



**CENTRE FOR RESEARCH COLLECTIONS
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
GEORGE SQUARE
EDINBURGH
EH8 9LJ**

**TEL: +44 (0)131 650 8379
FAX: +44 (0)131 650 2922**

BOOK-SCANNED 2019

SHELF MARK: Per. .9 Edi.

TITLE: The Book of the Old Edinburgh Club Vol. 35

AUTHOR: Old Edinburgh Club

N.B. Scanned as spreads.

The text contains some pagination errors.

THIS IS THE BEST COPY AVAILABLE.

The University of Edinburgh Library

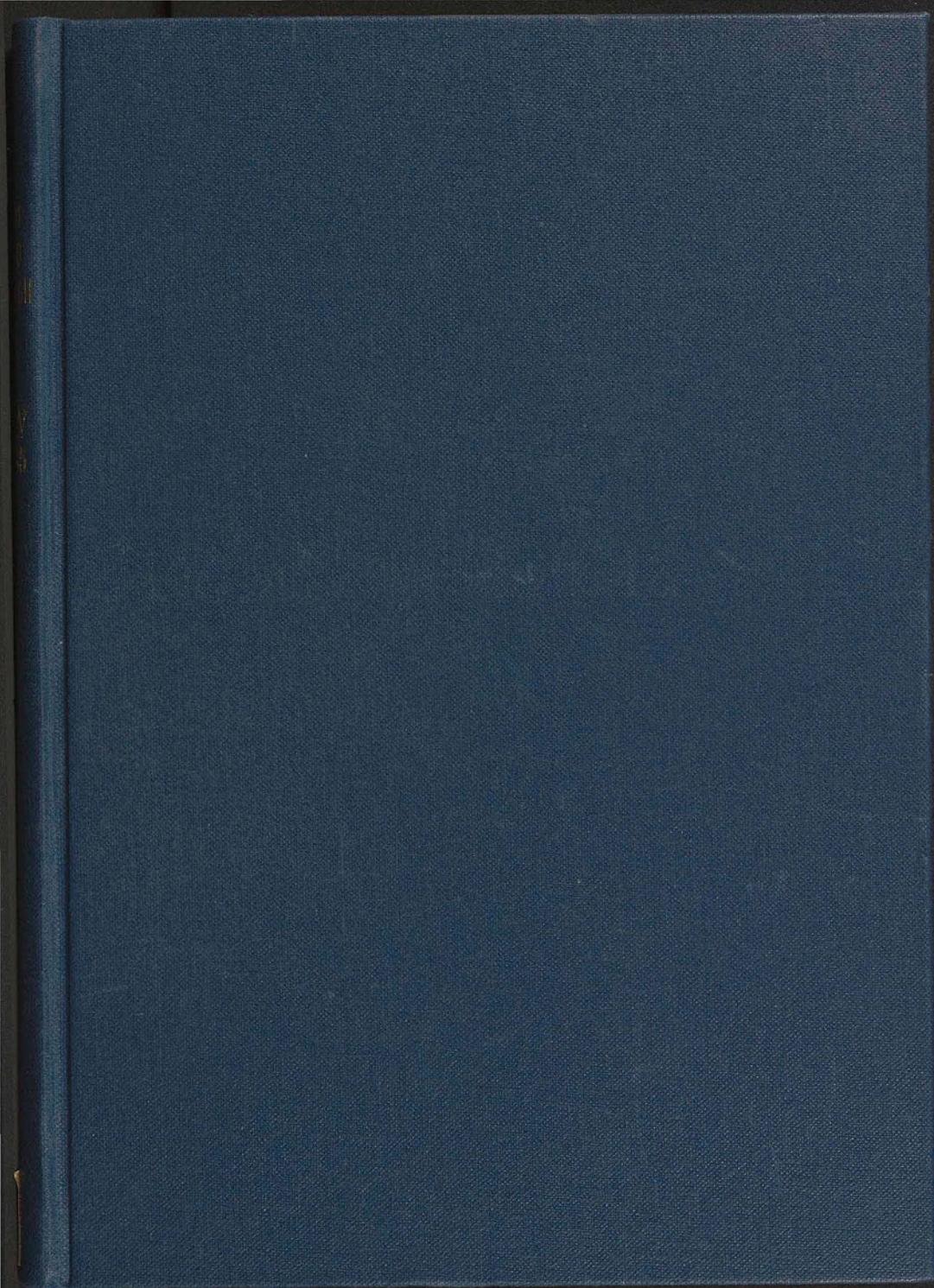


This PDF is supplied under a Creative Commons CC BY License:
you may share and adapt for any purpose as long as attribution is given to the University of
Edinburgh. Further information is available at <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

Please address all enquiries to Centre for Research Collections.

The Library wishes to be informed of work based on this Pdf copy, and would welcome a
copy of any publication that makes use of it.

The University of Edinburgh is a charitable body, registered in Scotland, with registration number SC005336





N

EDINBURGH
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Author's Surname
Catalogue Heading

EDINBURGH. OLD

EDINBURGH CLUB

Shelf Mark

Per. '9 & di.

THE BOOK OF THE
OLD EDINBURGH
CLUB

VOL. XXXV
PARTS 1-2



EDINBURGH
PRINTED BY GEO. STEWART & CO. LTD.
FOR THE MEMBERS OF THE CLUB
1981-85

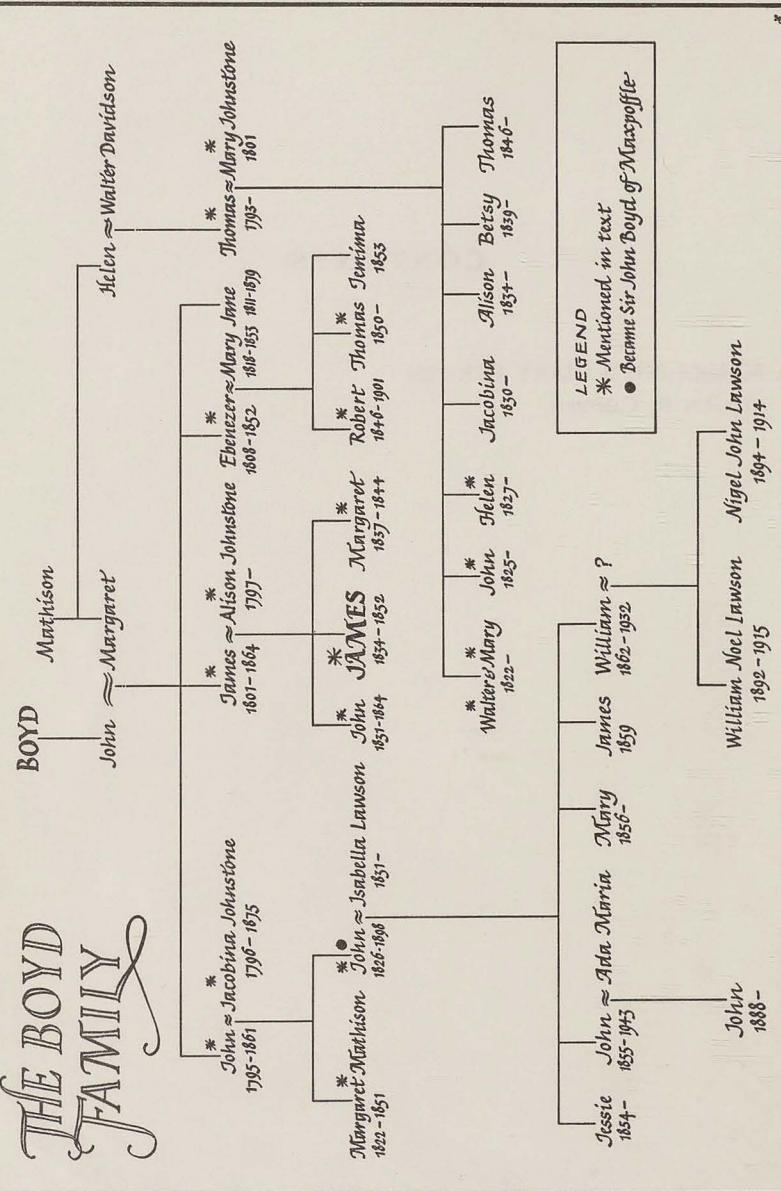
CONTENTS

A SCHOOLBOY'S DIARY FOR 1850

by Roy R. CAMPBELL

1

THE BOYD FAMILY



CONTENTS

- MIDLOTHIAN – OR THE SHIRE OF EDINBURGH?
by Professor G. W. S. BARROW

- # MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS AND SIR SIMON PRESTON'S HOUSE *by STUART HARRIS*

- THE FRENCH PRISONS IN EDINBURGH CASTLE
by N. G. ALLEN

- ## INDEX

- ## ANNUAL REPORTS 1982–1985

- ## LIST OF CLUB MEMBERS 1985

- ## CONTENTS OF PREVIOUS VOLUMES

ILLUSTRATIONS

MIDLOTHIAN – OR THE SHIRE OF EDINBURGH?

Fig. 1 Map

Facing page 145

MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS AND SIR SIMON PRESTON'S HOUSE

Fig. 2 Plan submitted to the Lord Provost's Committee along with Peter Millers
Memorandum of 31 May, 1893

Facing page 152

Fig. 3 Adapted from Gordon of Rothiemay's Map to show the High Street as it
was in 1567

Facing page 153

THE FRENCH PRISONS IN EDINBURGH CASTLE

Plate 1 Part of Plan of Edinburgh Castle, 1811. Register House plan 35687
By courtesy of Scottish Record Office

Facing page 166

Plate 2 West Vaults of the French Prisons, 1979

*By courtesy of Historic Buildings Directorate, Scottish Development
Department*

Facing page 167

A SCHOOLBOY'S DIARY FOR 1850

by ROY R. CAMPBELL

James Boyd's Diary for 1850 was given to me by the late Mrs Imrie after the death of her husband Dr D. S. M. Imrie. It was presumably given to him as Rector of the Royal High School at which James Boyd was a pupil.

The entries are made in a printed Letts's Diary, measuring 7½ inches by 4½ inches, which cost five shillings and sixpence. There are seventy five pages of information (largely political and financial) and twenty one pages of advertisements, followed by twelve blank pages used by the diarist for his "Introductory Remarks" and what he calls "Memorabilia". Then follows the diary proper which allows a whole page for Saturday and a half page for each of the other days; it occupies two hundred and nine pages. There follow twenty four pages, two a month, for cash accounts. James Boyd wrote with a steel pen and his writing is very easily read; every line is used and the writing becomes smaller as the year passes, so that he can include more material. The text given is an exact transcript of the original diary, mistakes and all.

James Boyd, the writer of the Diary, was born on 10 December, 1834 and was, therefore, fifteen years of age during most of 1850. He lived at 14 Scotland Street, with his father, who was a cabinet-maker, his mother and his brother John. The genealogical tree (p.iv) shows the family connections: the figures in brackets are their ages in 1850, based on the 1851 Census and therefore not wholly reliable. The John Boyds lived at 2 York Place, the Ebenezer Boyds at 22 Cumberland Street, Aunt Jane at 20 Cumberland Street, and the Davidsons at 8 Henry Street (off St Leonard's Street but now demolished). Mrs John Boyd, Mrs James Boyd and Mrs Davidson were sisters. Margaret Boyd, who suffered from tuberculosis, lived in 1850 with Aunt Jane, and Mary Davidson with the John Boyds.

James Boyd attended the Edinburgh High School, then in the building in Regent Road (opened 1829). The "Schola Regia" of James VI became commonly called "The Royal High School" in the eighteen sixties, though Post Office plans from 1833 show it as "Royal High School". In the School enrolment register for 1845 a John Johnston Boyd and a James Boyd appear together. Neither of the Boyds was enrolled in the years 1846, 1847 or 1848. In October 1849 James was enrolled as a member of the First Class under Dr Boyd. The inference is that after his first enrolment at the age of 10 James had an illness which prevented his attending school until he rejoined the First Class at the unusual age of 14.

James Boyd died of "decline" on 31st March 1852 at the age of seventeen and was buried in the Calton Burying Grounds. His brother John and later his father both died in 1864.

THE DIARY

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

I have, for several years carried on a Diary or rather a Memoranda. This, however, although useful, I found not to suit the object I had in view, admitting only the statement of incidents without any Remarks of my own. This however, I think will serve the purpose which is merely as familiarly as possible to relate what is transacting in my everyday life and insert thoughts which frequently enter the mind while engaged with other duties and which although they might at a future time prove useful suggestions, might never recur to the mind again.

This is the beginning of another HALFCENTURY and how many changes has the last fifty years seen — they have seen scenes of bloodshed — revolutions in Kingdoms which appeared so strong and invincible and improvements both intellectually and mechanically hardly dreamt of by those of former ages.

What revolutions and improvements the remaining half of the Nineteenth Century may yet see remains to be proved but what a consolation is the fact that the events which daily and yearly transpire, are in the hands of an Allwise and Omnipotent God. How many at present in perfect health and strength may never see 1900!

But I am digressing as I mean to reserve the Blank Leaves for more Important events in my life.

14 Scotland Street
1st. January. 1850

"As I walk by myself
I talk to myself
And myself says to me."¹

James Boyd junior
14 Scotland Street

2

A SCHOOLBOY'S DIARY FOR 1850

3

JANUARY

1 Tuesday

Today, John and I went with Christopher² to see the Agricultural Museum³ and the New Corn Exchange⁴ which were certainly worth visiting especially the former where there's a good Collection of Geological Specimens. The "York Place people" and the Davidson's came to Dinner and Tea.⁵ Sacred Music and the China Balls⁶ took up the greater portion of the Evening. I felt a blank, I must confess, when they went away, but it is always the way with pleasure.

2 Wednesday

John and I took a walk up the town and ordered 50 Cards⁷ in a present to Mother. A good number of people are going about the Streets today. In the afternoon I learned my lessons as I go to the School tomorrow the Holidays⁸ being now over. It is rather troublesome to go to School after having been away so long. After having finished my lessons I read the Newspapers. There is rather a curious article in it of some supernatural appearances in New York. Mother and I went along to see Aunt Jane and Margaret. My Cousin is certainly greatly improved since June.

3 Thursday

I went to School today as the Holidays are over. Dr Boyd,⁹ my Teacher, is just as usual. On returning home at Two o'Clock¹⁰ I learned my lessons which consist of portions from the Rudiments,¹¹ Roman History and Geography. Miss Nancy Allan¹² from Morningside called today. I have employed myself tonight principally with reading the Arabian Nights Entertainments.¹³ It is certainly very remarkable for imagination; so much so indeed that I am inclined to agree with those who suppose that no one man could have had such a fertile imagination.

4 Friday

I went to School today as usual. I think it is perhaps as well when all the bustle of Christmas time is over and we are again on our old regular way. Miss Easton¹⁴ came to dinner and tea today. In the evening I wrote some Subscription Lists¹⁵ for father, in connection with Pittsburgh Congregation.¹⁶ After which I commenced an article for a Journal which Christopher Aitchison writes weekly. Mr Balmain¹⁷ from Leith called. He told us the following guess made by a friend of his. What is it that God never saw, Kings, seldom able to see, the Wizard not likely to see and which his audience sees every day? Ans. Their equal.

5 Saturday

As it was a very cold day I did not go to School this Morning. I filled up my leisure time by reading the Scottish Press Newspaper.¹⁸ There was a notice of Patrick Fraser Tytler Esqr.¹⁹ who died a week or two ago and I felt an interest in it as we have his "History of Scotland" in 9 Vols. All his family seem to have a fondness for history. His Grandfather was William

Tytler, the "Revered defender of the beauteous Stuart".²⁰ He has a fine style of writing a history and keeps up the interest very well. It is now two or three years since I read it but I remember the principal incidents quite distinctly, especially those events in the reign of Queen Mary. He has been charged with a want of Candour in speaking of John Knox. But it is, in my opinion, at least, very falsely charged against him as he merely seeks to prove that John Knox had his faults but these can be overlooked when the times in which he lived are taken into consideration. There can be no doubt that it will be considered the Standard History of Scotland. I filled up the rest of the forenoon with my lessons and the Subscription Lists. I took a walk in the afternoon with John. Miss Allan came to tea. Father has given me a desk made in the shop. It is most beautiful. It was made by Handyside.²¹

6 Sunday

It was hard frost all day. In the forenoon we went to the Rev. James Robertson²² of Pittsburgh. He is going through a course of Lectures²³ on Genesis. He was in the end of the 4th and beginning of 5th Chapter. It was drier than they generally are. He remarked the intellectual turn of Cain's family; which is told in the 4th Chap. 20th to 23rd Verses. In the afternoon his Sermon was from Phillipians 2nd Chap. 23rd. Ver. (last clause.) He considered I. Paul's penitent and grateful acknowledgments of God's mercies in the past. II. His childlike confidence in God in anticipating the future. He concluded by a few pointed and appropriate Remarks.

7 Monday

I went to School as usual. It is no easy matter to rise in these dark mornings and go out while it is as cold as would make a Greenlander shiver. I learned my lessons in the afternoon; they were easier than usual. Aunt Jane called to see mother. I commenced again my Article for Christopher's Journal. It is very difficult to write when you are not in a Key for it. I was furnishing my new Desk tonight, which, I am sure I will find very useful. There is one great benefit attending it, it will keep my Diary very snug and as it has a good lock it will be safe from any one who may be remarkable for curiosities.

8 Tuesday

At School as usual. It is terribly cold. We nearly got a Holiday for the Ice but they were afraid it would not be bearing. It will be strange to see this Remark in June or July (if spared) when it will be as warm then as it is cold now. After learning my lessons I went to Aunt Jane's to tea, along with the rest, of course. We spent a very pleasant evening but Poor Margaret has been spitting more blood, more than on any former occasion. It depresses her very much. I came home and wrote my Article; I may say I am changing the Subject if not the ideas. I feel it rather difficult.

9 Wednesday

On going to School today it turned out as I hinted yesterday; we got the play²⁴ for the Ice. It was an agreeable surprise but I did not go, but took a Saunter through the Town. I met a great number with skates in their hands evidently going to Duddingston Loch. Miss Allan came to stay with us overnight. We all went to a Public Meeting of the United Presbyterian

Missions, held in the Music Hall.²⁵ It was a very good meeting. It was addressed by Rev. A. Somerville,²⁶ Robertson, Thomson²⁷ and Aitman.²⁸ Their Addresses were principally about the Missions of the Church which embrace Canada, Jamaica, Caffraria and Calabar.²⁹ We came away before the Meeting was over.

10 Thursday

Went to School today as usual. It was hard frost. After learning my Lessons I, along with the rest, set off in a coach to our friends in Henery Street. The York Place people were there also, so that, along with their own family, it made a pretty large family. It confirmed the Proverb, "the more the merrier." We really spent a very happy evening. It is a very nice family. During supper time they entertained us with several Songs. They are all, or, at least, most of them very good singers, but Mary decidely eclipses them. Her voice is remarkably rich. Among others she sang "My ain fireside". We came home about 11 o'Clock.

11 Friday

At School as usual. It is not quite such a hard frost as it was yesterday. At 2 oClock when coming home I saw, what appeared to me, the North Bridge on fire. On going nearer I found that some Gas pipes had burst and that someone had let a spark fall from a Cigar and set it on fire. They would soon turn it off however. I took a rest in the afternoon and then went up to Aunt Boyd's to tea. The conversation was principally about Maxpoffle,³⁰ an estate which Uncle bought last year about 4 miles from Melrose, and as there are a great many improvements going on he is, of course, interested in them.

12 Saturday

I went to School today and as usual got out at 11 o Clock. We get about 20 Lines of Poetry to learn during the week for recitation on Saturday. Our Lines for to-day were those by Sir Walter Scott addressed to the "Memory of the Bard" in Marmion.³¹ A very fine piece but dreadfully murdered by some of the fellows. Dr Boyd was saying that the taste and judgement were easily discernible in the manner it is recited, and it was clearly shown by some of them, who might have been addressed like the Players in Hamlet, "I would as lief the town crier had spoke my lines." I came home and read or at least glanced at the N.B. Advertizer.³² What a number of curious Advertisements there are in it, but everyone is interesting to some one or other. The "Scottish Press" has nothing particular in it. There is evidently a sluggishness about the management of it and if so they can't expect it to prosper as they would wish. After learning my Lessons I took a walk with John up the town. It is'n't such an agreeable day this. John Young,³³ a companion of mine, called tonight. He and I had a game at the China Balls. After he left I again commenced to my Article. It is no easy job, for unless a sentence pleases you, you have no heart to carry on with it at all.

13 Sunday

It is still frosty. In the forenoon I went to Rev. James Robertson's. It was his course of Lectures in Genesis. His Text was in the 5th Chap. 21st Ver. to 6st Chap. 5th. Ver. It was a very interesting Lecture. He spoke at some length of the Verse, "Enoch walked with God" and proved from it I. That there was an agreement between Enoch and God. II. That he

had rendered implicit Obedience. III. That he held communion with God. God walked with Enoch, "and," said he, "he also walks with the Christian, He walks with him in this vale of tears, walks with him through the swellings of Jordan and walks with him, at last, on the Mount of Immortality." We heard Rev. Dr. Harper³⁴ in the evening in Broughton Place Church.

14 Monday

At School today as usual. It is a fine clear frost. I wish we would get another Holiday for the Ice and I would go and try the Skating. Perhaps we will. I went up the town to get a walk in the afternoon. I notice a decided change in the length of the days. Learning my lessons brought me on to tea time which generally closes my daily School career, and the evening is devoted to whatever my inclination leads me to except on these nights when I am pestered by Christopher to write an article for his Journal as I am tonight. Mother and father are out at Mrs McLean's³⁵ at supper and I am alone, reading the Arabian Nights. It is most interesting and rather exciting.

15 Tuesday

At School all day. The snow has been falling all night, and was several inches deep this morning. It must be very bad for the Lochs. I got my Lessons along with a "Nap" in the afternoon. John Davidson, my cousin, came to tea tonight and helped us to choose a new paper for the Drawing Room. We have fixed up on a very pretty one, Blue and Gold. The room is being improved just now being about to get new Marbles, Cheffanier,³⁶ and Furniture. We have been in it now nearly Seven years³⁷ so that it is time something was done to it. I am fighting away at my Article yet, it is getting bulky on my hands but Christopher wont be displeased with that.

16 Wednesday

At School today of course. The snow is still very deep but it isn't so frosty as yesterday. I learned my Lessons, they aren't very difficult, I generally get them in an hour. I read the Newspapers of to-day. They relate the melancholy death of the "Lion Queen", of Wombwell's Menagerie,³⁸ a girl of Seventeen who was killed by the Tiger in the den while performing. It should not be allowed, so much freedom with a brute, proverbial for its veracity. I have at length finished my article its having taken altogether Seven nights; whether to congratulate myself on my powers as a ready writer or not, I am sure I do not know, but I will do so on the ground that, like Virginia, I can say, "Now it is all over."³⁹

17 Thursday

At School to-day. When in York Place at luncheon as usual Aunt Boyd was telling me of a Lecture which was delivered in Queen St. Hall⁴⁰ last night by Mr. P. Miles⁴¹ on Mnemotechny, or in plainer English Improving the Memory. He seems possessed of wonderful powers in that way, being able to repeat any number of promiscuous figures after hearing them read once. He is to deliver a course of Six Lectures on the subject, which I think I will attend. It is 5/- for the course. Miss Helen Davidson came to tea. I have just been away looking at the Thermometer when it is at present 20°. I hardly remember of it being so frosty before.

18 Friday

At School all day as usual. We have no lessons on Fridays so I filled up my leisure time by reading "Feats on the Fiord" by Miss Martineau.⁴² She is a very fine writer, keeps up the interest very well, and shows great taste in her composition. I have read it before but got it out of the High School Library to read it over again, I was so pleased with it, without the name of the Author to attract it, as I did not know who it was. I have read several of her Tales and was particularly delighted with the one called "Cinnamon and Pearls". I went to the Lecture on Mnemotechny by Pliny Miles in Presbytery Hall, Queen St. but as I have left no room to remark upon it, I will wait till tomorrow when I will have more time as well as space to devote to it.

19 Saturday

I didn't go to School to-day as I got the Play for drawing a Map, which, if we do, we get a holiday every other Saturday. I think it worth while, were it nothing but being able to get my breakfast in a cooler way than usual; and besides, they are all gathered up, arranged and bound, and then they compete for a Prize at the end of the Session. I went up, in the forenoon, to the National Security Saving's Bank of Scotland⁴³ and deposited my Money. My brother and I got One Pound each as a Hansel which I was depositing. I get besides every fortnight Two Shillings, so that it is increasing wonderfully. My Interest this Year on £10-9-11 was 5/6, and I have now in all £10-18-5.⁴⁴ I called in by Aunt Boyd's when she, very kindly but very unexpectedly, made me stay to Dinner and "celebrate the obsequies" of a Rabbit, whose body, coming into contact with a few lead drops, afforded a savoury dish to us to-day. I promised yester-night to give a Report of Mr Miles Lecture on the Memory but I find I havent much more room here. I went again at 2 oClock, when he delivered the same one again, to refresh my Memory as well as that of others. He has the real sly humour of a Yankee. It promises to be very interesting, I hope it will be useful. He has as yet started only the Basis of the Science, he has drilled us well in the Alphabet of it, while he has never mentioned the uses to which he puts it. I will, however, I think, devote to it a page or two at the beginning as I have really no room here.

20 Sunday

Yesterday being a fresh which, of course, caused a "slush", but being again followed by a frost has made the streets very slippery. We went in the forenoon to the Rev J. Robertson. His Lecture in Genesis was very interesting, it was in the 6st Chap. 1st to 6st. He remarked that "the sons of God" in Ver. 2nd. meant people of God, not as Vuillo⁴⁵ and others suppose, angels of God. He also remarked that Infidels said, in proof of the mutability of God, that he is represented as "repenting", but, he said, spoke to us as if He were our natural Father, and fully understood all our feelings and affections. In the afternoon I went with mother to Free St. Stephens,⁴⁶ and heard Rev. F. Gillies,⁴⁷ his text was in Exodus 13th. C. 20th. V. to end. He was better than usual.

21 Monday

Went to School to-day as usual. It is hard frost and still very slippery. In the afternoon I learn my Lessons and took a rest. In the evening I wrote in the blank Pages at the beginning of

this Diary, some explanation of Mnemotechny. I am not sure yet whether it will do much good or not, I hope it will, it is very interesting. It was very well filled, indeed crowded. I know several who were there, amongst whom was Aunt Boyd. I doubt much if it will do her much good. We must give great attention or we will never learn it. We came home with Christopher Aitchison who is so full of the Society⁴⁸ that he can speak of nothing else hardly.

22 Tuesday

Was at School all day. It is again a fresh which makes the Streets perfectly wet. The doings of every day may have a sort of sameness in writing but still every day has its peculiar pleasures as well as shades. I got my Lessons in the afternoon. Mother and father were out at tea at Mrs. Duncan's so that John and I were alone. We were practising Mnemotechny. I am wondering more and more if it will be of great benefit. It will require a little study on our part before we are quite proficient but were we so I have no doubt it would be very useful. Mr. Miles can tell, at once, the year in which any great man died. I was there tonight. (See Memorabilia)

23 Wednesday

At School all day as usual. I learned my lessons in the afternoon. I went up to Aunt Boyd's to tea, and afterwards to Rev. A. Bonar's⁴⁹ Lecture on Pre-millennium,⁵⁰ in the Queen St. Hall. He is a great Advocate for those views. He adduced, I thought, remarkably little arguments in favour of it. He spoke at great length to prove that the Apostles taught it, now he never proved this, but allowing he had, the Apostles were only inspired so far as they contributed to the Scriptures and if it was such an important doctrine as Mr Bonar would have us think it, would it not have been put in plainer terms? He has evidently few arguments bearing directly on it, as he tried to prove that its opponents were heterodox, not the system.

24 Thursday

At School all day. It is a thorough fresh and the snow has entirely left the ground so that I think that its annual visit is over for this season. Well, I am not sorry that it is, if we exchange it for the exhilarating breezes of Spring. I don't think I remember of it being such a decided Winter as this for a long time. Aunt Davidson came to dinner and tea to-day. I learned my Lessons before tea and then examined the white Marble mantlepiece which they have put up today. It is a very good one so far as I can judge and looks very pretty. I have received the 2nd. Vol. of the "Arabian Nights" and was reading it to-night. If we may judge from it, the Arabians must be very superstitious.

25 Friday

Went to School to-day as a matter of course. It has been raining at short intervals all day. If I remember right this is the first day of the year that there has been any rain. It has been frosty all the time. I see I have been speaking rather disrespectfully of John Frost yesterday he has brought very seasonable weather with him at this time. I went, in the afternoon, to get my hair cut; it is by no means an agreeable operation. John is away to his French Class, mother to the Church, Sabbath being the Sacrement and I am alone writing this but I am

late enough for the Lecture on the Memory about which I have been holding forth in the "Memorabilia". I have been at the Lecture and am much pleased.

26 Saturday

At School as usual till 11 oClock. We were reciting some lines as we do every Saturday. They were by Southey⁵¹ and are very beautiful. It was an Ode on Love. We read a Sketch of his Life. He had been a very warmhearted man but was lead into the enticing doctrine of Socinianism.⁵² It is surprising how great men believed in it and do so still – many avowedly others only in practise. He had been, like Scott, too diligent a student and ultimately died insane. I am afraid my prognostications about the frost being away will turn out incorrect it was a sort of heavy sleet this morning and there is a very piercing wind. It is fair again, however, though there is still a high wind. I have been reading the "Scottish Press". There is an Extract in it from "Days and Nights in the Wynds of Edinburgh." It is very well written. I believe it is by George Bell Esqr. M.D.⁵³ He has an interesting lively style. It is evident on a perusal of it that we know as much about the misery, and wretchedness of our own city as the Bosjesmans⁵⁴ in Central Africa. In the afternoon I read the "Feasts on the Fiord". It is a very interesting Work. I learned my Lessons and then had a "crack" with Mary Davidson who called while all the rest were out. Miss Easton came in at teatime and has promised to dine with us on Tuesday. It is a clear frost and almost full Moon.

27 Sunday

It is still a clear strong frost. In the forenoon I went to Portsburgh and heard the Rev. Mr. Elliot⁵⁵ of Ford. He preached from Phillipians 2nd. and 9th Ver. He spoke of I. The Saviour's present state of glorious exaltation. 1stly. He is raised to supreme and absolute dominion. 2ndly. He is raised by His Father. 3rdly. He is raised as being the Mediator. 4thly. He was raised as the Reward of His obedience, sufferings and death and 5thly. He was raised whenever he ascended. II. The Importance of our Saviour's exaltation in connection with the Believer's future state. 1stly. His exaltation clearly demonstrates His essential Divinity. 2ndly. It proves the perfection and all-sufficiency of His redeeming Love, and 3rdly. It renders the ultimate salvation of the Believer certain.

28 Monday

It is quite fresh again and a high balmy wind has sprung up. It is needless to attempt any supposition regarding the weather at this time as a few hours changes the very Temperature. But without any regard to weather, I am thankful to be able to say, I go to school. There isn't so much done on Mondays. Father and John were hearing Rev. Mr Croom⁵⁶ of Sanquhar last night. From their accounts he appears to be very talented. Mr Robertson in 1 Scotland St. died yesterday. He was an old man and before his death verged on insanity.. John Davidson called. He is very agreeable. We have bought a new grate for the drawing room. It looks very elegant. Went to Lecture. It is a clear moonlight night but still a high wind.

29 Tuesday

It is a clear frosty day. I was at School all day and learned my Lessons. Misses Robertson

from India Street called. One of them has a great deal to say and not to much purpose. I have been reading "The Fugitive Blacksmith" by Dr. Pennington.⁵⁷ It narrates the Author's escape from slavery. It is very well written, some parts are very thrilling especially the Chapter entitled "The Flight". I do not think he is right in raising so many difficulties in the form of questions and then leaves them without removing them. It is wonderful, however, how one who had been 21 years kept in perfect ignorance by slavery can now acquit himself with so much propriety. I attended Mr. Miles Lecture to-night.

30 Wednesday

It is still hard frost but of course I was at School. The workmen are busy at the Drawing Room "hatching" the cornice with gold as they technically term it. I was reading the Newspapers in the afternoon. I was amused at a "Balaam"⁵⁸ (another technicality) which was in them. A schoolmaster being asked why he talked to himself, replied, that he liked to hear a sensible man speak and he liked to talk to a sensible man. I see the death of the Countess of Wemyss⁵⁹ whose seat at Gosford we had the pleasure of seeing. But still more striking is the death of Lord Jeffrey⁶⁰ to whose Life and Character I could not do better than devote a page of my Memorabilia which, by the way, is filling up rather quicker than I thought.

31 Thursday

At School all day. It is fresh today again and raining at intervals. It gives me a great idea of home. Mr. Robertson's funeral was to-day. I had a "Nap" in the afternoon which put me out of my usual as my lessons were put off till after tea. I do n't like to learn my lessons after tea. It is all habit, however. I read the Newspapers afterwards. There is a very fine Speech by Sheriff Gordon⁶¹ on Lord Jeffrey's death. The Sheriff is one of the best speakers in Edinburgh and was, doubtless, impelled on this occasion by the personal acquaintance he had with his Lordship. Father is reading "Visits to the Wynds and Closes of Edinburgh from 'the Scottish Press'. It is remarkably well written.

FEBRUARY

1 Friday

It is a high wind to-day again. I was at School all day. In the evening I went up to tea to Aunt Boyd's. Revs. Somerville and Scott of Demerara⁶² were their. The latter has a great fluency in conversation. John and I left to go to Mr Miles' Lecture on "America and the Americans." I was much pleased with it. He remarked that people who know very little about America are apt to think that too little is done for their moral and religious welfare but, said he, when we consider that houses are often 5 or 10 miles apart, it is evident, a minister or teacher could hardly be supported. Mr. Johnston,⁶³ Nicolson St. then in the names of his pupils, presented to Mr. Miles a very complimentary Address.

2 Saturday

This morning is dry but windy. I was, as usual, at School till 11 oClock. It was our Recitation to-day. The piece was from John Leydon,⁶⁴ who died very young and an esteemed friend of Sir W. Scott. The lines were from his "Scenes of Infancy" in which he speaks so beautifully of Scotland which he wrote in a foreign land. I read the Newspapers when I came home. I noticed in St. Andrew St. as I came along that the statues on the British Linen Company's Bank⁶⁵ are now freed from the scaffolding. They look very elegant. Their are six of them, respectively, representing Navigation, Commerce, Manufactures, Art, Science and Agriculture. These Banks are a great ornament to our city. Aunt Jane and Margaret called. My cousin is evidently improving. I have now continued my Diary for a month and I can sincerely say I never expected such great success. I had fears lest I had aimed too high and that I might fail for want of enough to say but I am sure I have never for one day felt at a loss the contrary is the case and I feel a peculiar pleasure when all the incidents of the day are over to sit down by myself and write just what I think. Mr. Wright from Glasgow came to dinner. John Gibson⁶⁶ a schoolfellow of mine came to tea. John Davidson also joined us. I showed the former our Magic Lantern. It is larger than ordinary ones. We then had a game at the China Balls. It is windier than ever.

3 Sunday

It was raining all morning till 11 oClock when we managed to go the length of Free St. Stephen's. We heard a minister whose name we could not learn. It was a very good Sermon from Matthew 13th and 33rd. He considered the Parable taught I The Power of the Gospel. II The purpose of believing it. III. The effects of believing it. In the evening we went to Queen St. Hall, and heard Rev. Dr. Pennington of New York. His Text from which he preached an admirable Sermon was in Isaiah 1st. C. 18th. V. I. Reasoning with God implies hearing Him distinctly. II. The importance of reasoning with God. III. The wickedness of persons refusing to reason with God. IV. The dreadful consequences of refusing to reason with God. It was an interesting sight to see a Negro with such powers of language.

4 Monday

It is frosty this morning. The weather is very changeable at present. At School to-day. Dr. Boyd remarked in connection with Leydon's lines in "Scotland" in which he says "At dawn

the healthy ploughman leaves his bed, etc." that it was similar in sentiment to what Burns says in his Preface to the Caledonian Hunt, "I lead the plough and am independant."⁶⁷ What a great deal is contained in these half dozen words. It is a peculiar characteristic of Burns, however, to write multum in parvo. Little Robert came along to divert himself. Mother went along to see Aunt Eben who is very unwell. I pasted paper on the board preparatory to drawing a Map. I read aloud to mother part of "Chambers Papers for the People." No 1.⁶⁸ It is very well written.

5 Tuesday

At School as usual. Mr. Sinclair, the Janitor,⁶⁹ showed us a curious old manuscript, about an inch in breadth and a considerable length. It was in an old, little leather case with a ribbon attached to it evidently to be hung around the neck. It is evidently very old. It is written in Hebrew. It was a beautiful day till about 1 o'Clock when the wind got very high and, a regular storm, the rain falling in torrents, so that I was glad to make my way home as soon as I could. It is dry again, however, since 6 o'Clock. I drew the Latitude and Longitude of a Map of Portugal and Spain. Christopher and Charles Aitchison came down and had a chat with us. They are very old companions of ours, and very agreeable ones.

6 Wednesday

At School all day. It was raining in the morning when I went out but by 2 o'Clock it was quite fair, the sun shining and a clear frost. My Lessons to-day were rather difficult. Misses Allan called in the afternoon. They were talking about there house which they have bought in Portobello. Little Robert came along to-day again as his father and mother are both in bed unwell, which will, of course make it very dull for him. Mrs Aitchison and her sister came down beside mother in the evening. I drew the outlines of my Map to-night which is exceedingly troublesome and, were it not for the reward I expect for it, namely, a Saturday's holiday and then standing a candidate for a Prize I certainly would not do it. Reading the Newspapers has brought me to 10 o'Clock, when supper is ushered in.

7 Thursday

It was a clear frost all day. I was at School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon and bound together the "Scottish Press" Newspapers which we have collected for several months. They are worth preserving as they will be very interesting a few years hence. In the evening I attended Mr. Miles Introductory Lecture to a Second Course in Mnemotechny which are to be delivered in the same place and to which previous Members will have the privilege of attending without any extra charge. It is very kind of him. It was an interesting Lecture had he not sent up a gentleman who had attended the course of Lectures to be examined by the audience. He did exceedingly well errors excepted. He was a forward blockhead.

8 Friday

It has been raining all day and I have been at School as usual. Our drawing room is just about finished, the paper hung, the wood varnished and the gilt rods put up. Miss Easton came to dinner. She is a nice old fashioned person, and one who enjoys a laugh more than most

people. Misses Allan came to tea together with Tom Jeffrey⁷⁰ a companion of mine. He is a very agreeable fellow to talk with, but gets if anything impudent when he is a while with you. Above all things I abhor forwardness in people. We had a game with the China Balls we are very equal. He gained at the game with the moveable "tee" while I did at the fixed one.

9 Saturday

As it was a regular storm of wind and rain this morning I didn't go to School. The Poetry, this week, (which I would have said had I been there) was from Henry Kirke White.⁷¹ It was one of his Odes, in which he so much indulged "To an Early Primrose." It is a very sweet piece. He supposes the Primrose to be the first fruits of Spring,

"Thee, on this bank he threw,
To mark his victory."

And then compares it to Virtue, which, he says, is
"brought forth amid the storms
Of chill Adversity;"

He died very young, falling a victim to too hard study or as Byron says of him,
"Twas thine own genius gave the final blow,
And helped to plant the wound that laid thee low."

I read the Newspapers to-day. Their is a very good Article in it entitled "A Meeting with Edinburgh Thieves." I read and finished "The Feats of the Fiord." It is exceedingly well written. I then took a walk between showers and bought "Chamber's Papers" and Dickens' "Martin Chuzzlewit."⁷² Dickens is a capital writer, real originality of language and of unquestionable genius. Miss Allan and mother were away at Portobello seeing what improvements, Miss Allan's house would require. I got my Lessons in the afternoon. It appears to be clearing up to a frost again, but there is no saying. Miss Allan is just going away. I was practising Mnemotechny by giving formulas to some of the Poets.

10 Sunday

It was as I had hinted, last night, a clear frost, but is now, and has been since 3 o'Clock, raining heavily. We went, in the forenoon, to Rev. J. Robertson. As it was the Quarterly Sacrement he preached a Sermon. The Text was, although taken from his usual course of Lectures, very appropriate. Genesis 6th.C. 14th. V. He considered I. The Excellency of Christ as the Ark of our Salvation. This is seen, 1st. In his Divinity. 2nd. In his Humanity. 3rd. In the Combination of both in his person. II. The Extent of his Office. 1st. His Office is to save man and not Apostate angels. 2nd. It is his his Office to invite all men to come to Him. III. The Completeness of his Atonement. At Rev. F. Gillies in the afternoon. He preached one of the best Sermons I ever heard from him, taken from Phillipians 4th. C. 6st. and 7th. Verses.

11 Monday

On going to School to-day, it was quite fair but at 11 o'Clock there was a heavy shower of rain, followed by sleet which eventually brought on a regular snow-storm. I hardly expected such a thing this Season. We commenced the Grammatical Exercises⁷³ to-day. This is one of the "thorough cleaning" days here which drives the servants to distraction and us to our

bedroom here, for the time. We were practising Mnemotechny and we (John and I) can, by taking a little time repeat 56 figures on hearing them once read. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit to-night. I am quite delighted with his quaint drollery. It is fair again, I think. I hope it will continue so as it is very uncomfortable to go to School and it wet.

12 Tuesday

A hard frost all night made the streets in the morning like, or rather they were, a sheet of ice. This, being followed by a thaw of course, brought on a slush which would have wet all my feet, but for my Indian Rubber "fire buckets".⁷⁴ I was however at School. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. By the way, there is a fellow, Dargavel,⁷⁵ what a name! who is my opponent at School. He is remarkable for nothing else than a very good memory, which I can't particularly boast of, and, therefore, whatever is to be learned by rote, he does to perfection but as to a practical knowledge of Latin, he is quite deficient in, which is fully brought out in the Exercises on the "Grats". He loses dreadfully. At Mr. Miles Lecture. See Memorabilia Lec. 2nd.⁷⁶

13 Wednesday

Still hard frost and bitter cold. At School all day. After learning my Lessons I took a walk up the town. Among the innumerable Bills which are pasted up in the town, I noticed one which stated something about Lloyd's "Weekly Miscellany". Of course it was of no interest to me but the Associations with which the name was surrounded were so. I wrote a Journal of the same name, to be read in the Society of which I am a Member, during last Year, when I wasn't at any School. It consisted of 8 Pages a week, till it was a thick Volume which is now bound and in the Library. No easy task it was, I'm sure. I see by the Newspapers of to-day that Lord Dundrennan⁷⁷ fills Lord Jeffrey's Office. Shading my Map and practising Mnemotechny close my proceedings for the night.

14 Thursday

At School all day as usual. It was quite a fresh all day so that the snow was completely melted off the hills. It was very mild. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. When at Aunt Boyd's for my Lunch Mrs. Robertson, the Minister's wife, called to say that she had received some indirect word of the illness of Rev. Walter Turnbull,⁷⁸ my father's Cousin, who is a Missionary at Jamaica. He left this about 13 Months ago in very delicate health. The report, however, may prove a false one. I hope it will. It is very wrong of people writing from such a distance to write so obscurely as to leave any doubt in our minds. The "York Place people" were down at tea tonight along with John Davidson. Helen called afterwards. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit with much pleasure.

15 Friday

Went to School as ordinary. The air is very balmy today. I noticed, in the forenoon, a group of miserable wretches round the Calton Jail, waiting, as I suppose, till 12 o'clock, when the Ladies and Gentlemen of their acquaintance, who are in these government situations, get out. I was reading this No. of the "Free Church Magazine". There is a Criticism in it of Professor Aytoun's "Lays of Scottish Cavaliers."⁷⁹ That Periodical has a remarkable desire

of finding fault with every Book it reviews and this Work is handled in the same manner. I finished my Map to-night. I had a headache to-night but I am happy to say it is away again. It is a stupifying thing. Mother was seeing Mrs. Robertson⁸⁰ in Scotland St. and has just returned. She tells me it is raining very heavy.

16 Saturday

It is very windy this morning and the cold is piercing. I was at School, however, till 11 o'clock. Our Poetical Extract, to-day was from Professor Wilson's "Evening Cloud". It is a very sweet piece and quite characteristic of Christopher North.⁸¹ Last Year when at Dunoon I read "the Foresters" with much delight. All the incidents are so simple and so sweetly told that his is quite a style of his own. One thing struck me on reading it, that the character of Lucy Forester was tinged with Socianism, a doctrine which Poets and Novelists are too apt to fall into. The Professor is well known in Edinburgh for his eccentricities. I was reading the Newspapers when I came home. I see from them that a Monument is to be erected in honour of Lord Jeffrey. I was learning my Lessons afterwards which are easy to-day. It is remarkable and interesting to watch the lengthening of the days. It is as light at 6 o'clock as it was, a month ago, at 8, which shows how Spring is advancing. It is, perhaps, the best Season of the Year, as we anticipate the joys of the coming Summer and anticipations are often better than the reality. We went to Aunt Davidson's to tea where we were entertained by both vocal and instrumental Music. I was pasting my Map to-night. I bought the 3rd. No. of Chambers' "Papers". It happens to be a Tale. It is a fine, clear frost still but not hard, of course. I must close, however, as it is late.

17 Sunday

It is a high wind but the air is balmy. In the forenoon we attended Rev. J. Robertson's. His Lecture to-day was in Genesis 6st. C. 14th. Ver. to end. It was an able Lecture. He adverted to the opinion of a Local Deluge and rather favoured it. He further told us that the ark was 525 feet long, 87 ft. 6 in. broad and 52 ft. 6 in. high. In the afternoon we went to Broughton Pl. Church to hear Rev. Dr. Pennington. His text was in 1st. Peter 2nd. C. 7th. V. (first clause). He stated that the preciousness which Christ was to the Believer was proved I By Christ's teaching. II By His full and complete redemption. III. By making continual intercession for them. It was very good. In the evening we went to Queen St. Hall and heard an admirable Lecture by Mr. Robertson on "the Lessons to be drawn from the Present Shakings of the Nations."

18 Monday

It is very mild to-day. Going up to School at 9 o'clock it is strange to notice that on Monday mornings all the shop windows are being cleaned to make as fine an effect as possible and thereby entice people to buy from them. At York Place to-day I saw a fac-simile of the First Number of the Edinburgh Courant.⁸² It was first published in 1705 and is about 18in. long 10 broad. There are some curious old Advertisements in it, by which Purchasers are to receive Articles "if they have a mind". In the evening we went to Broughton Place Church Juvenile Missionary Meeting. Mr. Brown⁸³ of Dalkeith spoke at great length on A Penny. We then went along and heard the Rehearsal of the Music to be sung on Wednesday first. It is a private Amateur Concert. I was very much pleased with it.

19 Tuesday

At School all day. A drizzling rain now and then and still windy. Miss Allan came to dinner and talked away about her house. Emily who was a servant of ours fully 14 years ago, called. She is now a Lady's Maid. I have been reading "Chamber's". There is a Tale in this No. It is the first class of writing, remarkable for its intense interest through the whole as well as for the elegance of its composition. Mother is away to Leith to her tea at Mrs. Balmain's. I drew the Longitudinal and Latitudinal Lines of a Map of Scotland tonight. I then went to Mr. Miles' Lecture on Memory. He has got a bad cold which seems to depress him more than usual. When I came home I found Mr Balmain had come home with mother and was here.

20 Wednesday

It is a fine, clear, frosty day. I was at School all day. I met Mr. Falkner,⁸⁴ a teacher that I was with for writing, about 2 years ago. He is rather thoughtless for a Teacher, and has given up his Classes but I greatly admire his kindly, affectionate disposition. I see, by the Newspapers of to-day, an account of the "Sabbath Movement"⁸⁵ meeting held in the Music Hall. A "Row" had been commenced by some fellows in the gallery who thought to change the Resolutions of the Meeting. The principal rioter turned out to be one who had gained a Prize for an Essay on the Sabbath. It shows the evils that attend such things. It makes them so self-confident. I had a walk and called on Aunt Eben and Jane. I was drawing my Map and reading "Martin Chuzzlewit".

21 Thursday

At School all day. The wind is higher to-day than it has been this Season. Blowing in windows, blowing down tickets, blowing off hats, is the peculiar work of the wind while it affords considerable amusement to see the ladies rushing eagerly into the arms of gentlemen. The days are lengthening out delightfully as it is quite light at 6 o'Clock. I was learning my Lessons and reading "Martin Chuzzlewit" in the afternoon. Dickens is remarkably good at depicting character and we at once detect, in the pretended morality but with all, the wretched hypocrisy of Pecksniff, the contrasted simple-heartedness of "Tom Pinch" and the sharpness and sprightliness of "young Martin", the pen of the quaint and original "Boz". I was tracing my Map of Scotland which is very intricate especially the West Coast.

22 Friday

At School as usual. It is a delightful day, the wind is down and the air is quite mild. Miss Emily whom I spoke of on Tuesday last came to tea to-night. She is rather a superior girl. I was getting out a Library Book from the High School one. It is one of Miss Martineau's Tales. I generally take a prejudice in favour of an Author. John brought down, from Mrs Tod's⁸⁶ in Princes Street, "Susan Hopley", by Mrs. Crow.⁸⁷ I havent read any of it yet but I suppose it is very popular. Mary came down to tea along with Emily. I went along to Mr. P. Miles' last Lecture on Mnemotechny. It was a very interesting one, embracing a number of Subjects to which that Science might be applied. He kept us very late and it was densely crowded.

23 Saturday

A fine day again with all the characteristics of yesterday. I was at School till 11. Our Poetry to-day is from Mrs. Hemans.⁸⁸ It was on "A Father reading the Bible." It is simply but beautifully written with all the pathos of which she was remarkable. I remember of being surprised at seeing, in the Philosophical Institution Reading Room⁸⁹ last year, such a large Volume of her poems having had, previously no idea that she had written so much. I was buying "Chambers' Papers", No. 4 today. It is entitled "Education of the Citizen". But I have read none of it yet as my Lessons took me all the forenoon as they were rather difficult. John and I left about 4 o'Clock for Morningside where we were invited by Miss Allan to drink tea. It is rather a long walk but as the day was fine it was very pleasant. As we were on our way we met the Dragoons and Infantry returning from the Funeral of the Governor of the castle.⁹⁰ It is a solemn sight to see a soldier's funeral proceeding to the grave but, were it not for the Horse of the deceased being in the rear on the return from the grave, you might mistake it for the return from a Review. I met with Tom Jeffrey at Miss Allans. She kindly lent us "Sir Edward Graham" by Miss Catherine Sinclair.⁹¹ I'm sure I dont see how I will have time to read all the Books I have received for a week back. I must try it however.

24 Sunday

This is the finest day we have had this year, so mild and sunny. We went in the forenoon to Portsburgh. Mr. Robertson, a Probationer preached from Genesis 19th.C. 16th. V. He said that the text reminded us I. That over this world, as over Sodom was destruction by fire impending II. God has given us notice of the danger. III. The expostulations of God are unavailing. IV. Even those who do not wholly disregard the warning often display a reluctance at leaving their favourite Sins. V. God often displays His mercy to us by constraining us by His Providence to seperate ourselves from the world. It was an excellent Sermon. In the afternoon we went to Mr. Gillies. He preached from Isaiah 55th. C. 4th. V. (1st. clause.) He considered I. The necessity of such a witness and work. and II. Who Jehovah's Witness is. It was hardly so good as the one on the 10th. inst.

25 Monday

Late last night we heard that an extensive fire had broke out in Rainies' Work at the foot of Lieth Walk.⁹² It has been a fine day again and I was at School as usual. Miss Allan came to dinner. She and mother were at Portobello, superintending the repair which are being made on her house. We were choosing Damask for our Drawing Room Curtains. I think we have fixed on the Green Damask. I got myself measured to-night I am fully 4 feet 6 in. Mother went along to Aunt Jane's and I read "Martin Chuzzlewit" and then a part of "Sir Edward Graham." Miss Sinclair is very good at depicting characters, and has a lively style which never flags. The "York Place" people are away to Maxpoffle to see what state it is in at present. It is a fine moonshine night but I must stop as it is nearly 11 o'Clock.

26 Tuesday

It is a delightful day again. It is very warm and mild, and as like a day in June as a day in February. I was at School as a matter of course. The days are so long now that, after learning my Lessons, I had a walk and called on Mr. Maclarens⁹³ to show him my watch which has

stopt without further notice, but it seems to be much in need of cleaning. I saw that some Logs of wood had been brought up from Leith and which took a full hour to get down that strait, ugly gate. They are a set of vulgar men, these Carters, a specimen of which I saw there. I commenced an Essay on Education to-night it is rather a difficult subject. I have been at a Lecture⁹⁴ in St. Andrew's Church by Dr. Alexander⁹⁵ on "the Druids". It was an excellent Lecture.

27 Wednesday

A fine, warm day again. I was at School as usual. I had a walk in the afternoon. Mrs. Shaw a friend of ours came to tea. I gave my watch to be cleaned to-day. I feel a great want when every now and then I put my hand in my pocket to see what o'Clock it is. I regret to see the death of Sir William Allan⁹⁶ by the newspapers of to-day. He was the greatest Artist of our times. I was reading Milton's "Paradise Lost" tonight. It is a mighty production but strange to say, in his old age, he preferred "Paradise Regained" to it. I was writing away at my Preface to my Essay on Education. It is no easy matter but I am greatly assisted by father whose criticism greatly improves it.

28 Thursday

At School all day. It is another fine day. I will soon be taking off my peacoat.⁹⁷ Aunt Jane and Margaret called on us to-day. I am happy to see my Cousin looking so well. She seems to have stood the Winter very well. Aunt was telling us that the News from Jamaica concerning Mr. Turnbull are assuming a more alarming nature, and amounting almost to a certainty. Although no direct proof has, as yet, been received, still word in other letters has, which state that his lungs are deeply affected. It was far too trying a climate for such a delicate person. Miss N. Allan called and, by the by, Aunt Davidson was here at Dinner. We went to Aunt Boyd's to tea. The conversation turned on the improvements required on Maxpoffle. It was a fine night.

MARCH

1 Friday

This being Quarter Day⁹⁸ at School it was a Holiday. I suppose it is in commemoration of the Pockets of the Teachers being well filled with, as Dick Swiveller⁹⁹ would say "tin". It is another splendid day. Aunt Boyd was telling me last night that the birds were beginning to sing among the trees and the buds are coming on to them, at Maxpoffle. Walter Davidson called after which I took a walk and saw Sir William Allan's funeral. In the afternoon I had another walk and got back my Watch. I felt as if I had lost a friend since Wednesday. Such is the result of habit. Misses Easton called after tea, and I was writing away at my Essay. I afterwards went up to our Society Meeting. There are only eight members at present. If the object be attained I prefer few members; some of them are of a different opinion however.

2 Saturday

It is a fine day. Quite warm and mild. I was at School as usual. A great deal of time was necessarily taken up with the payment of the Fees.¹⁰⁰ We had Poetry however. It was a selection from Pollok's "Course of Time",¹⁰¹ on Liberty. He was one who killed himself by overtasking his mental energies. That Poem is original in conception. It supposes the Angels in heaven enquiring of an "ancient Bard of earth" the history of the world from the beginning, which he proceeds to do. It is beautifully written, and Pollok has a thorough knowledge of his subject. I went up to the "Savings Bank" with my Money when I came out of School. I then came home and learned my Lessons. We have Exercises to write now and the Monitors correct those of their Division.¹⁰² It is rather troublesome work. I then read the Newspapers of To-day. There is nothing particular in them. We then went to Newington to see Dr. Brown's new house. It is beautifully finished off. It is a fine day for a walk. Our new Cheffanier came up tonight. It is very pretty. Christopher Aitchison and Charles Craik¹⁰³ called. It was rather annoying as I had fully intended to devote the whole of this evening to my Essay the Preface of which is not yet finished. Education is rather a difficult subject to deal with. I've "crossed the Rubicon" however and proceed I must. It is still a fine night. I hope it may continue fine weather.

3 Sunday

It was wet till about 11 o'Clock today but it cleared up and is now a beautiful evening. We went in the forenoon, as usual, to Portsburgh. Mr. Robertson's Lecture was in Genesis 7th. C. 1st. to 24th. V. He remarked that some supposed the words, "the Lord shut him in," meant simply that Noah did it himself "but", said he, "this is not the explanation. For we see Noah did neither more nor less than what God commanded him. He did not attempt to shut the door lest the Deluge, coming unawares should overwhelm him and thus frustrate the use of the Ark, nor did he attempt to keep out those who had scoffed at him. No one can close the door of mercy but God." We were at Mr. Gillies' in the afternoon. His Text was in Exodus 14th. C. 31st. V. I. The true character of the work spoken of in the Text. II. The effect it had on the Israelites.

4 Monday

It is a fine day again and I was at School as usual. It seems that a fire has broken out again at Leith Street but I do not know the particulars. We went along to see No. 16 Duncan St.¹⁰⁴ as father was thinking of buying it. It is a very nice looking house. I then learned my Lessons which occupied till tea-time. Aunt Boyd called, and went with mother to Dr. Grey's.¹⁰⁵ John was away to his class and I was left alone writing my Essay. I have now finished my Preface but I hardly know what to say first. I was reading "Sir Edward Graham". Miss Percival's character is very well depicted. It wants the manly style of Dickens. She is evidently an imitator of his and succeeds pretty well sometimes but at others signally fails.

5 Tuesday

It is a beautiful day and very Mild. At School as usual. Miss Allan was at dinner with us to-day. She was seeking advice from father about her house at Portobello. I was learning my Lessons in the afternoon. John Davidson came to tea. He is very agreeable. We were talking about some of the great Painters of our day. Such as Wilkie, Landseer, Watson Gordon &c.¹⁰⁶ He told us that Wilkie when young took the portrait of an old wife sitting on the pulpit stairs, one Sabbath in his father's Church for which the stern old Presbyterians brought him before his father, who, on seeing the striking likeness could not refrain from laughing. This was the characteristic of his paintings. I have been reading, with increased pleasure, Edward Graham.

6 Wednesday

It is rather dull to-day but has cleared up towards evening. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon, and then went along to Mr. Maclaren according to appointment, to show him how my Watch was going. It has been gaining 2 minutes every 12 hours but he has touched the regulator which will make it go steadier. It does go well in general although it is now 26 years since it was bought so that it has done well. I see by the Newspapers that Mr. Bickersteth,¹⁰⁷ the Episcopalian minister, is dead. Mrs. Maclean called, and I wrote my Essay and read "Sir Edward". Miss Sinclair loses her affected kind of writing when the narrative becomes exciting.

7 Thursday

A mild day but rather blowy. I was at School as usual. Miss Boyack¹⁰⁸ called for the loan of any Book written on Classical Education. I gave her the Free Church Magazine which contains an article on the subject. I got the Lessons over before tea. Word has at length come from Mr. Turnbull direct. He has been no worse but had the earache a while ago. It is just after the fashion of the three Black Crows¹⁰⁹

"I was horrid sick and did throw up
And told my neighbour so
Something that was as black, sir, as a crow."

I was writing my Essay as usual and have commenced Vol. III of "Sir Edward Graham." It is getting very interesting, rather exciting.

8 Friday

Exceedingly warm to-day. At School as usual. As we get no new Lessons on Friday I spent the afternoon in reading "Sir Edward Graham". I have now finished it. I think upon the whole, it is very well written. Her characters are drawn very well. Sir Fitzroy Perceval is drawn in strange contrast to his daughter Anna while Lady Graham stands in the same relation to the honourable, open and manly character of Sir Edward. Laura and Peter make a capital match although she never allows herself to be in love with him at all. Charlotte Grey and Lord Edenthalorpe are equally good. Indeed I am quite pleased with it. A few friends were at tea tonight amongst whom was Miss Allan who staid with us all night. I went and heard C. Cowden Clarke¹¹⁰ on the Comic writers of England. He was much too severe on Addison.

9 Saturday

Rather dull this morning. I got the play for a Map. Our Poetry to-day is the remainder of Pollok's eulogy on Liberty. In which he sums up the qualities of the Man who is possessed of true liberty.

"seeking
This alone; the approbation of his God
Which still with conscience witnessed to his peace."

"All else were slaves to Satan, Sin and Death."

Father has bought a house yesterday. 53 Frederick Street. It is a first flat and I think very cheap. It was £535. It is in a good situation and lets well. I see by the "Papers" that Sir James Gibson Craig¹¹¹ is dead. There is also some intelligence respecting the long lost Sir John Franklin.¹¹² I hope he may be found yet. I took a walk up the town and bought Chamber's "Papers". It is a Tale this week but I haven't read it. The day has cleared up and it was remarkably warm in the forenoon. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon and read some of "Martin Chuzzlewit." Dickens is very hard on the Americans. No wonder than "Jonathan"¹¹³ was angry at him. Miss Allan went away about 5 o'Clock. I had a walk after tea to-night. Rather an unusual occurrence at this season. The dust and ashes which fly into your eyes are very annoying but they are the sine qua non of a Saturday night. What a number of vagrants are in the streets too what strange lives they will lead if we but knew it. I have been writing my Essay ever since I came in.

10 Sunday

A sunny day again. As usual we were at Mr. Robertson in the forenoon. His Lecture to-day was from Genesis 8th. C. to the end. He remarked that some difficulty was connected with the reconciliation of Ver 4 and then with the statement in V. 5th. He thought that the words "the ark rested" in the 4th. V. means that it had ceased to move but remained stationary on the 7th. month a thing very remarkable as nothing short of a miracle could produce this as there was no shelter on the wide expanse of waters and as we are told in V. 1st. that God made a wind to pass over the earth. We therefore see that it did not actually rest on the mountain till the 10th. month so it occasions no discrepancy. At Mr. Gillies' in the afternoon. His text was in Mat. 3rd. C 11th. V. I. The dignity of the Saviour as seen in the text. II. The excellency of Christ's mediatorial work.

11 Monday

It is a warm day and very pleasant. At School as usual. The men have been engaged all afternoon putting the mirror on the Cheffonier. It looks very elegant now that it is finished. The mirror is, I think 6 feet high so that it looks very imposing. I learned my lessons before tea. It is a queer thing I can never learn my Lessons so well by half after tea as before it while I know some fellows who can't learn a word except in the morning. It is all habit, however and it is not to be deprecated which is much the same as method. I am very regular in all my movements and don't like to be put out of my usual. Miss Emily who was here a week or two ago, was at tea tonight. I have been writing my Essay. It is rather hard work but I am getting on smoother than I expected.

12 Tuesday

Another fine day. I was at School as usual, and of course learned my lessons. Alison and Betty were here at tea. We went to a Lecture in St. Andrew's Church being the Third of a Course under the auspices of the Edinburgh Young Men's Society by Dr. Gunn¹¹⁴ of the High School, on the "End and Means of Self-culture". It was very good as a whole. His manner and delivery were very bad. He was far too flowery and too many Similes. Some of them were rather ridiculous. He spoke of "sparkling gas, rousing fires, sobriety and books had a soothing effect on the Mind," rather a strange combination certainly. He was rather barren of ideas, I thought as he harped away at those he had with great assiduity.

13 Wednesday

It is another beautiful day, indeed it is the burden of my Song every day. I find by my Diary that for about a fortnight it has been most delightful weather. I was at School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon and was reading Eliza Cook's Journal¹¹⁵ which we took out last Summer but as it was rather a "working Class" Periodical so we gave it up. I was reading the Newspapers also and was greatly attracted by a Poem on "Burn's Highland Mary"¹¹⁶ in the peculiar style of that great man. Mary Davidson along with the Misses Laidlaw¹¹⁷ called. I have been writing an Essay for a week or two and am hardly half finished with it. Their must be something wrong with the Crown Lawyers or a want of furniture in the Upper Storey.¹¹⁸

14 Thursday

I rose earlier to-day so that I had more time for breakfast than usual, besides had a little time after it which I very seldom have, but it is much more comfortable, certainly. It was very dull all day, although it was very warm. I am afraid the weather, like most great men, doesn't like to be praised as I did yesterday. At School as usual and learned my lessons in the afternoon. I then had a walk with mother through the town which presents all the grades of society to our view, from the Aristocrat lolling in his carriage to the little pick-pockets that frequent the thorough-fare. We were kept at York Place to tea and there met Aunt and Uncle Davidson along with the family of the house. John Davidson¹¹⁹ was showing them patterns of papers for Maxpoffle.

15 Friday

It was a dull morning but it cleared up and has been very warm. I was at School as usual. We had a walk, (mother and I) to the West End of the town in the afternoon. They are beautifully finished off, the houses in Moray Place and Charlotte Square. Mrs. Millar¹²⁰ called after tea. I was engaged writing my Essay till 8 o'Clock. I was remarking on classical Education. I hope there will be nothing personal in my observations as I certainly don't intend to make them so. At 8 o'Clock then, I went up to the Meeting of our Society. It was a Debate to-night on Capital Punishments. By no means an enticing subject. It was one which we were little able to speak of so very little was said to much purpose. Some took arguments from Scripture, others from reason. There were only 6 present.

16 Saturday

This is a dull coldish sort of morning and a rainy kind of wind. At School till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10 to-day. Our Poetry for today was by Grahame¹²¹ from his well known Poem "The Sabbath." His style is lucid, simple and withal beautiful. In describing the country people flocking to the Church, he says,

"Slowly the throng moves o'er the tombpaved ground
The aged man, the bowed down, the blind
Led by the thoughtless boy, and he who breathes
With pain, and eyes the new-made grave well-pleased.
These, mingled with the young, the gay, approach
The house of God."

I went up to the Savings Bank to deposit my Cash. When I came home I found Aunt Boyd here on a visit. I then learned my Lessons as usual. I see by today's Newspaper that Ramsay of Barnton¹²² is dead. He was a queer man and had remarkable love for driving coaches and used frequently to drive the Mail Coach. I was transcribing a part of my Essay from the scroll - the most pleasant part of the operation. Having been previously invited we went to tea at Miss Allan's at Morningside. It is a long walk out but we see a great deal about us which makes it appear easier. I am sorry to say she has met with an accident this week while on her way out. It seems she had tripped and fallen all her length on the street. Her face is all cut. She has a very agreeable manner and treats her friends with a kindness which is enhanced by her want of ostentation. It is still remarkably warm. I'll do a little to my Essay to-night yet, I think.

17 Sunday

It has been rather bleak and cold to-day. We were at the Rev. J. Robertson's in the forenoon. His usual Lecture was in Genesis 9th. C. 1st. to 7th. V. He remarked that there were some difficulties connected with the 4th. Ver., as many professing Christians and amongst others Barnes the commentator, suppose the law still to be binding especially when again laid down in Acts 15th. C. 20th. V. Now the reason God gave the Jews for enjoining it is seen in Leviticus 17th. C. 11th. V. "For it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul," evidently referring to sacrifices as types of Christ's atonement which being consummated required no more blood shed and the sacredness of it was annulled, and that the Apostles had particular reference to the heathen rites when they alluded to it. At Free St. Stephens

in the afternoon. A Mr. Alexander¹²³ preached. Text Isaiah 53d. C. 10th. V. (1st. clause). At Rose St. in the evening. Mr. Robertson from Jeremiah 31st C. 34th. V.

18 Monday

A change to-day. It is again very warm. It has been remarkably fine weather for the month of March as it used to be very course weather at this season, indeed proverbially so. But the Seasons are getting like themselves again. Hard frost in Winter. Mild and to use an expressive word "growing" weather in Spring. What Summer and Autumn will turn out remains to be proved. At School as usual. In the afternoon learned my lessons and took a walk to buy "Chambers Papers" and Dickens' "Chuzzlewit." Mother went along to see Aunt Jane while I wrote my Essay. I was also reading "Chuzzlewit". It is a capital book, and improves as it goes along. Terribly satirical on the Americans. Mother has just returned and tells me Margaret is keeping well.

19 Tuesday

A warm day again and at School as a matter of course. After learning my Lessons in the afternoon I took a walk which I intend to do if possible every day. I passed through the High Street in my Rambles. It is a wretched place, filled with women who carry on an extensive trade in the Cap way in extensive umbrellas.¹²⁴ I saw a woman carried away dead who had fallen over a window. I noticed on my way home that the Scaffoldings and Palings are taken away from the Bank in St. Andrew's Square in which case we loose a great deal of varied information from Public Meetings advertised to Peter Scott's¹²⁵ Gentlemen's (?) Shirts extolled. I was up seeing the Aitchisons for a while and hastened down to my Essay.

20 Wednesday

A splendid day again and very warm; quite like a summer's day. At School as usual. I am sorry to have to record the deaths of no fewer than three persons to whom we are acquainted. The first is Mrs. Duncan of 1 Heriot Row; an old lady whose husband died about 18 months ago. She has died of water in the chest, was quite healthy considering her age but took a fit at 4 this morning and died in it. Another is Mr. Wilson of the Easter Road an old man. A third a Mr. Knox, a member of Portsburgh. Little did I think that one of these, especially the first, would be no more before to-night. Miss Allan called. I learned my Lessons. Wrote my Essay after tea. And then went up to Pliny Miles' Lecture on "America and the Americans." He has a free, easy, offhand sort of style that I like.

21 Thursday

Rather cold and bleak when the sun chose to hide his face, to-day, but delightful when he did show face. At School as usual. I see by yesterday's Newspaper that a Murder has been committed at Juniper Green by a man who, four years ago, was released from Morningside Asylum. His victims were a Dr. Wilson and his mother. Nothing is as yet done but the murderer is to undergo a surgical examination which will settle the matter.¹²⁶ Writing my Essay after lessons this afternoon brings me to tea time. After tea the whole of us went to

see Barnard's Mississippi¹²⁷ at present exhibiting in the Waterloo Rooms.¹²⁸ It is most beautifully executed. It is said to be 3 Miles of canvas showing upwards of 3200 miles of American scenery. The steamers are very exactly drawn with, amongst many others, these names, West Wind, Hercules, Genl. Taylor &c.

22 Friday

It is fine day and very warm. I was, as usual, at School. As I get no additional lessons to-day I employed myself with reading Hanna's Life of Dr. Chalmers.¹²⁹ It is remarkably well written and although he is his son-in-law there are no traces of exaggeration and, apparently he has no wish to make him appear more than he really was. He is blamed by some for entering too much into the minutiae of his Life but an incident in the early life of a great man ought not to be overlooked if it in the slightest degree shows the progress of the mind. It is delightful to watch the days lengthening out. I could see to read to-night at 7 o'Clock: I find by my Diary that on the 16th. of February it was as light at 6 o'Clock as it is now past 7 so that there is about an hour's difference every Month. I read my Essay on Education to our Society. I find I have taken 16 days to write it. I did it in 20 minutes to 5 of an audience.

23 Saturday

Quite a change again. Instead of "another warm day" which is generally the Frontispiece of every day it is so cold that you would be apt to mistake it for a day in January. The wind is so thin that, to use a popular phrase, it actually goes through you. The Thermometer is at 40°, just 8° degrees above Freezing. I was at School however. Our Poetical Extract was the other half of the Lines taken from Graham's "Sabbath". He is very minute in his description of the Scottish Service. After the Bell has rung which

"Fills all the air, inspiring joyful awe,"

the people enter in, (the different kinds I have mentioned last Saturday) then the

"..... man of God; worthy the name,

Arise and read the anointed Shepard's lays"

which are sung by the congregation, then comes the "unpremeditated prayer" followed by

"Instruction, admonition, comfort, peace."

It is a very true portraiture of a Sabbath in Scotland. I learned my Lessons and read the Newspapers till dinner time. Aunt Jane called. John and I had a stroll through the town in the afternoon. It is still quite piercing, the wind. We called at York Place on our way home. Mother and father are at a tea-party in Mrs Robertson's¹³⁰ 1 Scotland St. As John was reading Sir Edward Graham I took the other Volume to refresh my memory. I can notice it better a Second time and understand it also, because I am apt to overlook parts of it when carried away by the interest of it. I should like to see Miss Catherine Sinclair after having read her book.

24 Sunday

It is still "viciously" cold. At Portsburgh as usual. Mr. Robertson's usual Lecture from Genesis was in the 9th.C. 1st. to 18th V. He approves of Capital Punishments. He lays aside all quibbling about the manner in which it should be done and asks the Question, Does God approve of it?. He thinks he does from the 5th. and 6th. Verses. Not only is Man forbidden

unnecessarily to put the beasts to death but He is explicit on the punishment which would befall a homicide and as murder, before the Deluge, was perpetrated with impunity God warns him now in these expressive words, "Whoso sheddeth &c". He thought the rainbow would not be new to Noah. As it is, by a simple Law of Nature, made to appear. It was when the sun was at a certain altitude (45°) that it caused it. At St. Stephen's in the afternoon. Mr. Macleod¹³¹ of Stranraer preached from Zecharia 15th. C 7th. V. Liked him very well.

25 Monday

Still very cold. Indeed the water in the strand¹³² was frozen this morning. At School as usual. Got my lessons in the afternoon, and was reading Chalmers' Life. It is very interesting. While only a Student at College at the age of 16, he took his turn in the morning Prayer and although invited, the Public seldom accepted the invitation, but when it was known young Chalmers was to officiate, the place was crowded. And a part of a Lecture he wrote at the same age is most beautiful. We were at Uncle Eben's at tea along with the "York Place people" so that Maxpoffle was all "the go". By the By Aunt Davidson dined with us. I came in at 7 o'Clock and have been reading "Martin Chuzzlewit". I have taken a strange notion of writing a Tale. But I must away to Aunt's to supper.

26 Tuesday

Another cold morning. Winter seems determined not to allow Spring to commence on such easy terms as it seemed. It is a tough Battle but Spring has

"Dared the sturdy blusterer to the fight,"¹³³

and I think has proved successful this afternoon as it is a little warmer. At School and, of course, at lessons, as usual. Two fellows, to-day, neither remarkable for "keeping high up", were called for a Poem they had yesterday incurred, when, by a strange coincidence, both Poems were written on the same paper, ruled in the same way and with the same egregious mistakes in each. One of the boys was an Irishman.¹³⁴ On being asked how that agreement in their Poems happened he replied "We did it together that there might be no mistakes in it." We went to Dr. Eadie's¹³⁵ Lecture in St. Andrew's Church.

27 Wednesday

A cold day again. It was snowing this afternoon. I'm sure I never expected to see Snow this Season again. At School, however as usual and learning my Lessons also. John Davidson dined with us, and then went with mother and I to Trinity in the Train.¹³⁶ The sea is very green and bleak-looking to-day and has a very forbidding aspect. We returned at 5 o'Clock. Dr. Eadie's Lecture last night was a masterly production. It was "On the Superiority of the Bible over other old Books." He fully appreciates his subject and his remarks on the various writers of the Bible were powerful and true. I staid in to-night and commenced a Tale which I have resolved to call "The Wilson Family. I wonder how long I will take to it or if I will ever finish it.

28 Thursday

Not quite so cold to-day but by no means what it was a fortnight ago. At School as usual. In the afternoon wrote my Tale; I wonder how I will get on with it. I am afraid it will beat me.

"I'll do my Best. Angels can do no more.". Mother and father are away to Mrs. Jeffrey's to a tea-party and John and I went up to York Place to tea. John showed us a fine six foot Bow and a Brace of Pistols which he had bought to take with him to the Country. We then went along with him to the Exhibition of Paintings on the Mound. I am no judge of them but I greatly prefer those which are true to Nature. Amongst many others, I was struck with Sir W. Allan's "Cup found in Benjamin's Sack." T. Faed's "Fun", "Curiosity" "Duke of Argyle and Jeanie Deans";¹³⁷ there are a great number of beautiful Paintings however, which it would be impossible to mention here.

29 Friday

As this is Good Friday I had a holiday from School. It was fortunately a finer day than usual and much warmer. After breakfast I did a little to my Tale. I am really getting on with it better than I anticipated I am nearly done with the First Chapter. How long it is to be I have no idea at present. I then took a walk after lunch at Aunt Boyd's along Prince's Street. Lots of Episcopalians at Church to-day and as they are passing they step into the Exhibition which is exceedingly convenient. John and I went up to Christopher Aitchison's to tea; and then to Portsburgh District Prayer Meeting in a Class Room in Queen Street Hall. Mr. Robertson delivered a Short Address on John 1st. Chap. 16th. Ver. From this we went down to our Society Meeting. It was a Debate on Total Abstinence. I was opposed to it as I don't like Theory without practice. It wasn't conducted well.

30 Saturday

It is very blowy to-day and the small stones flying in your face which makes it very disagreeable; but the wind is very balmy. At School as usual. Our Poetry to-day was from the same Author, Grahame. It was describing "The Scottish Sabbath Evening."¹³⁸ A very truthful Sketch, where

"The grayhaired man
The father and the priest, walk forth alone
Into his garden plot, or little field,
To commune with his God in secret prayer."

Aunt Boyd and Miss Hogne¹³⁹ called. I was learning my lessons and reading the Newspapers. Sir John Dick Lauder,¹⁴⁰ I see, has paid for the "Row he kicked up" to the amount of £10. He has got off very easily. Wrote my Tale - I like it very well and I think is calculated much more than Essays to improve the mind. John and I had a walk in the afternoon, so that my eyes are full of dust. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit with increased pleasure. His description of Mr. Pecksniff in a "fix", in danger of losing the favour of old Chuzzlewit and consequently all his money and also of insulting Jonas by sending him away and thereby lose him for a son-in-law and "Merry" lose him as her husband are admirable. Writing my Tale in the evening and have finished Chapter II. By the by Dr. Boyd gave out a voluntary exercise viz. What we can gather from the Bible concerning Angels. As far as I can see we don't get much information on the subject, but I must "try try try again". The wind is howling to-night terribly which brings to my mind Cowper—

"Now stir the fire and close the shutters fast."¹⁴¹

31 Sunday

Rather a good day this but coldish in the evening. As usual at Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson's Lecture in Genesis was from the 18th. Ver. to the end. He remarked that Shem, signifies Name, by way of distinction and his descendants the Jews, as is well known were greatly distinguished. They were descended from him by Eber. Ham means, Hot, reffering to the fact that his descendants occupy the Hottest parts of the Globe. Japeth, Enlargement or persuasion. The first was the Ancestor of the Jews, the second of the Africans, and the third to the Europeans. He remarked further that it was not all the descendants of Ham who were cursed but only the line of Canaan and that the Prophecy in Ver. 27 is remarkably fulfilled. At Free St. Stephens in the afternoon. A Mr. Scott¹⁴² preached from Hebrews 9th. Chap. 12th. Ver.

APRIL

1 Monday

It is a sort of day this that you feel "warmer out than in", and it is very balmy. It is of course "hunt the gauk" day¹⁴³ as was plainly asserted by the proceedure of some of the boys. At School as usual. Mary Davidson was at dinner; her principal inducement being a "Haggis"! After lessons I went up and bought No 1 of "Household Words"¹⁴⁴ conducted by Charles Dickens. It is capitally got up and well printed. Price 2d. 24 pages. I have read some of the Articles. "Preliminary Words" in which the able Editor's pen cannot be mistaken are pathetic and touching. "Lizzie Leigh" promises to be very good and the "Post Office on Valentine day" is very clever. Mother and father are at Mr. Hogue's¹⁴⁵ at tea. Miss Allan and Miss M. Easton called. I have been writing my Tale with great success to-night having written nearly 20 pages.

2 Tuesday

It has been raining now and then all day but it is very warm. At School as usual. In the afternoon learned my Lessons while mother was at Leith seeing Mrs. Balmain. I was reading "Household Words", which by the way I ordered to be sent regularly from Menzies's¹⁴⁶ every Saturday. The "Amusements of the People", a Satire on low theatres is an able Article and calculated I think to do a great deal of good. Mlle. Clairon's rather supernatural appearances and noises are, I think, clearly explained. The "Wayside Well" is, I am pretty sure, from the Head of "Boz". "Emigrant's Letters", very strange productions but I dare-say will be very useful to intending Emigrants. Christopher and Charles Aitchison came down to get a crack to-night.

3 Wednesday

It has been a fine day with occasional showers which are not at all disagreeable but rather acceptable, especially when the air is so balmy. Father, mother, and John went up to the Evangelical Alliance breakfast this morning at which Dr. G. Achilli,¹⁴⁷ who was liberated from the Roman Inquisition recently was to speak. As he speaks English as yet imperfectly he spoke in Italian while Mr. Robertson¹⁴⁸ of the "Greyfriar's" acted as interpreter. I was therefore left to breakfast alone and I got on first rate and then went to School afterwards learning my Lessons. Mrs. Maclean called as also did Aunt Boyd. I wrote some of my Tale but not much as I had to go to a Lecture in Queen Street Hall by Mr. Lees¹⁴⁹ on the "Life and Discoveries of Sir Issac Newton." Was much interested with it.

4 Thursday

A fine "growing day" this; much the same as yesterday, the showers exceedingly refreshing and the air very mild. At School as usual. John Davidson dined with us. We were talking over the Lecture we heard last night; it brought to my mind the Anecdote Mr. Lees told of Sir I. Newton. While he was in his study, dinner having been announced, a stranger who was to dine with him, seeing the philosopher was not coming, fell to eating a chicken and soon left nothing but the skeleton, on the entrance of Sir Issac, removing the cover and seeing nothing but bones he said "I thought I hadn't dined but I see I have." I learned my

Lessons. Mary and Helen Davidson and John Boyd were here at tea. I have been writing my Tale all evening and have commenced conversation.

5 Friday

It is another fine, warm day; and I was, as usual, at School. I noticed that Mr. Gray¹⁵⁰ the Proprietor of the North British Advertiser is building a small house at the corner of Prince's St. next the Theatre to expose the Advertiser in. It has four sides with windows for each side of his Newspaper I understand. It is a fine central situation for such a purpose. I learned my Poetry in the afternoon and also had a walk to Haddington Place, to a house in which Uncle Thomas is to have a Sale. The Misses Balmain and the "York Place people", were here at tea. Messers Balmain joined us at supper. We went up to our Meeting in the evening but as the Essayist didn't make his appearance there was no Essay so we had just a chat amongst those that were visible.

6 Saturday

It is again a warm day with a very balmy air and remarkably mild. I didn't go to School to-day as I had a slight inflammation in the eyes. The Extract in Poetry this week was from Cowper's Task.¹⁵¹ It was explaining what true Gaiety was. He says,

"The Innocent are gay, the lark is gay
That dries his feathers, saturate with dew
Beneath the rosy cloud."

This he considers true Gaiety and then speaks of a false kind

"..... which fills the bones with pain,
The mouth with blasphemy, the heart with woe."

Cowper has a very interesting style and is very good at Satire. I was out getting a walk and got "Martin Chuzzlewit" and "Household Words" neither of which I have yet had time to read. In the afternoon, as father had some business at Denholm Cottage, Trinity,¹⁵² we took a walk there. It is most beautiful to see the hedges with such a fresh green, as yet defaced with no dust. I don't think much of the house. We were overtaken by a shower and had to seek refuge at the Porter's Lodge when the porter's Wife thought it a favourable opportunity to detail at full length her past doings, her present situation and her future prospects which might have been much longer had they not been cut short by the opportune arrival of an empty coach which we took advantage of. Miss Gregory called, having spent a dismal winter in the Highlands, and being in hopes of spending a happy Summer there too. At Tale.

7 Sunday

It is a splendid day and exceedingly warm. At Portsburgh as usual. Mr. Robertson's Lecture in Genesis comprehended the 10th. and the first 5 Verses of the 11th. Chap. He remarked that although the 10th. Chap. presented little attractions to us, yet we must bear in mind that it would be interesting as well as instructive to the Israelites. He further remarked that the 10th. Chap. ought either to be placed after the 11th. or that God commanded them in Verses, 5, 20, and 32, to "divide after their families in thier nations," before the building of Babel. And that they rebelliously built a tower for the avowed purpose of keeping to-gether. Hence thier sin and hence thier punishment. The plain at which they resolved to dwell was

Mesopotamia, 30,000 square miles and the tower was meant as a landmark. After a vain attempt to hear Dr. Achilli in Dr. Brown's¹⁵³ we went to St. Stephen's and heard a Mr. Alexander from Hebrews 2nd. Chap. 3rd. V. (1st. Clause)

8 Monday

It has been a fine, warm day, with an occasional shower. At School as usual. In the afternoon Miss Nancy Allan called. I learned my Lessons after which I read "Household Words" No. 2. "A Child's Dream of a Star"¹⁵⁴ is there can be no doubt the production of Dickens. It is most touching and pathetic as well as so childlike. All the rest of the Articles are able and interesting; the "Australian Ploughman's Story"¹⁵⁵ is very well written and I think the Journal promises to be very useful as well as entertaining. It is sent to us regularly from Menzies' 70 Prince's St. We were very much entertained this evening by a pugilistic encounter between two young ladies who had perhaps tasted a very little (?) too much and two gentlemen kindly agreed to escort them to a beautiful building on the Calton Hill and, which, strange to say they weren't at all proud of. At Tale.

9 Tuesday

A fine day and excessively warm. At School as usual. We have bought a very nice draft Board at the Sale I spoke of in Haddington Place. It is good-sized with 30 Red and White Ivory "Men". It would be very expensive when new; we got it for 6/- I was reading "Household Words" aloud to mother. She is much pleased with it. Also reading, with increased interest, "Martin Chuzzlewit". We went in the evening to a Public Meeting in the Music Hall on the subject of National Education.¹⁵⁶ There were excellent Speeches from Drs. Harper¹⁵⁷ and Begg.¹⁵⁸ Charles Cowan M.P.¹⁵⁹ and Mr. Crawford Sheriff¹⁶⁰ also addressed the Meeting. It was very well filled and did not disperse till 1/4 past 11.

10 Wednesday

It is duller to-day than usual, but still very warm. At School as usual. I noticed that the Screen Wall at the Register Office is being removed several feet back which will make a great improvement in Prince's St. as it has all along been a great nuisance to be in such a thoroughfare. There is a full report of the Marriage Affinity Bill¹⁶¹ in the Newspapers of to-day. Mr. Sleigh came post haste from London to put the Scotch folk right on the subject and would address the Meeting, but he found they weren't "so far north" as he imagined for as all remonstrances from the Chairman were unavailing Moxey carried him ignobly from the scene, which was the best argument to use with such a fool. We went to Aunt Davidson's to tea and spent a pleasant evening. Walter kindly came home with us to the door.

11 Thursday

A fine day again and very warm. At School as usual. I was reading a pamphlet by Andrew Combe¹⁶² on the Introduction of Religion into Schools. He is against its introduction in connection with Doctrinal points—he is against Christ's atonement being adverted to at all. It is a dangerous idea however as virtue is all very good but without Christ it is nothing. Learned my Lessons. The Editor of the "Scottish Press" remarks on the conduct of the Chairman in putting Mr. Russel, Counciller out of the Marriage Affinity Bill Meeting. He

thinks that he, as a citizen, ought to have been heard. His observations are judicious as there is no credit in having a majority when opposition is put down by the civil magistrate. I have had a pleasant walk after tea.

12 Friday

Another delightful day. At School as usual. In the afternoon I was reading No. 3 of Household Words. It contains a proposal of starting in connection with the Journal a Supplementary Number at the end of the month, to be entitled "Household Narrative".¹⁶³ It is not however to be in connection with it i.e. bound with it but rather as a separate Volume. Aunt Davidson, Uncle, Jacobina and Tom were here at tea. Jacobina played a game at Drafts with me. She beat Twice I, Once. It is a very nice way of spending an hour. It is exciting. We, John and I, went up to The Society Meeting. It was a Debate on Phrenology but neither I, nor most at it, know much about the subject. Called at York Place to see them as they had just returned from 2 day's stay at Maxpoffle.

13 Saturday

It is a fine day again. We have enjoyed remarkably good weather for several months back. It used to be very stormy weather about this time but it is now quite the reverse. I was at School as usual. Our Poetry was again from Cowper's "Task"; on Christian Patriotism.¹⁶⁴ After allowing all due credit to Worldly Patriotism, he says,

"..... martyrs struggle for a brighter prize

And win it with more pain."

I have been reading in the Newspapers of to-day of the Trial at the Police Court of Mr. Sliegh, Barrister and Mr. Russel, Ironmonger, for a breach of peace in the Music Hall on Monday. They were found guilty and fined respectively, 2 Guineas and 1 Guinea. There can be no doubt but that they were legally guilty. They were told by the Chairman along with the Committee not to offer to speak and despite the injunction they attempted it, thereby disturbing the Meeting which had been called for a different Side of the Question. But still I think they ought to have been heard, for, if they had, it is very unlikely they would have had a majority, so that the fact that they were allowed would have made the victory all the more complete. I went up to the N.S. Savings' Bank with my money after which I learned my lessons. We had a walk on the Portobello Road. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit, with much pleasure. The "York Place people" were here at tea, when Maxpoffle was, naturally, the principal topic of conversation. I was also reading "Household Words". "Lizzie Liegh" is finished in this No. It is an interesting, instructive and original Tale.

14 Sunday

It is a fine warm day again. Mother and I went to hear Dr. Guthrie¹⁶⁵ in his own church. His Text was in Ezekiel 36st. Chap. 26st. Ver. It was a splendid Sermon abounding in striking illustration. He is preaching a series of Sermons on the same Text. He considered it as a Great Change. I. It was compared to being "born again". II. To the Resurrection. III. To dry Bones. It was crowded to excess. In the afternoon went to Portsburgh and heard the Rev. Mr. Kerr¹⁶⁶ of Alnwick. He had a talented discourse from Colossians 1st.C. 20th. Ver. He remarked that there was difficulty connected with the words "things in heaven". His

idea of it was that Angels after the fall were alienated from men and even feared by them, but "through the blood of the cross" they were again reconciled and they rejoice over a sinner's salvation.

15 Monday

Father started this morning at 7 o'Clock for Newtown.¹⁶⁷ Mr. Lumgair,¹⁶⁸ the U.P. Minister of the town, having contracted a friendship with us while at Maxpoffle, kindly invited father out for a day or two's Fishing as he knew he was very fond of it while there last year. Mr. Lumgair is also capital fisher so that, I have no doubt they will enjoy it, exceedingly. They have not however got a good day for it as it has rained incessantly since 12 o'Clock which sent me home from School with my Clothes if not my Spirits damped. Miss Allan dined with us. I was reading Chalmers' Life and was much struck, I trust benefited, by its Perusal but I will say more as I advance in his Life. John Davidson joined to tea. Had some conversation with him about the possibility of improving the system of Theatres. Went along to see Margaret who is going to Morningside tomorrow.

16 Tuesday

It continued fair and was very sunny and warm till about 3 o'Clock when it commenced raining fully worse than yesterday. At School, however, as usual. I was reading Chalmers' Life after learning my lessons. I am reading the Transition Period of his History in which he vainly attempts to conduct himself on the foundation of a "pure and heavenly Morality". We went up to the Railway Terminus to meet father. As I was rather soon I took a look at the Stationer's Shop which business is carried on on a scale much larger than we would suppose in such a place. Father at length arrived (in the 4 o'clock train from Newtown) laden as I soon experienced with a large number of Trouts from Tweed. We had tea in Aunt Boyd's. He enjoyed his trip very much.

17 Wednesday

It is much the same sort of weather. Fair and rain alternately. "Here a little and there a little."¹⁶⁹ Very seasonable however. At School of course. We got some of the Trouts to dinner. They are very sweet and "tasty". After lessons read to-day's Newspapers. There is a report of a Soiree for Liberty of Speech. I think the "Scottish Press" is far too fond of Mr. Sleigh who, it appears, is a paid Lecturer. It is a low, mean, trick to go about the country advocating views because they are paid for it. Charles Dickens is likely to receive the honour of Knighthood. He is well deserving of it, he has a warm heart - a love to the poorest classes although courted by the highest in the land - and diffuses a great deal of good by his Works. Had a walk after tea. Called at York Place and there met Walter Davidson and spent a pleasant hour.

18 Thursday

It is a very fine day. Warm and mild. At School as usual. Learned my Lessons. Mary Davidson called, and took a walk with mother in the afternoon. John and I had a game at Drafts. I gained by a very little. He and I took a walk after tea. Misses Cameron called to-night. They were telling us of an eccentric fellow, who makes veritable "Queen Mary's

Beds" and sells them as such. Further he makes Lochaber Axes of undoubted antiquity and still further makes real Mermaids. On showing one of these last to a gentleman, he expiated at great length on the fact of its veracity, when the gentleman asked him, in an offhand tone, "Who made it?" "Oh! it was myse'l," replied he, quite off his guard. It is a mild balmy evening.

19 Friday

Rain in the morning made a sweeter day than we have had for weeks. It is exceedingly mild. At School as usual. Got out a Vol. of Chambers' Tracts from the High School Library. Mother and I went to Morningside in the omnibus which, was, of course packed. The first person who entered was a stout, elderly gentleman who coughed incessantly to the great annoyance of his neighbours. Next, an old lady, very old, who asked everybody several times, if they did'nt find the open window disagreeable. Also a gentleman who laughed to everybody without any specified reason. We took tea with Miss Allan and called on Aunt Jane. Margaret and Aunt Eben are looking fully better. I hope the change will do them good.¹⁷⁰ Returned to Society Meeting. Mr. Ireland's on the Sabbath.

20 Saturday

There was an appearance of rain in the morning, but the day turned out much finer than we expected. So mild and warm. At School as usual. It was a further Extract from Christian Patriotism. Cowper beautifully alludes to Persecution and its influence on the Martyrs.

"They lived unknown,
Till Persecution dragged them into fame,
And chased them up to Heaven."¹⁷¹

I had no room to remark on Mr. Ireland's Essay last night. It was decidedly a failure. There was in it nothing original and brought forward nothing but the thread-bare arguments of the Scotsman. Does not the very fact that it has existed – and been venerated in all ages prove its authenticity? And if it is thus covered by "the hoar of antiquity" and if there is internal evidence of its Divine origin the Word of God is the only rule to guide us and where in it do we find that its holy Commands are left to the caprice of men, regardless of obeying them, either from fear, reverence or love? We had a walk in the afternoon, and I got my hair cut after an interval, as I find by my Diary, of 2 Months and 24 Days. Far too long. I also got a new Military Cap in Cunningham's¹⁷² on the Bridge for 6/. I was reading No. 4 of Household Words. A most instructive, interesting article on the "Globe"¹⁷³ pleased me much. "Loaded Dice"¹⁷⁴ displays great talent, but more of it hereafter. Christopher Aitchison spent an agreeable night with us. I was reading the Newspapers.

21 Sunday

A fine day with the exception of a heavy shower at 4 o'Clock. At Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson's usual Lecture in Genesis was from the 11th. Chap. 9th Ver. to end. It was very useful and entertaining. He had a beautiful allusion to the present state of Europe. "The Tower", said he, "which Infidels and Despots are attempting to rear shall be continued till we for a moment almost question Divine Wisdom, but not a stone shall be added when God's time comes and his lightning shall fall from heaven and "woe unto them upon

whom it shall fall." "Remains of what is supposed to be the Tower of Babel exists to this day. It is 500 feet square. At Mr. Gillies' in the afternoon. Text Matthew 28th Chap. 6st. Ver. (last clause.) He was much better prepared than usual having been confined with illness for some time. He spoke of Bethlehem – Gethsemane – Calvary – Joseph's Tomb – Mt. Olivet – as the most interesting places, rendered so by associations to the Believer.

22 Monday

Another fine day. At School as usual. We met with a very unexpected pleasure to-day; in a visit from the celebrated Sheridan Knowles,¹⁷⁵ to our Class. He is pretty far advanced in years and of an agreeable face, jovial. He made a Speech to the Class and was heartily cheered several times. He is the Author of several Dramatic Pieces amongst others "Virginius", and is considered by competent judges to be the most, if not the only, popular dramatist. Walter Davidson dined with us and was joined by the Misses Easton and Miss Allan, at tea. I took a walk after tea. Indeed, I find it the best time of the day to walk, my lessons having been previously learned. It was a fine night for walking, that is, neither too cold, nor too hot, but very pleasant. Aunt Boyd called with melancholy news from Jamaica. Mr. Turnbull has died at length. His disease was very stealthy. But he was ready. Poor Mrs. Turnbull!¹⁷⁶

23 Tuesday

Another delightful day, but rather colder than it has been for several days. At School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. John Davidson came to tea as he was going to the Congregational Meeting for their Theological Institution. Speeches were delivered by two or three gentlemen but Mr. T. Binney's¹⁷⁷ was the Speech of the evening, characterised as it was by originality, talent and humour. He is from London and considered one of the "Stars" of his body. He was followed by Dr. Alexander¹⁷⁸ and then by Dr. Wardlaw¹⁷⁹ whose character has been recently slanderously impeached. He is a fine old, venerable man. We went up to York Place to supper and enjoyed a pleasant night. Returning at 11 o'Clock.

24 Wednesday

At School as usual. A pleasant day, rather cold. In the afternoon I was reading the Newspapers of to-day. There is a Report of the meeting I was at last night. By the Independents¹⁸⁰ are easily distinguished from other denominations by their consummate bigotry, which, of all reproachable things, is the worst. There are no fewer than three murderers¹⁸¹ in the Papers. There is also a remarkable story which states that a man bought an old picture, "for fun", and paid 2/- for it, when it turned out to be a Portrait of Charles I¹⁸² by Vandyke worth £20,000. Lucky chap! I had a walk with John after tea. It is a pleasant evening but "viciously" cold. Miss Allan came to remain all day with us. I must close at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10.

25 Thursday

This is Fast Day¹⁸³ in Edinburgh throughout all the Churches and it commences the "Preaching" Holidays till Tuesday. It is rather bleak with a tendency to rain, which, made me feel a little rough in my throat. I was at Free St. Stephen's in the forenoon. Mr. Bieth¹⁸⁴ of Stirling preached from Romans 11th. Chap. 19th.-20th.-21st. Verses. It was a good

Sermon but much too long, as we didn't get out till 1/4 past 1. Went to Portsburgh and heard Rev. Mr. Dick¹⁸⁵ of Balerno. His Text was in Psalm 103rd. and 1st. Ver. He is a promising young minister but he had too little to say of Redemption which I think is what David particularly wished to "bless the Lord" for. Miss Allan went away. Father went to hear Mr. Binney at the Congregational Meeting in Argyll St. Chapel.¹⁸⁶ John and I took a walk in the afternoon. Commenced a School Prize Essay, Life of Christ.

26 Friday

I enjoyed a Holiday privilege this morning in the shape of a Plunge Bath.¹⁸⁷ We have a capital one in the house, far too seldom used. It is very refreshing and I have no doubt very conducive to health. I'm very fond of it. Mother and I had a delightful forenoon walk. Aunt Boyd called; while I read Chalmers' Life. I have come to his Marriage, about which, in his "Enigmatical" Letter to his Sister Mrs. Morton, he says some clever things. I was also reading "Chuzzlewit" in which Dickens has a Severe Satire on "Beardless boys" who will have themselves shaved and say after the operation is over say like Mr. Bailey "that arter late hours nothing freshened up a man (?) so much as a easy shave." Sauntered up the town with John, who is away to Morningside to see the invalids who are I am happy to say progressing. "Household Words" have arrived. I haven't read it.

27 Saturday

It is a fine day although it is very cold "out of the Sun." As I am not at School there was, of course, no Poetical Extract. The Saturdays in my Diary are quite Poetical and would make no mean "Keepsake", or "Gems" if I thought of a Plan of startling the Public. I am very sorry to see by the Newspapers that William Wordsworth is dead. He was an old man. But he was a great one; and has long been Poet-Laureate.

"All mourn the Minstrel's Harp unstrung,
There name unknown, their praise unsung."¹⁸⁸

I was also reading "Household Words", No. 5. "Pet Prisoners",¹⁸⁹ is written in an energetic style and the views entertained quite sound so also is "A Tale of the Good Old Times."¹⁹⁰ "Francis Jeffrey"¹⁹¹ is perhaps the best article in it. "Coroner's Inquests"¹⁹² expose the manner in which they are gone about which ought to be improved. This Periodical, as far as it has gone, is sustaining its character well. Took a walk up the Town - my favourite haunt where I see so much that it makes the time pass wonderfully. We went to Free St. Stephen's. The Revd. Dr. Samuel Miller¹⁹³ preached from Psalm 41st. and 4th Ver. It was an able Sermon but had the same fault as Mr Bieth's, far too long. The hearers get drowsy, the Preacher monotonous. Had a stroll with John when I came out in the same place as the forenoon. We looked at the improvements which are being made on the Screen Wall of the Register Office, which is in process of removal a considerable distance. John Davidson came to tea along with Misses Stenhouse and Hunter. The latter remains with us all night. She has a disagreeable love of contradiction - the other an amazing self-consequence.

28 Sunday

The same sort of day with the same characteristics. I very rarely hear a Sermon by Mr. Robertson but being the Communion¹⁹⁴ I heard one from him to-day with which I was much

delighted. It was from Daniel 7th. Chap. 13th. 14th. Verses. He remarked I. In regard to the Ascension of the Messiah 1st. Daniel clearly saw and predicted that Christ was to be a Man. 2nd. The Style which Christ loved to speak of himself was, "The Son of Man" II. The Messiah's Investiture of Sovereign Dominion. 1st. Daniel furnishes us with Something of the Nature of the Dominion and the kind of Authority to be exercised by Christ. 2nd. He tells us of its Universality. 3rd. It is an indestructible Dominion. John Davidson came to tea. Went with him to St. Luke's¹⁹⁵ and heard Revd. Mr. Somerville,¹⁹⁶ Glasgow from Isaiah 49th. Chap. 24th. 25th. Verses. I. The Captivity. II. The Lawful Captivity. III. The Deliverance.

29 Monday

The same sort of Weather. Chilly in the shade. Misses Stenhouse and Hunter, who have been staying with us, left to-day. The former improves upon you. I went to Portsburgh and heard Rev. Mr. Newlands¹⁹⁷ of Perth. His Text was in Romans 16th. Chap. 19th. Ver. (middle clause). He is a talented Preacher but speaks very low. We had then a walk up the town. It was very throng to-day as all the people seemed by common consent to take a walk after coming out of church. Miss Allan came to tea. She is just about to enter her house in Portobello, so is very much engrossed with the various improvements which have been made on it. Learned my Lessons as I go to School to-morrow. We get no additional lessons for Holidays, which is quite right although some of the Masters don't do this. After tea John and I took a walk. It is still rather cold.

30 Tuesday

It is still very cold in the shade. I have, at length, gone back to School. It isn't so nice to return after the Holidays. Dr. Boyd was telling us of a very learned but proud Man (I forgot his name) who along with another gentleman entered a Reading Room. The former was a crooked, decrepit man. They were both "fickled" by a Latin sentence which they saw in a book when a young officer who understood it offered his services to explain it. The learned gentleman however felt piqued. "It only requires a note of Interrogation to be fully understood," said the young officer. "And what's that," replied our learned friend. The young man, eyeing the little crooked gentleman, replied, "It's a little crooked thing that asks questions. Mother went to Morningside to see the Invalids. Had a walk in the evening.

MAY

1 Wednesday

Summer has been ushered in by a fine day. Warmer than it has been for a day or two although it is still a cold wind. I was at School as usual till 12 o'Clock when the News that the Queen had been delivered of a Prince¹⁹⁸ set the bells a-ring and procured us half a Holiday. She has been very ill, indeed her life, for some time was despaired of, so it makes it more joyful. To-day was also remarkable inasmuch as I bought myself a "Bagster's Polyglot Bible".¹⁹⁹ 12/6. It is a very handsome one. Indeed Bagster's is the best Church Bible to be had. It has marginal references and yet isn't much larger than a New Testament. It will last me a long while as his binding is so durable. We went to Mr. Black's Rhetorical Entertainment²⁰⁰ in Queen St. Hall. Willm. Thomson,²⁰¹ a boy in our Class recited Lochiel.²⁰² He did it very well as also all the others.

2 Thursday

The weather is "much of a muchness" to-day. I was at School as usual. By the bye we have said the Poetry we should have said on Saturday to-day. It was the last Extract from Christian Patriotism from Cowper's Poem, "The Task" Stayed in this afternoon and learned my Lessons after which I recreated myself by reading a little light Literature. Went up to York Place to tea where we met the Misses Waddel. After tea I took a walk in Queen St. Gardens where I met, quite accidentally, Charles Aitchison, with whom I sauntered about for an hour and had a very interesting conversation. He is a very agreeable companion. We returned home when James Tod,²⁰³ according to engagement, called on us. I have been writing the "Life of Christ" for the School. It is turn rather a formidable job. We were choosing papers for Frederick St.

3 Friday

It was warmer to-day than usual. The wind has changed and the sun was very strong. At School as usual. In the afternoon wrote to Aberdeen.²⁰⁴ Walked over to Aunt Davidson's to tea. It is a long way to their house and through the busiest part of the town. I met all the family and the York Place people at tea. We then repaired to the Exhibition of Paintings which I visited before. I wasn't so comfortable this time being the Second last night it was a perfect crush and as everybody was at cross-purposes with everybody we had just to elbow along to keep up with the rest. I still think highly of those I mentioned before also "The Quarrel between Oberon and Titania", by J. N. Paton.²⁰⁵ "Taking the Measure",²⁰⁶ "Countess of Eglinton",²⁰⁷ and Landseer's "Free Kirk".²⁰⁸ The name of the last is senseless as it is like any other kirk. The dogs are very striking.

4 Saturday

This is another warm day "in the sun", and as it is very strong it counteracts the coldish wind. At School till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10 o'Clock. Our Poetry to-day was from Cowper's "Tirocinium".²⁰⁹ In which he speaks of seeing "the playplace of his early days", so beautifully—

"The pleasing spectacle at once excites
Such recollection of our own delights,

That, viewing it, we seem almost t'obtain
Our innocent, sweet, simple years again.

After learning my Lessons I read the Newspapers. There is nothing of much importance in them. We received a letter from the Revd. George Bell²¹⁰ to whom we wrote a day or two ago asking him to come and stay with us while at the Synod²¹¹ which meets on Monday. He has accepted our invitation and is coming. He is a very agreeable man and we have had him at Synod time often before. "Household Words" have come. "The Heart of Mid-london,"²¹² exposes in strong language the disgraceful accomodation of Smithfield Market. "The Miner's Daughter"²¹³ is simply but interestingly told. I like the plan Dickens has adopted of exposing public grievances in the form of sketches in which he introduces characters so that you get a very clear view of the subject. Such articles are much more read than dry Essays and they are much more effective. John and I had a walk as far as the Meadows. I said that, in the morning, it was warm "in the sun", but since he has retired the wind has gained the ascendancy and is very piercing. I have just heard that there has been a fall of snow! It is very remarkable in May! Was reading Martin Chuzzlewit in the evening. Mrs. Gellatly²¹⁴ called.

5 Sunday

There is hardly any difference in the weather; still very cold. In the forenoon I went to Portsburgh. Mr. Robertson lectured as usual from Genesis, 11th. Chap. 31, 32, Verses. He remarked that "Ur" means fire and it is supposed that the inhabitants of that place worshipped fire. He said that we will observe the Generations of Ham and Jepheth are disposed of at once very summarily in Chap. 10th., but those of Shem are again more particularly referred to in the 11th. Chap. as from his seed the Messiah was to spring. The Lecture was an elaborate introduction to the History of Abraham which I trust I may hear his Lectures on, as they will be very interesting and he takes great pains in their preparation. At Free St. Stephens in the afternoon. I couldn't learn the name of the Minister. His Text was in Romans 12th Chap. 1, 2, Verses. Mother has been unwell to-day and unable to go to Church at all. Elders were nominated at Portsburgh.

6 Monday

It is a fine day although a cold wind. At School as usual. After lessons read "Martin Chuzzlewit". Dickens is very hard on the Americans and "their most remarkable men in the country." Revd. George Bell came as I stated on Saturday, to-day and took tea before going to the Synod. He is a faithful attender of its "Sederunts" and a very agreeable man. Went with John to hear his teacher Mr. Grahame²¹⁵ recite, but, as it wasn't the proper night for it I was doomed to be disappointed. We then went along to the Synod and heard the last "Head" and two "Conclusions" of a Sermon by Mr. Mickle²¹⁶ of Bieth from Revelations 21st. Chap. 9th., 10th. and 11th. Verses. It was, as far as, we could judge from its "catastrophe" a capital Sermon. He has, however, a bad delivery. The new Moderator was then elected. After voting for five or six amongst whom was Mr. Robertson, Portsburgh Mr. Angus²¹⁷ of Aberdeen was elected.

7 Tuesday

The wind still cold and the air very keen. At School as usual. Dr. Boyd was telling us of the manner in which soldiers are executed. It is done by Six other Soldiers and in order that none of them may be afterwards challenged as the Executioner (by no means a pleasant appellation) there are only Five of the Guns loaded with "Shot" and One with only Powder, these are handed promiscuously among the Six Soldiers and they fire at once on the unhappy victim, so that it is never found out nor can it be known, who is the Executioner. An ingenious, useful plan. Learned my Lessons. Mr. Bell is still with us. I was reading "Household Words" to mother. "A plain Cook"²¹⁸ is well written, rather satirical. "Two-handed Dick"²¹⁹ is very interesting. At Synod to-night. It was about Defaulters in debt. Got out at 9. The air still cold and chilly.

8 Wednesday

Still very cold. At School as usual. Before coming down to dinner I called in to the Synod. There was nothing particular before it to-day.²²⁰ Dr. Brown took rather an active part in the debate which is unusual. I learned my lessons in the afternoon after which we all repaired to the Synodical Missionary Meeting in the Music Hall at 6 o'Clock. After reading a short Report by Mr. Somerville²²¹ Dr. King²²² of Glasgow addressed the Meeting on the Prospects of Jamaica. He is a talented Speaker and had some fine ideas in his Speech. Mr. Blyth²²³ who had arrived from Jamaica two days before then spoke. He had a touching allusion to Mr. Turnbull's²²⁴ death and paid a high tribute to his piety and efficiency as a Missionary. He followed his remains to the grave a fortnight before he left Jamaica. F. Monod²²⁵ spoke next. Dr. Archer²²⁶ from London had a splendid speech. Mr. Goldie,²²⁷ Peter Brown²²⁸ and Dr. Pennington²²⁹ followed.

9 Thursday

It was a fine day again, in the sun as is the usual reservation in regard to the weather just now. At School to-day. I saw a butterfly for the first time this year. My brother and I used to be very fond of Entomology, and caught numbers of butterflies by the gauze Net used for that purpose. We have a good many, which we preserved, still. It is a very interesting branch of Natural History. We caught all of them in different parts of the West Country. Mr. Bell and father dined, along with a number of others, at York Place. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. John and I then, after a short walk went into the Synod. F. Monod addressed it. He had a fine Speech with one or two very happy allusions. Dr. Anderson²³⁰ of Glasgow had a splendid Speech. It was quite characteristic; and he had been evidently well prepared. It was crow[d]ed to excess.

10 Friday

Heavy rain in the morning, which although disagreeable at the time, has a most beneficial effect on Vegetation. It cleared however in the afternoon and only rains at intervals. I was at School all day. "Household Words" having come to-day I read the first article "The Fire Brigade"²³¹ with much pleasure. Dickens contrives to make this Journal remarkably interesting. We had a Dinner and Tea party this afternoon, consisting of Mr. Bell, Mr. Miller²³² (a "brother" to whom he wished to introduce us), Mr. Murray,²³³ Messrs.

Robertson of Portsburgh and Newington,²³⁴ Mr. Lumgair of Newtown and "the York Place friends" except Uncle John. Ministers are a strange set when they get together. After tea they went up to the Synod as I think I will do also. I have been there. It was a Memorial²³⁵ about the position in which the Ruling Elder should stand in the Church. Mr Renton²³⁶ of Kelso and Mr. Robertson²³⁷ of Stow were figuring prominently.

11 Saturday

This is a cold day, still an occasional shower but nearly so warm as yesterday. I didn't go to School to-day as I had a little cold and as there is not much done on Saturdays. The Poetry for to-day, however, was from Dr. Watts²³⁸ on "True Riches" of which he speaks very highly.

"I've a mighty part within,
That the world hath never seen,
Rich as Eden's happy ground,
And with choicer plenty crowned."

I was reading the Newspapers. There is a full Report of Wednesday evening Meeting but Thursday one is far too meagre, especially Dr. Anderson's which was well worth giving in full. The Queen's Birthday is to be kept on the 23rd. inst. that is also the "Commissioner's Walk".²³⁹ I had a walk up the town where lots of Ministers are walking about, and being chased home by a heavy shower I learned my lessons. Mr. Bell took a walk to-day as no Synod meets. He gave me the present of "William Allen" a Lecture to young men by Mr. Sherman.²⁴⁰ It appears to be well written but of course I haven't read it yet. John and I had a walk up to the Castle in the afternoon. We command a splendid view from "Mons Meg" as well as exhale the pure air, two great advantages. We saw the 3rd. Regiment of Highlanders, at least a part of them, drilled. They are a very respectable, most of them, religious set of men. They hold Prayer Meetings and about 300 of them have joined the Canongate Free Church.²⁴¹ How seldom we hear of pious soldiers! We called into the Assembly Hall²⁴² which happened to be open. There is nothing particularly striking about it. We went up to Christopher Aitchison's, to speak about a Sabbath Morning Meeting among ourselves. There is to be one to-morrow morning.

12 Sunday

It is a beautiful day but windy. Father and I went to Mr. Robertson's of Newington to hear Mr. Bell. He had a firstrate Sermon from John 4th Chap. 14th. Ver. He considered I. The Water. II. By whom is this water given? By Christ. III. The Water must be drunk. IV. The Effects of the Drinking. We never thirst again, because, 1st. We have a supply within ourselves. 2nd. We have an abundant supply. 3rd. We have a constant supply. 4th. We have a permanent supply. It was a very fine Sermon. After a cup of Coffee in Johnstone's Coffee house,²⁴³ we went to Portsburgh where Revd. Mr. Steedman²⁴⁴ of Stirling delivered an excellent, practical Discourse from Acts 1st. Chap. 14th. Ver. and 2nd. C. 1st. V. and last clause of 41st. V. He remarked I. That the Church Prayer Meeting has a direct and powerful influence on the increase of the Church. II. Were it to resemble this one in its nature it would do so in its results. We intend going to a Meeting for Devotional Exercises in Synod Hall to-night. Monod and Blyth to officiate. We went there.

13 Monday

This has been a cold, bleak day. And I have caught a cold. I don't know how but it certainly is very unpleasant. I hope it may soon go away. At School as usual. Very sad news were received of Miss Easton this morning. Late last night she had a shock of paralysis, affecting the muscles of her throat and rendering her speechless and hardly able to get a drop of water swallowed, ever since. She had a slight shock last year but she had quite, to all appearance at least, recovered its effects. Poor Miss Margaret is very ill about it. "The Life and Works of the Rev. Dr. Heugh,"²⁴⁵ was sent to us to-day as we were Subscribers to it. It is most tastefully set up and I think it will be interesting. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher²⁴⁶ drank tea with us. They are a little peculiar but agreeable people "for a' that". I was reading "Household Words" to mother. "The Raven in the Happy Family"²⁴⁷ is a capital Article. "The Raven" brings in such capital hits on matters of Public interest. Soon to-night 9.20.^{247a}

14 Tuesday

The weather is much the same to-day, only a little warmer in the forenoon the sun being very strong. At School as usual. Mother has been over all day with Miss Easton who, by the last accounts we had, is no better but mother has not returned yet. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit this afternoon with much pleasure. One can't but admire the fine, open, ingenuous disposition of Tom Pinch compared with the selfish, hypocritical, sordid nature of Pecksniff. And, to shift the scene, how beautifully is Young Martin's selfish disposition when changed to that of a more humble one by the horrors of "Eden" delineated. John and I after tea went to see "the Cumberland Street friends". Margaret is a great deal better I am happy to say. There isn't so great an improvement on Aunt Eben however. Although she is better. Mother has returned and says, Miss Easton is a little better, but is still speechless.

15 Wednesday

The weather is very pleasant to-day – perhaps it is warmer than yesterday, but still from the same cause as is proved by the coldness of the Air after occasus soli. Mr. Bell left us this morning by the 8 o'Clock Train. I, along with the rest, feel his absence very much. He was a very agreeable guest which makes the blank much more felt. I can hardly help feeling, now and then, as if he should be coming in, (especially about 9 o'Clock). As this is Quarter-day it was a Holiday. I took up the forenoon by reading the Newspapers. I then had a walk and as I was in Prince's St. I saw the Cannons fired, in honour, I suppose, of London holding the Queen's Birthday. I noticed that Sound takes a long time to travel, as I could calculate by the time which elapsed between the flash and the report. Meeting with John Davidson, he and I meeting with Mince Pies hastened their end. Miss Easton's keeping better. Mother was at Portobello.

16 Thursday

It is a fine day again. The wind being almost due West made it in reality much warmer. At School to-day. Of course the pockets of the Dominic were well lined this forenoon. He remarked that the Class being absent yesterday he would trouble them for their Notes and would feel obliged by those who had forgotten theirs, for "2 Copies" to-morrow. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon after which I read an old No. of McPhail's Journal²⁴⁸ in which

there is a bitter sarcasm on the U.P.C.'s. decision in regard to the "Reading of Sermons".²⁴⁹ It was a capital subject for their enemies making a fool of them for. But there is some things in it very stupid. John and I were emptying the bookcase preparatory to getting a new one. A most disagreeable work. We have about 300 Volumes, I think, which isn't such a bad Library. Miss Easton is still keeping better, yet still unable to speak. She can only say "Yes" or "No".

17 Friday

It is a very fine day this. Much warmer than it has been for a long time. It has been much closer than ever indeed almost oppressive. At School as usual. We have commenced marking the Numbers²⁵⁰ to-day which will decide the Prizes, 26 are given. My Numbers for yesterday and to-day are Two and One. Reading Chuzzlewit I can discern similarity between Martin, junior, and John Westlock. One can't help pitying poor "Merry" and her unhappy marriage with Jonas. Nadgett is a mysterious character. Met Jacobina Davidson and little Tom at tea in Aunt Boyd's to-night. Uncle is at Maxpoffle to-day. We spent an hour very pleasantly after which I went down to our Society Meeting. It was the Quarterly. It was characterized by a great deal of bullying on the part of the Members and a great deal of ill nature on the part of the President as was evinced by his writing a resignation on the spot.

18 Saturday

This is another fine day. It is very warm while an occasional shower makes it very refreshing. I was at School till ½ past 10 o'Clock. Our poetry for to-day was another Extract from Watts, on True Riches. He has a remarkable talent for Rhym and in no instance does he sacrifice Sense to it which is too often the case. I was sent home quicker than I had gone by a heavy shower but it soon went off. After learning my Lessons I read to-day's Newspapers. It appears from them that Holyrood is being thoroughly repaired for the reception of the Royal Family in Autumn. I hope they'll come before we go to the country as I certainly wouldn't like to miss a sight of them. I see also that Pearson who murdered Dr. Wilson and his mother at Juniper Green, is judged to be insane and has been sent to Perth Penitentiary.²⁵¹ Mother is away seeing Miss Easton, she was no better yesterday but we haven't got word to-day yet. Mother has returned and tells us that Miss Easton is keeping better. John and I went to Miss Allan's to tea. She has removed to Portobello so that we had to go there. We went by the Omnibus which had all the disagreeable characteristics of that mode of conveyance, to wit, fidgety fellow passengers, with very large bundles and very small children and rough roads which are quite sufficient to shake you out of your propriety. Miss Allan's, 26 Brighton Place, is a most complete house for her. All the concentrated genius of John Davidson, Peters, and Bryden was brought to bear on her house and a fine job they have made of it – every one of them. After being hospitably entertained, as we always are, we returned at 7 o'Clock. Mr. Easton of Overhall and Mr. Easton of Todrig with the "York Place friends" had been here at tea. The first two were seeing Miss Easton. It is a fine night.

19 Sunday

It has been a fine day with the exception of a very heavy shower at 2 o'Clock. So warm, indeed, that I had my P. Coat off, for the first time in going out, this year. We went as usual

to Portsburgh where Mr. Robertson delivered his First Lecture on the History of Abraham as he is introduced in Genesis 12th. Chap. 1st. to 4th. Ver. inclusive. He remarked that Abraham was called just in the Middle Period between the Fall and the Messiah. He further remarked that there were Three Aspects of his Character to which he would specially allude. I. That he was the Progenitor or Founder of the Family from which sprang the Messiah. II. That he is the Repository of the Promises. III. That he is emphatically the Type of the Believer. It was a very fine Lecture. At Free St. Stephen's in the afternoon. Mr. Gillies preached from 1st. John. 2nd. C. 29th. V. (last clause). I. The Great Blessing Regeneration is to us. II. The Consequences and Results of Regeneration. It was a good, practical Sermon.

20 Monday

This has been what Thermometers would call "Changeable" weather, during the last week indeed but more especially to-day. In the morning it was quite fair and very warm; but at 11 o'Clock it came on a very heavy shower and continued till 12. It then cleared but afterwards it was very cold and the wind raw. At School however all day. In the afternoon learned my Lessons. After which I recreated my mind by a little of "Martin Chuzzlewit." I heard to-day that the Queen and Family are to be here in August and that the Field Marshal, Prince Albert, is to review the Troops here then. Mr. William Cowan from Newcastle called to-night. Mary Davidson drank tea with us. Walter also called in the evening. He was speaking of the Assembly about to meet. We are to have the Rev. Duncan Muggregor A.M. of Stornoway²⁵² to stay with us during its sittings.

21 Tuesday

It has been a fine day, warm and although threatening rain all day never carried the threat into execution. I was as usual at School. In the afternoon learned my lessons. After which I was reading "Household Words". There is an instructive description of the Ships which are sent out after Sir John Franklin.²⁵³ "A Sample of the Old School"²⁵⁴ is clever as well as true. I most decidedly with "the old boy" agree in thinking that knowledge acquired under the fear of "the birch rod" ought to be banished from the land. It is quite the case that when it is in vogue knowledge is never pursued from a love to it. And those pertulant dominies never hold it up in an attractive form. Mr. W. Cowan was here at tea along with Aunt Jane and, for the first time since her illness, Margaret, also the "York Pl. friends" and Miss Balmain. Had a fine walk in the evening. Fine night.

22 Wednesday

This has been a fine day. Still very warm although the air is cold, and it is fair. At School as usual. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. Mother went over with Aunt Jane to see Miss Easton. She has just returned and says she is improving considerably, as she is now able to walk from room to room and can articulate a little. In the evening I read the "Sunken Rock", one of "Chamber's Papers for the people."²⁵⁵ It is very well written but rather long-winded. Mother has been buying an Indian Plaid to-night for £6. 6S. Miss Allan came here to stay with us over night. The Meeting, held to-day, I hear has been very interesting. It was for the suppression of Drunkenness. The Commissioner in the Chair. Father is up at Portsburgh at a Meeting to elect Elders.

23 Thursday

As this day was appointed to celebrate the Queen's Birthday it was of course a Holiday. John and I went out to get a walk at 11 o'Clock, as well as to see the Commissioner. His usual "walk"²⁵⁶ was cut very short as (from the repairs which are being made on Holyrood, his usual residence) he was obliged to proceed from the County Hall, which isn't above 100 Yards from St. Giles' at which he attends Divine Worship. After visiting the Castle we went into the Church and heard the Revd. Mr. Simpson²⁵⁷ of Kirknewton, the Ex-Moderator. He had a capital Sermon. The "Residuaries"²⁵⁸ aren't so bad after all. We had a fine sight of Lord Belhaven,²⁵⁹ the Commissioner. Miss Allan dined with us. There had been a severe thunderstorm this afternoon. I observed three flashes of lightning. Walter Davidson drank tea with us. We had a walk in the evening. Called at Mrs Aitchison's. Miss Janet Lang from Dumbarton is staying with them. It is a bad, foggy night.

24 Friday

This has been a delightful day and exceedingly warm. At School to-day till 11 o'Clock when we got a half Holiday in order to see the Mock Battle²⁶⁰ on Arthur Seat. After coming home to get John with me, we set off at about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 12. We were rather late but we saw a good deal of it. The 93rd. Highlanders and the Light Armed Cavalry were shooting a great deal. The former are a fine set of men, and there Music was quite electrifying. The Cavalry look very well too and have a fine opportunity of "showing off" before the Ladies. Miss Jacobina Davidson called. John and I took a walk in the evening. We called on James Tod. He seems to be very busy. We then went down to the Society where a Debate on "Is Patriotism a Virtue?" was carried on. Much nonsense was said in connection with it. The night is getting rather cold.

25 Saturday

I didn't go to School to-day as it is so very wet or to use a more elegant (?) phrase, a "fine day for the ducks." Indeed I think this is the "softest" day we have had this year and, as we have been so much accustomed to dry weather we don't take well with it at all. I have no doubt, however, that it will prove very beneficial to the Country. To Latinize, *Pluvia est utilis, post serenas dies multas.* I see in to-day's Newspaper a Report of the Meeting for the suppression of Drunkenness. I think the Object is laudable and the Principles on which the Society is founded much better than those of Teetotalism. We have received "Household Words" for this week. I have only read a Sketch of William Wordsworth.²⁶¹ It is very interesting and also very well written. I was revising my lessons for Monday, so that I hadn't so much time to spare. We went at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 5 to Aunt Jane's to tea. I haven't been there for a long time before, on account of Margaret's delicate health, for which reason, she has also been prohibited from coming out to drink tea. But I am happy to have to record the fact that to all appearances she seems quite recruited again. We met there Uncle and Aunt Eben. I am sorry to see Aunt Eben looking so ill. We were talking of the ground which Uncle Eben has recently bought. The way he buys it is by paying Feu-duty²⁶² to the amount of £20. per annum. I don't like the plan at all. As the payment of it will "stick like a bur" on all future descendants of his. Called on Christopher Aitchison. The Rev. D. Magregor has at length arrived. As yet he isn't a promising subject.

26 Sunday

After raining yesterday for more than twelve hours without 5 minutes interval it has at length faired. We were as usual at Portsburgh. Mr Robertson's Lecture in Genesis was on the same verses as last Sabbath. Indeed it has been rather a Dissertation than Lectures. He noticed in connection with Abraham I. The Call given. 1st. The Caller. 2nd. The Called. 3rd. the Nature of the Call. II. The Promise vouchsafed. 1st. It implies he was to become the Founder of a Great Nation. 2nd. That he was to be the Father of a numerous Spiritual Seed. 3rd. That he was also to be the Object of very Special Divine regard. III. The Obedience rendered. In the afternoon at Tanfield Hall. Dr. Henderson²⁶³ of Glasgow preached from I. Peter V.10. In the evening we went to Queen St. Hall where Mr. Magregor preached a superior Sermon from Isaiah VII. 13 (last Clause).

27 Monday

It was a fine, fair morning when I went to School and continued so till 11 o'Clock when it commenced a perfect "thunder plump" so that I was completely drenched; more so indeed than, perhaps, I have ever been all my life. As it was quite impossible to sit in School two hours in such a state I just came home, changed my Clothes, and made myself at home. I was reading "Household Words" No. 9. "The Sickness of the People of Bleaburn"²⁶⁴ is clever, original and interesting. In the afternoon I went up to the High School for my Books (which I had left there at 11.) It was remarkably hot, and quite fair. I learned my Lessons which were easy. In the evening met John at Mr. Graham's. We had a walk. It is very warm even at 10 o'Clock. We called at Aunt Eben's. She and the rest are going to Dalkieth to-morrow. Also called on Margaret, who is quite healthy like. Mr. Magregor is much improved. Talks away and is perfectly "at home".

28 Tuesday

This is a splendid day, it is so warm and balmy. At School as usual. Dr. Boyd was telling us in connection with the phrase, "Dido condidit Carthaginem," of a sharp witted fellow, who bet that he would make a rhyming couplet to any words or sounds which his companion chose to repeat. His friend gave him "di, do, dum," to which he wittily replied,

"When Dido found Aeneas wouldn't come,
She wept in silence and was Di-do dumb."^{264a}

Mr. Magregor was here at dinner. He is fully reserved. I learned my lessons in the afternoon. It is still very hot. At 1/2 7 to-night the Thermometer was 78° in the sun. We had a walk after tea. I was much pleased with the humour as well as with the truth of "Con McNale"²⁶⁵ in "Household Words". Aunt Eben is off to Dalkieth.

29 Wednesday

Another very warm day which makes it very fatiguing. At School as usual. In the afternoon I learned my lessons. Mary Davidson came to tea and was joined by Miss Magregor, who wished to see her brother. She has a much more lively disposition than Mr Magregor. She missed him. We went up to see 53 Frederick Street, the house father bought. I have never seen it till to-day. It is a very nice house; 2 Public Rooms, 4 Bedrooms and a Kitchen. It is being repaired for the Tenant who is coming in to it. There are 6 Windows to the front and

the First Flat. I quite accidentally met Cockburn who kept me about a couple of hours talking a great deal of "balderdash" about Christianity. Met Mrs. Spence at York Place. It is still very warm.

30 Thursday

Still a splendid day; so much so indeed that at 1/2 past 8 this morning the Thermometer, in the Shade stood at 64° or 4° above "Summer Heat". It is very fatiguing to walk through the day especially from 3 to 5 o'Clock, so that I employ that time in learning my Lessons; after which Tea soon intercepts my mortal operations. Walter Davidson formed one of our number, and, as he was the one who recommended Mr. Magregger, he was a little sorry to hear of his eccentricities as well as his not very agreeable manner. We had a walk with Christopher Aitchison up by the Castle. We, then, called in at his house where Misses Aitchison, Lang and Kerr played some beautiful Tunes. We were looking over a Catalogue of Books and thinking of buying a few. Mother says, Miss Easton is much better.

31 Friday

Although a fine day yet it was colder in the morning as well as the evening, than it has been for several days. At School as usual. I got "Brougham's²⁶⁶ Statesmen" out of the High School Library to-day. Brougham is a very elegant writer, but, of course, I haven't read this Book yet. We received from the Revd. Alex. Salmon,²⁶⁷ Sydney, a copy of a Periodical published their, - "The Voice in the Wilderness." There is an article of his in it. There is hardly a greater pleasure than being remembered in a foreign land with gratitude. Apropos! of ministers I wish we saw a spark of gratitude in our present guest. We received "Household Words" to-day as usual. Mrs. Balmain, a very superior lady was here at tea with the Misses Magregor for the same purpose as before, and failed. We went to Society Meeting and heard an Essay on Friendship. Called on Aunt Jane.

JUNE

1 Saturday

This has been a splendid day again. Indeed this whole week has been the same sort of weather. At School as usual till 11 o'Clock. Our Poetry was a beautiful Extract from Young's²⁶⁸ "Night Thoughts". His style is very pithy. In speaking of Procrastination he says, "If not so frequent would not this be strange?"

That 'tis so frequent, this is stranger still."

I then went along to Dowell's Saleroom²⁶⁹ where Father bought some Works to which I referred on Thursday. They were, Gibbon's "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire" along with his Miscellaneous Works, making 22 Vols. price £4-6.S. Hannah More's Works, 6 Vols. 8/- Josephus' Works 4 Vols. 11/6. They are all bound handsomely, especially "Gibbon" which is bound in whole Calf. They were all cheap, particularly Hannah More's²⁷⁰ Works which are in beautiful order. I came home afterwards and learned my Lessons. The Newspaper of To-day states the happy News that the Motion for the Closing of the Post Office²⁷¹ has been carried. John and I had a walk in the afternoon. We heard that Mrs. Dickson, Montgomery Street, had died on Thursday. She was a very old lady, I believe she was 94. She has seen her great-grandchildren. We went up to tea at Aunt Boyd's where we met the Rev. Mr. Spence²⁷² and lady and several others. He is an agreeable man. We had another walk in the evening but it got very chilly so we were glad to get home where Mr. Macgregor was waiting us. He is much run after to preach and is rather anxious about having to preach to-morrow in Dr. Begg's.²⁷³ There can be no doubt he is a superior man.

2 Sunday

This is a very warm day. The Thermometer this morning at 9 o'Clock was at 69°. The sun has been much obscured through the day but the air is fatiguingly warm. We were as usual at Portsburgh where Mr. Robertson delivered his 4th. Lecture on Abraham. He remarked that the word translated "plains" of Moreh in Ver. 6 (of Genesis XII.) will bear another translation viz. Oak, and as there are no plains in Moreh, Oak would be much better, and as an Oak is mentioned in the same place in Joshua XXIV. 26. Genesis XXXV. 4. there can be no doubt this is the meaning. He was very practical. At Free St. Stephen's in the afternoon. Mr. Macdonald of Blairgowrie²⁷⁴ preached from Hebrews II.10. He remarked I. God's gracious design. II. The means used. M. Monod preached there in the evening from Galatians II.20. A good Sermon.

3 Monday

It is another very warm day. It is very exhausting and tiresome and not only so "in" the sun but it is equally so in the shade. The Wind is almost due West which accounts for the heat, I should think. At School as usual. Aunt Jane and Margaret called. I learned my Lessons. We went in the evening to Queen St. Hall, to a Meeting for the Support of the Presbyterian Church in England. It was crowded to excess. Sir James Forrest²⁷⁵ in the Chair. He does not make a good Chairman although he is popular as such. He has a trick of barking out the Speakers' names so that nobody hears who is to address them. By this trick of his I couldn't learn the Names of some of the Speakers. Dr. Hamilton²⁷⁶ of London spoke. The Speech

itself was good and characteristic but his delivery doesn't set it off. He was very much excited. None of the others were remarkable for Eloquence, rather interesting.

4 Tuesday

Still exhaustingly hot, everybody seems fatigued and I have no doubt they are, at all events I am so much so that I have always in coming home to wash my hands and face. Truly, "Venit torrida Aestas".²⁷⁷ At School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. Walter Davidson came to tea as he was going back to the Free Church Assembly. Mr. Macgregor is still with us but almost never dines with us. I was reading a little of "Martin Chuzzlewit". It increases in interest. I was also perusing "Household Words". The Article on Greenwich²⁷⁸ gives a great deal of very useful information. John and I went to see Miss Easton for the first time since her illness. There is a great difference apparent since we saw her last. She can speak very little and her attempts to do so are painful to those who see her.

5 Wednesday

It has been oppressively hot, to-day again but I have been much cooler than for a day or two as I had a very refreshing Bath in the morning. I think when we have such a luxury in the house we ought to take the Advantage of it oftener. I see I have had one this year before, to wit, the 26st. of April. At School as usual. I learned my Lessons after dinner. I was also reading the "Banffshire Journal", which has been sent us, an Account of Lady Jane Taylor's funeral being in it, which "our people"²⁷⁹ conducted. It states that the Coffin was made of Black Oak an egregious mistake. "Household Words" has clever "Adventures in Skitterland."²⁸⁰ Aunt Boyd, Mrs. Aitchison and Aunt Jane were calling on us. John and I had a fine walk with Charles Aitchison in Queen St. Gardens. Still a warm night.

6 Thursday

I had another Plunge Bath this morning. It keeps me cool all day. It is still very warm and exhausting. I forgot to say that Mr. Macgregor went away yesterday but it is just a proof that his absence occasions, I may safely say, no blank. Oh! I hope I may ever be permitted to enjoy the inestimable privilege of feeling Gratitude! May the "holy flame"²⁸¹ of Love towards man "for ever burn" in my bosom. Aint I poetical? At School as usual and of course learned my Lessons. John Davidson came to tea. He went with us to show us his New Shop, 46 George St. It will be a capital Shop. John has a great deal of taste which leads him, I think, to extravagance. Witness, his Letter Book. He forgets the Motto, "Vectigal magnum est parsimonia."²⁸² It is colder to-night.

7 Friday

I didn't take a Bath to-day, as I had the cold. It has been a beautiful day but varied by an occasional shower which will do a great deal of good. At School as usual. In the afternoon I was reading "Household Words" The "Sickness &c of the People of Bleaburn"²⁸³ has many striking truths in it. The Poetry of this Number, (No. 10), is very good. The "York Place" friends and Aunt Davidson were at tea to-night. The former are going to Maxpoffle on Tuesday first. John has a fine time of it out there. We called on James Tod to get him down to the Meeting. He came along with us. It was a Debate on Whether Fear of Punish-

ment or Hope of Reward was the greatest incentive to Action? I presided. It was pretty well carried on. We left about 10 o'Clock and it was much chillier to-night than usual. The moon was shining brightly.

8 Saturday

I have had a most delightful Bath this morning. It is a fine day. The Sun very strong. At School as usual, till 11 o'Clock. Our Poetry was from the same Author on the same subject as last Saturday's. There was a striking Remark in it on the Reason of Man's Procrastination.

"And why? because he thinks himself immortal.

All men think all men mortal but themselves.²⁸⁴

It is too true that most of us, in Practice if not in Theory, seem to believe this. I read the Newspapers on my return home. There is nothing particular in them to-day. The "North British Advertiser" advertises some Sales of Books. This is a capital way of buying Books for those who have these prerequisites of "plenty of Money and nothing to do." I then learned my Lessons after which, Mother, John and I went by the 2 o'Clock Train to Dalkieh.²⁸⁵ Aunt Eben and little Robert were waiting for us and so was a dish of Curds which last was very acceptable to us. We then went out to see the Garden which is an Acre in length. It is admirably kept and there is plenty of Flowers, Vegetables and Fruit. There is also a capital Hot House where the Crop of Grapes is strikingly pleasing, of course they aren't near ready yet as well as the other Fruit. The House is small but merely temporary as Uncle is intending to build a new one. Altogether it is a fine place but I can't help again entering my Protest against that way of buying grounds. We had a pleasant ride home at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7. We took 25 Minutes to come home. Aunt is evidently stronger although still troubled with her Chest. We called at York Place to tell the news. We saw Aunt Jane and Margaret there.

9 Sunday

It was scarcely so warm to-day which made it more agreeable. We went, as usual, to Pittsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Mathers,²⁸⁶ the Librarian of the U.P. Library delivered a Lecture from Isaiah VI. 1-4. It was very poor, indeed quite below mediocrity, so much so that father went with us to Free St. Stephens in the afternoon. Sir Andrew Agnew²⁸⁷ preached a fair Sermon, considering his age, from Phillipians II. 12, 13. He considered I. What is Salvation? II. Its Workings. III. The Means by which a Sinner obtains it. It is seldom we see a Baronet preaching. His delivery is bad. In the evening father and I went to Albany St. Chapel²⁸⁸ where the Rev. Mr. Aveling²⁸⁹ of London preached. He had a very talented Discourse from Romans V. 20, 21. He had some very striking Observations and he, as have most English ministers, has a nice, easy style.

10 Monday

It is warm to-day again and consequently fatiguing. At School as usual. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. I am rather pleased to see in the "Youths' Magazine" for this month an Enquiry of mine inserted respecting Colossians I.20. For certain Reasons I didn't give my true initials but substituted "H.S.B.", which stands for High School Boy. It is the first time, I think, I have appeared "in print", I hope it won't be the last. It is now-a-days more

remarkable to see a man who hasn't written something than one who has. We went up to see how the improvements were proceeding in 53 Frederick St. Miss Duncan²⁹⁰ went with us. Father is making a fine house of it, papering it anew and putting in new Marbles. We went to the Irish Meeting in Albany St. Chapel. We had a very nice, talented Speech from Mr. Aveling and a very droll, ludicrous, humourous and pithy Speech from Mr. Smith²⁹¹ of Ireland.

11 Tuesday

Still very oppressive weather. At School as usual. I then learned my Lessons after dinner; after which I read a little of "Household Words", No. 11. The First Article by the "Raven in the Happy Family"²⁹² is very severe on the Undertaker which it characterizes as one of its own species. "Fishing in Canada"²⁹³ is well described as is also Blungles misfortunes at the expedition. "Black Diamonds of England"²⁹⁴ is replete with information as is also "Tea".²⁹⁵ The Poem²⁹⁶ in this No. is very pathetic. Father and mother were at York Place at tea. John and I, after our tea by ourselves, had a walk up the town, and called on John Davidson who came along a bit with us. He makes a very agreeable companion for a walk. It is still warm and quite light till, I am sure $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 o'Clock.

12 Wednesday

Went to School this morning in a very heavy rain which continued pouring the most part of the day. It was very disagreeable of course but it will do a great deal of good to the country. The "York Place friends" are away to Maxpoffle this morning. It felt queer not to meet Mary Davidson at 11 as usual. Dr. Boyd was telling us of a foreign gentleman who was rather placed in awkward circumstances by the synonimes in our language. Looking for a word which conveyed the meaning of preserve he found in his Dictionary pickle. He was asked to pray in Public and he accordingly he composed a Prayer, when he prayed that "the ministers might be pickled, in their various Spheres. At Mr. Duncan's,²⁹⁷ 1 Heriot Row, to tea where we saw some fine Tiger Skins and a Lion Skin along with there teeth claws &c. There were some Specimens of Locusts.

13 Thursday

It was fair to-day till about 11 o'Clock when it continued every "now and then", all day. At School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. Aunt Jane called to go with mother to see Mrs. Laidlaw. I was reading "Chuzzlewit." Jonas, I see, will turn out a bad fellow. Pecksniff is the greatest hypocrite I ever read or heard of and the influence which he exercises over old Chuzzlewit is well described, as is also a very different person, to wit, the Landlady of the "Dragon!" I have been writing the "Life of Christ", which promises to be a very long affair, consisting of 39 Chapters of which I have only written the First Chapter. We had a walk up the town where, according to appointment, we met James Tod, and we had a walk by the Calton Hill. He is a fine companion.

14 Friday

It has been a fine day and very little rain. At School as usual. In the afternoon instead of learning Lessons I read "Household Words". The "Sickness and Health of the People of

Bleaburn" is keeping up its character for interest. Mr. Kirby is well depicted and so is the Good Lady. Miss Boywack called. Mother went in the evening (for a walk) to see Miss Easton. I am happy to say she is much more improved than was anticipated. She enjoys good Spirits although her Speaking is very imperfect. She has been kindly asked by Miss Allan to come to Portobello to recruit her health there, and she intends going. I have been writing Chapter II. of the "Life of Christ" to-day. We went to Society but the Essayist Charles Craik didn't appear, so there was no Essay. It is quite a change to-night - so cold that I had to put on my Peacoat.

15 Saturday

It has been a very fine day although not quite so warm as it has been yet I think this no objection. I wasn't at School to-day as I got a Holiday for writing out "Pascere oves" and carrying it through all the different parts of the Verb. Dr. Boyd was much pleased with it and especially of the Plan which I did it on. I was reading in the Newspapers of to-day. Sleigh versus Moxey²⁹⁸ is settled. It is favourable to the latter on the plea that it was a disturbance but it doesn't affect, in the slightest, the power of the Chairman of a Public Meeting. I think it was a great mistake of the Lord Provost not putting the Question, Whether Mr. Sleigh would be permitted to speak or not? to the Meeting which would certainly have put him down by a large majority and thus all this "Row" would have been dispensed with. Still much must be excused when the excitement of the scene and his natural, momentary distraction of mind are taken into consideration. I was learning my Lessons and writing my "Life of Christ, Chapter III. before dinner. In the afternoon we went, in company with Aunt Jane, to the Botanical Gardens. They are beautifully kept, and well worthy of an occasional visit. We also called to get a last look for the present of 53 Frederick St. It is well painted and will make a very comfortable as well as elegant house. It is let to a Captain for £50. which is not at all a high rent for such a house. John and I had a walk after tea up the town. The only effect which the sight of it on Saturday night has on me is to think more of our own house than ever. Draw an inference.

16 Sunday

It was very wet this forenoon and especially in coming out of Church at 1 o'Clock so that we had to take refuge in York Place. We were, as usual, at Potsburgh where Mr. Robertson delivered his 5th. Lecture on Abraham from Genesis XII. 9-20. He remarked that, like the patriarch, too many are apt to suppose that Equivocation is not equal to a Falsehood but it is on the principle of giving the person a wrong impression by your words. But we must remember that the temptation was a strong one. Sarah was in point of fact, his Sister, or, at least, Step-Sister and as he knew that he would be put to death if they knew her to be his wife and as he was most anxious that God's Promise should be fulfilled he was unwilling to die. I stayed in in the afternoon and wrote 3 Chapters of Life of Christ. I was also reading Cheevers "Water of Life".²⁹⁹ First rate Book. Very philosophical.

17 Monday

It was fair till 11 o'Clock when it came on a heavy rain. At School as usual. In the afternoon I learned my Lesson and then fell to my Essay on the Life of Christ in good earnest so that,

besides transcribing one Chapter I also composed Chapters VII and VIII. which wasn't so bad. I was also reading Martin Chuzzlewit to relax my mind. Pecksniff's character is well sustained. So is Jonas' whose deepness a little overdoes even that of the former. To all appearance Pecksniff will be "the biter bit". Miss Margaret Easton called. She was telling us that Miss Easton is not much better and her weakness in mind was plainly seen in her unwillingness to go to Portobello, to stay at Miss Allan's, merely because it was a wet day. Mother went along to see Aunt Jane and I was consequently solus.

18 Tuesday

This has been a splendid day. There was no rain but plenty heat to make up for yesterday's rain. I was at School till 11 o'Clock when we got a Holiday in commemoration of the Battle of Waterloo. It was, although a bloody battle, the means of enjoying a Peace for now 35 years and which promises to be as long again as it has been. There was a Mock Battle on Arthur's Seat. It was much better than the last one³⁰⁰ and there was far more people than formerly. It presented a very gay appearance as the day was so fine. I returned home at 2 o'Clock and learned my Lessons; after which I wrote Chapters IX. and X. of the Life of Christ. Charles Aitchison came down and we had a walk with him and then (strange to say) with father.

19 Wednesday

This has been another fine, warm day. I was at School as usual. I called in at York Place and heard a Letter read which has just been received from Mrs. Turnbull. She speaks very touchingly of her husband's death, she is a very fluent writer. There was also one from the Revd. Mr. Kerr. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. The Newspapers tell of a very melancholy accident, the Wreck of the Steamer "Orion"³⁰¹ from Liverpool. A great number of people is lost. Mother was at the Rev. Mr. Robertson's of Newington at tea where she met the Rev. Dr. Pennington. I have been writing as fast as possible "the Life of Christ". I have scrolled, previous to writing out which I generally do in the mornings, Chapters XI.XII.XIII. Uncle John came down to supper at 10 o'Clock. P.M.

20 Thursday

This has been a very fine day with the addition of the balmy West wind. I was at School as usual. In the afternoon my Lessons occupied the greater part of the time. Dr. Boyd is keeping very hard at it just now as he generally hears all the Lessons on the one day and consequently gives out, all new ones, which he never used to do. The Cannons were firing as it was the Queen's Accession Anniversary. I have been busy, transcribing my Essay which promises to turn out very bulky. It is much too large for an Essay, indeed some one of the Chapters would be almost sufficient. Mrs. Shaw was here at tea together with her daughter, Euphemia. I had a walk after tea with Charles Aitchison and of course, John too. We went by the Dean Terrace, where we had a little surmisings on the probable feelings of a drowning man.³⁰²

21 Friday

I was up this morning at 7 o'Clock this morning writing the "Life of Christ". It has been a

fine day with the exception of one of the heaviest showers I ever saw in my life for about a $\frac{1}{4}$ of an hour at 4 o'Clock. At School as usual. In the afternoon we received "Household Words" No. 13. The first Article "the Sunday Screw"³⁰³ is much too hard on Lord Ashley whom he dubs the "Honourable Member for Whited Sepulchres." Father and mother went down to Miss Allan's, Portobello, to tea. I went up to the Society where there was a capital Debate on Whether or not Animals possess Reasoning Faculties. I was on the "Ay" Side, for no one questions the fact of Brutes learning by Experience, therefore they must have Memory, which they cannot possess without a Mind, which last they cannot have without Reason.

22 Saturday

I didn't go to School to-day as I have been so hard wrought this week. I seldom, if ever, had such a busy week as the present, what between a great many Lessons and the "Life of Christ", I have had no easy time of it, having written since yesterday week 15 Chapters of the latter. On the ground then of being "run out", I stayed at home. After a little transcribing in the morning I accompanied John to Portobello as he wanted a Bathe. I didn't bathe as I had got a Bath this morning in our own house. It was rather a dull day, although it was warm the Sun didn't "come out strong" which was a want. We then called on Miss Allan with whom Miss Easton is residing at present. As yet it seems to be doing Miss Easton good, as she can speak better although still with great difficulty. We returned in the 1.40 Train, in plenty time to render invisible, "in no time" a very good dinner. After this I stayed in all afternoon learning my Lessons and also Poetry for Monday. We have been irregular with it for a while but he wished to give us a Specimen of Goldsmith before the Session closed. So he gave us an Extract from the "Deserted Village", a capital description of a Village Inn where

"Where village Statesmen talk'd with looks profound
And News, much older than their Ale, went round."

The Accounts of the loss of life in the "Orion" are very appalling, and especially when the Wreck resulted from sheer carelessness. John and I had a walk up the town after tea.

23 Sunday

This has been a splendid day, and one of the warmest. It was very fatiguing in church all day but more especially in the afternoon. We were, as usual, at Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson's 6st. Lecture on Abraham was in Genesis XIII. He remarked that Abraham was much richer when he left Egypt than when he came to it but he did not forget to return to Bethel to try, if possible, to see God there again. The manner in which the Patriarch settled the strife between him and Lot exhibits his Grace - Dignity - Aimability, which we should always keep in mind when we are likely to quarrel. At St. Stephen's in the afternoon. Mr. Gillies preached from Psalm XLVIII. 9. I. The Lovingkindness of God. II. Meditation on it. III. In the house of God.

24 Monday

This is a very warm day and still very fatiguing I am glad to get into the house at 2 o'Clock when I generally put on slippers and make myself quite at home. I did that after returning

from School to-day. The afternoon I, of course, devoted to my Lessons and to my Life of Christ XIX Chapters of which are finished. As I have no time to read at home, I have taken up a No. of Chuzzlewit up to York Place all the friends being at the country, and there I read it between 11 and 12 o'Clock. Jonas Chuzzlewit is a bad fellow and one can't help being sorry for Merry his wife who little thought of the individual she was about to marry. Jacobina Davidson called. Mother was at Mrs. Balmain's, Lieth, at Tea. John and I had a walk till past 9, and even then I could hardly repress the sweat from bursting out on me.

25 Tuesday

This has been an improvement on yesterday's weather, being equally warm but with the Addition of a fine fresh breeze. At School as usual. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon and found a little time for writing my "Life of Christ". It is much too long for one Essay. In York Place at 11 o'clock I was again reading "Martin Chuzzlewit". I have now come to the Guilty Deed of which I had frequently suspected, but how he gets on or whether or not he will get into his locked-up bedroom on his return I can't tell yet and as little can I guess. I was calling on of my School-fellows, George Thomson,³⁰⁴ 14 York Place. I then went to Mrs. Aitchison to tea where we met an old friend of ours Robert Thomson. He is a fine fellow.

26 Wednesday

Another fine day this with the same advantage as yesterday, viz., a cool, refreshing breeze. At School as usual. I was reading "Martin Chuzzlewit" at 11 o'Clock in York Place. Jonas, the murderer, has got into his locked up bed-room, to all appearances unsuspected unless Nadgett has been dogging his footsteps. Still we see his guilty conscience starting at every knock at the door. Oh! conscience must be an awful suffering, when clogged with guilt. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons and wrote my "Life of Christ". Hard work. John Davidson came down to tea. I and mother had a walk by the Dean Bridge. It is an unenviable place, Stockbridge and its vicinity. Uncle John, having returned from Maxpoffle, came down to supper. Aunt Boyd had taken very unwell there.

27 Thursday

This has been a first-rate day with plenty of Sun and a good supply of air to counteract the influence of the latter. At School as usual. I was reading "Martin Chuzzlewit" as usual, at 11. I have now left Jonas with his guilty conscience and am now in the company, mentally at least, of Tom, Pinch, Mark Tapely, and Young Martin, whose society is much more congenial, even in a Novel, than that of Jonas'. I was very much tickled at School to-day and could hardly proceed with my Latin Sentence. It was, "Parturiunt montes, nascetur ridiculus mus."³⁰⁵ The "ridiculous mouse" looked so absurd. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon and had a walk with mother up the town after tea. I have been writing Chapters XXIII, XXIV. XXV. It is rather hard work but it won't last long, that's a comfort.

28 Friday

Another fine day this again, warm and mild. Father and mother went away this morning by the 8 o'Clock Train to Melrose, where they intended to look for lodgings for us during the

months of August and September. They had a very nice house "in their eye" viz. Drummond Cottage³⁰⁶ but whether or not they will get it I can't say. They then intend to go up to Maxpoffle and stay there overnight and see all the friends in that quarter. I went to School as usual however. There was a Review in the "Queen's Park" but it wasn't much worth. We didn't get a Holiday which was to say the least of it shabby. Lord Gough³⁰⁷ was expected but didn't appear so they got the "battle" over very quickly. Cannons were firing as it was the Coronation. We had a long walk in the evening.*****

29 Saturday

Another fine day again. Very warm. At School as usual till 11 o'Clock. There were no lessons to-day as it was a competition for Recitation. There were twelve Candidates out of which number we were required to give our vote for those we considered the four best. William Thomson who recited in the Queen Street Hall on 1st. May had a large majority, being 24 above the next best. He recited the same piece that he did previously, Lochiel.³⁰⁸ The competition for the Best One among the four is to take place this day fortnight. I think there can be little doubt about Thomson gaining the Prize. I am not sure of the propriety of deciding by the Votes of the Class as there may be bribery going on, still I thought they voted very fairly and judiciously. I see by the Newspapers that a cold blooded Scoundrel or a madmen, which is not certain, has attempted the Life of our Beloved Queen.³⁰⁹ One would feel were there nothing about her but her Virtues but when we consider that these Virtues are possessed by the Sovereign who is daily courted by the Great, as well as by the Ambitious, we cannot repress the rising indignation at such a diabolical Act while we congratulate her on her safety and pray with a more sincere and fervent spirit, "God save the Queen"! We went in the 12 o'Clock Train to Dalkieth to see Aunt Eben at Esk Bank Cottage. We had a walk down to the Town. Mother and father arrived there to tea so that we all came up together, and John Davidson also, in the ½ past 7 Train. They have taken Drummond Cottage at Melrose as I supposed. Oh! that I were there free from so much writing.

30 Sunday

This has been another fine day with the exception of an occasional shower which is of great service in "laying the dust." We were at Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson lectured from Genesis XIV. It was his 7th. Lecture on Abraham. In speaking of Melchisideck as a Type of Christ he remarked that both were Kings, both were Righteous - both were Kings of Peace. When Paul speaks of him being without father or mother He supposes him to mean without descending from any illustrious family, just as we say such a one is of no family that is of obscure parentage. Christ was also of no Levitical family, He was "of the order of Melchesidick". At Mr. Gillies' in the afternoon, he preached from Psalm CXLVII. 11. I. Who is spoken of in the Text? II. How the Lord feels toward them.

JULY

1 Monday

A capital day this. Warm although a little showery in the afternoon. It isn't a bad day at all to usher in the other half of the year. How quickly time does roll on! That Remark has become so hackneyed that the person who makes it, is generally supposed to be "hard up" for a Remark. It is nevertheless awfully true. At School as usual. Learned my Lessons before tea and transcribed my Essay. It is an endless work is my Essay! The U.P. Record³¹⁰ for this Month gives a Short Account of the Revd. Walter Turnbull's Life. It is minute and in some cases imprudent, which just proves to me what I have long thought not to believe everything one reads in Biographies. The extracts from Mrs. Turnbull's Journal are exceedingly well written. She is a very superior Lady. Mother was at Portobello at tea. Miss Easton is keeping better. We had a walk up the town.

2 Tuesday

This has been another fine day. Still Warm. At School as usual. In the afternoon I learned my lessons and then wrote a part of my "Life of Christ". It is an arduous work. I have done Chapters XXIX and XXX. I see that to-day and yesterday there has been a "Strike" among the Coach-hirers because of the New Act³¹¹ which obliges them to drive to any part of the City within the Royalty for One Shilling. Not one Coach appears on the Stances while they wont come out without a high price. It is rather hard on them although I think there will be few who will go the whole length and breadth of the City while there will be many just going a short way. I had a walk in the evening as I can't sit all day writing without getting fresh air.

3 Wednesday

Another fine day but remarkably blowy when you can't be sure, for a moment of your hat remaining on its proper place. I was up in the morning to write my "Life of Christ". I then heard of the melancholy news of the Death of Sir Robert Peel.³¹² It was very sudden. He had fallen from his horse on Saturday night and was dead last night at 11 o'Clock. He is a great public loss. He was perhaps the greatest man living. The anxiety, evinced by all classes of people, from the Sovereign to the Peasant to read the Bulletin of his health, proves how much he had been esteemed. At School as usual I learned my lessons in the afternoon, after which I wrote Chapters XXXI. XXXII of my Essay. Helen Davidson was here at tea. Had a walk afterwards.

4 Thursday

This has been a fine day but about 1 o'Clock while in School there was "an even down pour" in the most literal sense of the phrase. Just something like an extensive Shower Bath and it struck me as being a Satire on the "innocent" water carts which had just preceeded the aforesaid Shower. It is a firstrate "quencher" to all Ladies who like to see and be seen. It put me in mind of the urchin who being asked if it always rained in Glasgow? replied, "No, it sometimes poors." I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. Mother, I am sorry to say, took a shivering last night which was succeeded by a burning fever. She lay in bed till 2 o'Clock to-day. She is keeping better. Miss Allan and Aunt Davidson were at tea. We

called at John Davidson's Shop. It is a most complete business place. By the By Aunt Eben and Robert called in the afternoon.

5 Friday

This is another fine day. Warm. Sun strong. At School as usual. Aunt Eben went out again to Esk Bank Cottage. It is a strange thing that our family are the only Boyds of our connection in town just now. They are all at the Country. It used to be vice versa but ageamus gratias Deo^{312a} it is not on account of my health that we require to go to the country at all. Still I wish we were off too. 21 days! and my time will have expired. In the afternoon John Davidson called. I had a walk in the evening but I couldn't go to the Meeting to-night as I am still busy at my Essay. I am writing Chapters XXXIII and XXXIV. Hard work! But "Hope the Charmer lingers still behind."³¹³ Mother and father were at Mr. Fletcher's at tea to-night.

6 Saturday

I didn't go to School to-day as I am so tired with writing all the week. To-day's Poetry which I expect will be the last Extract³¹⁴ this Session was from Goldsmith, a Continuation of this day fortnight's Poetry about the Village Inn. He is a quaint, truthful writer, for instance, while enumerating the people who used to frequent the Inn, he says,

"No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,
No more the woodman's ballad shall prevail,
No more the smith, his dusky brow shall clear,
Relax his pond'rous strength and lean to hear."

Although I wasn't at School on account of my extra exertions during the week yet I was by no means idle. Far from it. I have transcribed Chapters XXXIII and XXXIV (exactly Six Pages between them) and composed Chapter XXXV. No Joke I can certify. I have also been reading further accounts of Sir Robert Peel's Death. It is perhaps the most sudden death which has ever befallen such a great character. He is dead! one can scarce comprehend it. Even the most listless is made to "pause and ponder" over the fact. He is dead! The British Parliament now ceases to resound with his bursts of Eloquence and re-echo with his earnest, urgent Appeals. He is dead! But his name is still a much-loved "household word", it will still raise in the hearts of every patriotic subject a glow of affection and kindle in his bosom a pure flame of devotion. Got a walk in the afternoon. Learned my Lesson. "Writing, writing, writing is "the burden of my Song."³¹⁵

7 Sunday

This has been a fine day, with a delightfully refreshing rain now and then. Mother being not yet better stayed at home all day. The rest of us were at Portsburgh where Mr. Robertson delivered his 8th. Lecture on Abraham from Genesis XIV. 17 to end XV. 1-4. It was very interesting, instructive and practical. He highly commended noble manner in which Abraham refused the semblance of generosity in the King of Sodom when he offered him the goods which were distinctly Abraham's by right, but even these he refused lest Melchesideck should say. "I have made Abram rich." I stayed in in the afternoon and wrote Chapters XXXVI and XXXVII. of the Life of Christ. We went in the evening to Queen St. Hall. Mr. Robertson preached a capital Sermon from II. Peter III. 10. Prayer very fine.

8 Monday

This is a first rate day again. I was up this morning at 7, writing my Life of Christ, principally transcribing. At School as usual. Dr. Boyd was telling us that the High School Club³¹⁶ have given two prizes of 6 Guineas and Two Guineas respectively. The First can only be competed for by the Rector's Class as it is for the best Classical scholar, the Second is for the best in One or all of the following branches, Arithmetic, Mathematics, Algebra, Book-keeping, French and German. As I am at none of these classes I can't compete. Learned my Lessons in the afternoon and transcribed Chapter XXXVII and composed Chapter XXXVIII. I had a walk in the evening with John. We called at James Tod's. Misses Allan and Margt. Easton called to-night. Miss Easton is keeping better.

9 Tuesday

I was up this morning again, transcribing Chapter XXXVIII of my Life of Christ. It is hard work but it will soon be over. At School as usual. There is nothing new now—all Revisals to prepare for the Examination. In the afternoon I wrote Chapter the Last of my Essay. It is not yet transcribed however but the better half is over. Of which I am very glad. Uncle John has returned from Maxpoffle where he generally spends half the week. He has bought a fine handsome horse (Value 35 Guineas) It is much required out in that part of the country. John wrote to Walter B. Latta an old companion of ours with whom we had a "paper war" about 2 years ago. We are anxious about how he will receive it. Had a walk via Ferguson's.³¹⁷

10 Wednesday

Up in the morning as usual transcribing. At School as usual. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit in York Place at 11. I have at last come to Jonas death, the heartless murderer was at last discovered, the net which he himself wove at length surrounded him. Crime was brought to light. Truth triumphed! Revised my Lessons after dinner. Wrote and transcribed my last Chapter of the Life of Christ. It has taken me altogether 28 days. 39 Chapters in that time isn't so bad. Although I'm glad that it is over yet I can't say I dislike a little hard work of that sort at a time. Uncle John and the Cumberland St. friends were at tea. I went up for the first time to Portsburgh Prayer Meeting. I liked Mr. Robertson very much. He addressed us shortly from John XIV 2nd and 5th.

11 Thursday

I got a sleep this morning for the first time for a good while. I had much need of it, I'm sure. At School as usual. It has been a very warm day this. It is very remarkable as the sun hardly ever showed face during the whole day. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. Miss Allan called. I went up to the roof which was being repaired. It is very high and although I have a pretty good "head" and am not giddy yet I can't go near the edge as the masons were doing. Christopher Aitchison came down and we had a walk on the Calton Hill. Fine air. Fine view there. What a fine sight "Modern Athens"³¹⁸ is, whether we look along the Gay Vista of Princes Street or the Ancient Palace, Buildings, Churches &c. &c. Came in about 9.

12 Friday

This has been a day possessing the same peculiar property as yesterday, to wit, very warm

without the appearance of the sun. The air is very warm. At School as usual. I learned my Lessons for Monday this afternoon. John and I had a walk till 8 o'Clock when we went to the Society Meeting where Mr. Lauder (parvus homo) delivered an Essay on History. His style was remarkably good, lucid, clear, fluent. Some of his remarks I didn't agree with and he spoke rather disparagingly of Ancient History. Christopher and Charles Aitchison had a pleasant walk with us. I accompanied Charles most. We spoke of the probable truth of Phrenology and its necessary belief in Materialism. I like a "crack" with Charles; he is a very agreeable companion.

13 Saturday

I had a first rate Bath this morning. I patronize the plunge System too little. It is a great advantage. At School as usual till 11 o'Clock. This finally decided the Recitation Prize. Thomson the Hero of Queen St. Hall gained it by a majority of 43. He was decidedly the Best although he is very stiff with his hands; which looks like as if he were evidently studying to do it well. John and I, missing the Train, had a capital ride outside the Omnibus to Portobello. There was a Cheap Trip from Glasgow so we had the company of several West Country "folk". They are a fine, free set much more so than we are. John had a bathe when we arrived at Portobello. We dined at Miss Allan's in company with James Fraser a fellow whom we occasionally meet in with. There is a great change on him. He is far too bashful which makes him rather a disagreeable companion now. He has got a situation in a Bank in Glasgow. His father is the Minister of Nile St. Chapel.³¹⁹ John and I had a walk after dinner along the Beech. Being full tide the people had a very narrow Promenade but it was densely crowded – the sun was beaming on you while you had no shelter – the Sand sunk below you at every step and altogether we left thoroughly convinced of the disagreeableness of what we used to think, in our blessed (?) ignorance of other places, the finest place imaginable. Mother came down to tea and we came home in the 9 o'Clock Train. Before it came up and while it was being filled the screaming of affected ladies – the roaring of the Gaurds – the squalling of children were fierce!!!

14 Sunday

This has been another oppressively hot day. It is particularly fatiguing in Church so that one can hardly help indulging in a "nap" in the afternoon. We were as usual at Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson delivered the 9th. Lecture of his usual Course. He considered that part of Abraham's Life which is related in Genesis XV. He remarked that much difficulty was felt in accounting for the Apostle Paul's reason for citing Ver. 6st. to prove Justification by Faith Romans IV 3. He thought that Paul merely meant to make clearer and simpler Faith without Works. In the afternoon at Mr. Gillies'. He preached from Isaiah XLIII. 5. (1st. Clause). We have just received the happy news that Aunt Eben has just had a son³²⁰ at 1/2 past 8 to-night. They are both well at present.

15 Monday

Still oppressively warm and very mild. I had another Bath this morning. It refreshes me and keeps me cooler all the day afterwards. I was at School as usual. The Markings³²¹ were

closed and decided to-day which we commenced on May 15th. I am Dux the State of the Poll was this—

I, myself 88½ William Thomson 190. Majority 102. Thomson was my nearest so that there was a distinct precedence in mine. Now, I wish the Examination was over and I were released from my labours (?). I had no Lessons to prepare so I was reading a little of "Household Words." I wrote a Letter to Mary Davidson at Maxpoffle. I don't like writing Letters at all, but I had promised one to Mary. Father, mother and I had a walk after 8 o'Clock by Warriston. It is a very balmy air to-night.

16 Tuesday

Another very hot day. The air is exceedingly oppressive. At School as usual. It is all revisal just now with the exception of Pages 27, 28, 29, of the Grammatical Exercises which I find rather difficult. I was reading Martin Chuzzlewit between 11 and 12. I am highly delighted with the Reward which Mr. Pecksniff meets with from his "venerable friend." Much struck with the end of poor Jonas. Oh! what a weight such a conscience as his must be! Quite pleased with the simple love making between Ruth and John Westlock. Not less sincere because of its simplicity. I like Dickens' writings because of their truthfulness to Nature. Perhaps this is where in "his great strength lies". Miss Gardner,³²² Frederick St. was here at tea. After this I had a walk. N.B. Got my hair cut to-night, at More's.³²³

17 Wednesday

Still warm and close which naturally brought on a Thunder Storm. It wasn't a very severe one. It was followed by a heavy shower and then the air was purer, cooler and I am sure more wholesome than it was previously. At School as usual. I called a short time at Douglas and Watson's³²⁴ Examination in Queen St. Hall. The Lord Provost distributed the Prizes. In the afternoon I read the Newspapers. There is an account of a Meeting with Everett and Griffith who were expelled from the Wesleyan Body because they wouldn't swear that they were not the Authors of the "Fly Sheets"³²⁵ although there was no proof that they were. I had a walk and then called on Mrs. Aitchisons. We went in by Aunt Jane's. She and Margaret have returned from Maxpoffle. My cousin is much improved being much more robust.

18 Thursday

This has been another warm, oppressive day, although the sun was clouded all day. At School as usual. In the afternoon as I was very tired I took a "nap" which rather refreshed me. After which I went to Mr. Millan's³²⁶ the Clothier's to get my measure for a jacket and vest and then to Smart,³²⁷ the Shoemakers for a pair of Summer shoes. After tea I read a little of "Household Words". "The Power of Mercy"³²⁸ is a very nicely written Tale – its simplicity is its greatest recommendation. "The Golden City"³²⁹ an account of California is very interesting as well as encouraging to some people. It is a remarkable change over the character of San Francisco, in the short space of four months. I stayed in after tea as it was such a thick fog which is notoriously detrimental, in the case of throats. Miss Allan called.

19 Friday

Still warm and very oppressive. At School as usual. I was helping Dr. Boyd with his Report of the Class, so I was kept till 3 o'Clock. I finished "Martin Chuzzlewit". It is a capital story. All the different forms of Selfishness, as hideous as they are varied, are strikingly brought out to view, in the Characters of Pecksniff, old Martin, sometimes young Martin, old Anthony, Jonas and Mr. Montague alias Tigg.. The simplicity of Tom Pinch, the affection of his sister and the openheartedness of John Westlock are equally well depicted. Augustus, whom Charity attempted by all her charms to oblige to yield to the matrimonial tye, is capitally ended to the discomfiture of Cherry. Perhaps the end of the Tale might have been more satisfactory. Mrs. Balmain and Mr. Irvine were at tea. I had a walk in the evening.

20 Saturday

This has been a fine day, with more of the sun than usual. At School to-day till 11 as usual. The Competition for the Roman History Prize took place to-day. It was gained by Muir,³³⁰ a fellow who is about 50 in the Class. Dr. Boyd's system is a wrong one. Muir gained it by being able to answer one question, (the date of the commencement of the First Punic War) which all the rest of us failed in; it was a mere casualty as he knew, taking the History as a whole, very little about it. Dr. Boyd might have given out 12 Questions to be answered, and whoever did them all or most of them to get the Prize. I saw he was rather disappointed. When I came home I was reading in the Newspapers the Confession of Dr. Webster,³³¹ regarding the Murder, for which he is about to be executed. He declared that it was not a premeditated act but the sudden and rash act of passion. How much need we have to curb the temper – Ira est brevis insania.³³² We went up to the Meeting of the Society for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in the Music Hall. There were 128 Prizes. 28 Oil Paintings and 100 Statuettes in Porcelain of Sir Walter Scott, in the same posture as he appears in the Scott Monument. We weren't lucky enough to get anything. Uncle Eben got a statuette but vivemus spe. I had a walk in the afternoon with mother. The streets are very crowded in the afternoon as so many shops close now at 4 o'Clock. A great improvement. Waiting on John at York Place offered good opportunity for practising Sacred Music on the piano. I like it much.

21 Sunday

An awfully hot day this has been. We could hardly sit in Church. At Portsburgh to-day. Mr Middleton,³³³ a young minister whose abilities have gained for him the late Mr. Hay's³³⁴ of Kinross Congregation, a very large and influential one, preached a very able Lecture from Job XIX 25th. to end. He remarked that it was not necessary for a Believer to "know" as Job did that the Redeemer lived, it was not essential "but", said he "should not we, who are living in the full blaze of Revelation's noonday, be able to say it as well as the Patriarch who only lived in Revelation's dawn!" A Talented Lecture altogether. His Sermon in the afternoon was from John XIV. 16th. (middle clause). No adequate English word to give the idea of the word "Comforter", but it meant that I. The Comforter would be their Teacher. II. Their Consolation. III. Their Advocate. It displayed throughout great research.

22 Monday

Still very warm. It is evidently in the air as the sun was hid by the Clouds all day. At School as usual. To-day the Competition for the Scripture Knowledge Prize took place. I got it. I have also been considered the Best Essayist in the "Life of Christ". I am very fortunate I think. In the afternoon I was reading an Account in "Household Words" of the Mint, Bank of England &c in the Article curiously styled, "The Old Lady of Threadneedle Street."³³⁵ I can't remember of a more remarkable Establishment, that I ever heard of. The "Modern 'Officer's' Progress"³³⁶ is a severe hit on the Military Discipline and Duties of the Army now-a-days. I have no doubt many Ensigns may say, mutato nomine, de me fabula narratur.³³⁷ I had a pleasant walk with John to-night. We called on James Tod, and came home about 9 o'Clock, very warm.

23 Tuesday

A terribly oppressive day again. It is quite exhausting in School to-day, especially when we have really so little to do. I had a walk in the afternoon, not for mere pleasure however as I had to call in at Mr. Millan's about my clothes. The pavement I think helps to make it much warmer and so do the houses. Uncle John and my Cousin have come in for a day or two from Maxpoffle. They intend going out on Friday Morning, again. John says that the improvements are very great. The Porters Lodge – the Gate – the Portico at the front door &c. It is much cooler out yonder, at least I think it is the grass which is cooler there, than than the stones here, while the shade of the trees must be very refreshing. Mrs. Gardiner, the "Maxpoffolians" and a few friends were at tea. Had a walk.

24 Wednesday

It was very heavy rain all day till the afternoon. I stayed from School till 10 o'Clock on account of the torrents which fell. At 2 o'Clock we went into the Hall to show us the way, I suppose. The boys rehearsed their Poetry. Some of them don't do it well, although perfection can't be looked for. It is curious to notice this. There is one who has a capital voice – another good articulation – a third excels in gesture, so that all of them would make a firstrate reciter. I was reading "Household Words" No. 15. The "Serf of Pobereze"³³⁸ is really a talented Tale. Anielka is a character well drawn. I don't like the end however. It is fully tragical and romantic for me. I think if the Writer had given it a happy termination, (which he could easily have done) it would have been better. Misses Balmain and Rae were at tea. Had a walk.

25 Thursday

A fine dry day, though still very warm. At School till 11 o'Clock. The Examination of the Subsidiary Classes took place after that but as I am at none of them I came home. John and I then had a walk and called in at John Davidson's Shop. He has completed his repairs and it is a very capital shop; it only requires lots of customers, to make it complete. In the afternoon I had a "nap" which I find, now and then, rather refreshing. We were all at Aunt Jane's to tea, where we also met Uncle and Cousin, John. The new horse isn't pleasing the Maxpoffle friends at all. They are speaking of selling it. John went to Portobello with a ticket to Miss Allan for the Examination³³⁹ tomorrow. Oh! I hate the idea of going there to-morrow. Oh! for to-morrow at this time, (10 o'Clock). Utinam tempus fugat.³⁴⁰

26 Friday

It has at last come and I can now say, "It is all over."³⁴¹ To descend to particulars. At 10 o'Clock I went up to our Class Room where after putting off an hour the Visitors began to assemble. Uncle John was there in his official capacity. I also noticed Dr. Cunningham,³⁴² to whom Dr. Boyd gave my Essay on the Life of Christ. We got an interval at about 1/2 past 12, till 1/2 past 1. During that time I was sedulously employed in discussing not declining a 3d. Mutton Pie in a neighbouring confectioner's. He chose easily lessons for us, that we might "cut" a better figure. At 3 o'Clock we entered the Hall, after recitations the Prizes were awarded. I got 3. The Dux one was Merle D'Aubigne's Vindication of Oliver Cromwell.³⁴³ The Scripture Knowledge One was "The Pilgrim Fathers".³⁴⁴ My Essay one was Lamartine's Revolution of 1848.³⁴⁵

27 Saturday

I must say I'm glad the School is over; not because I don't like it but I think it arises perhaps from the increase of labour during the last Quarter. Whether it be that memoria praeteritorum malorum est dulcis³⁴⁶ can be applied to the School or not I can't say but I can say this that the remembrance of School is pleasant. Although I have no longings as yet to return to it. Far from it. I got the choice of my Dux Prize but no other. I would have taken a larger work but as we had it at home I rather chose D'Aubigne's Cromwell. I believe it is a very nice book. I am very much pleased with Lamartine's Revolution of 1848, both because it is a capital book and because the acquisition of it took more time than the others perhaps; as this Record of deeds "done in the body" can testify. This is a fine day and, like yesterday, not much sun. I had a pleasant walk this forenoon. After dinner I read the Trial and Condemnation of Bennison on a charge of Murder.³⁴⁷ He is to be executed in Edinburgh on the 16th. of August. He insists that he is innocent. There is nothing but circumstantial evidence to convict him. I would dread to convict a fellow man and condemn him to death without the clearest proof. And, although there is considerable evidence against him yet he may be innocent. Mr. Salmon, the Rev. Alex. Salmon's³⁴⁸ son, called from Glasgow. He is a very agreeable young man and has a very open, manly, bearing. We called at York Place. Uncle proposes that we should go out to Maxpoffle some day next week as we aren't to get Drummond Cottage till the 8th. ult. which is a good while yet.

28 Sunday

This has been a fine day with a refreshing breeze. In the forenoon I was at Portsburgh. As it was the Quarterly Sacrament Mr. Robertson preached from I. Corinthians XV. 49. He considered, I. What, in our Natural State, we are. 1st. Who is the "earthly" and why so called? 2nd. In what relation do we stand to Adam? II. What, through the Grace of God, the Believer is destined to become. 1st. Who is the "Heavenly" and why here so called? 2nd. What relation do we hold to Jesus? I went to Broughton Place Church in the afternoon. Dr. Brown had a very superior Sermon from I. Corinthians XV. 1-9. He was proving that the Gospel should be preached Clearly – plainly – Scripturally and Orderly. At Portsburgh in the evening. Mr. Struthers³⁴⁹ of Hamilton preached an excellent Sermon on Acts I.9. I. The Certainty of Christ's Ascension. II. The Importance of the fact.

29 Monday

Another fatiguing day, so warm and exhausting. No School however. I have a fine time of it, being, in fact, "as idle as a milestone".³⁵⁰ I was reading "Household Words" on a Bank Note,³⁵¹ being an account of how it is made. It is very interesting and useful. I had a walk with mother before dinner. Father went over to-day (to my great astonishment) to Dr. Boyd's to see him and ask my Essay on the "Life of Christ", that I may transcribe it during the Vacations. I won't want my work I'm sure. He has been kind enough to offer to sign my Prizes which enhances them greatly. I stayed at home in the afternoon, as it is the warmest part of the day. Aunt Davidson called. I had a walk in the evening. I met the author of "The Pearl of Days".³⁵² She is not at all good-looking but she has an intelligent countenance. She erred in publishing a Second Work. A "close" night.

30 Tuesday

This has been a terribly hot day; the sweat pouring off us like rain. I had a long walk over to Dr. Boyd's (43 George Square) but he wasn't in so that I didn't get my books written. I got my Essay however. I had them sent and intend to call to-morrow for them and thus give him an opportunity of doing them at his leisure. John then went up with me to the Town Council where there is, I'm sure, plenty of room for improvement in the speechifying. Dr. Dick³⁵³ has no respect yonder he is such a perpetual motion speaker. The Council awes Uncle which is a pity. I was down in the shop in the afternoon seeing some screws made. Aunt Jane and Margaret were at tea. We were at James Tod's seeing him, in the evening. We had a "world of trouble" in arranging the periodicals for the binder.

31 Wednesday

It hasn't been so oppressive to-day, the sun not being so strong. I went at 11 o'Clock this morning to Dr. Boyd to get back my Prizes. He had kindly written the name on them and also favoured me with a Note of Introduction to the Established Church Minister at Melrose, Mr. Murray,³⁵⁴ with whom he is acquainted. It is very kind of him and, it seems, the minister has a key to Melrose Abbey Churchyard the use of which I am to get. There is a fine Portrait of Dr. Boyd in the Drawing Room, it was presented to him by Heriot Hospital fellows. The last class whom he taught in the High School has given him a handsome Timepiece. Miss Allan was at tea. Christopher Aitchison and I called on Mrs. Tod. We were treated to tarts, gooseberries &c. It is a cold night.

AUGUST

1 Thursday

This has been another warm day and although nominally Autumn there is no difference whatever in the weather. I went up town to get some back numbers which have been mislaid. There are a great number of people in town just now with the Meetings of the British Association³⁵⁵ being held here. I was reading the newspapers in the afternoon. There has been a keen discussion as to the legality or propriety of admitting Baron Rothschild³⁵⁶ into Parliament. He being a Jew will not swear on the 'faith of a Christian' or on the New Testament. There can be no doubt that as long as our Legislature is Christian, no one can be admitted who is not professedly a Christian. Still I think more of Baron Rothschild who conscientiously refuses to take the Oath as required than of those Unitarians who do it against their consciences for the sake of their seat in Parliament. John went to Dalkeith with Uncle. I had a pleasant walk after tea.

2 Friday

Another beautiful day this; warmer than usual or at least than yesterday. I have been still arranging the Periodicals for binding. Miss Noble (Mrs. Turnbull's relation) called. I had a walk and asked for Chalmers Life. Vol. II. but it won't be out till Tuesday next. In the afternoon Margaret Boyd brought along a Miss Davidson and her mother. They are rather country people. By the by there are a great number of 'Hawickers' here just now. They have a great liking to the Seaside. Mother went to tea to Mrs Balmain's at Leith. To-day I commenced the transcribing of the "Life of Christ." It will keep me going for a while. I was reading a little of Vol. I of Chalmers' Life. We spent the evening in Christopher Aitchison's. He is a fine, pleasant, and what is more our oldest Companion; so that it was no wonder we were speaking of "Auld lang syne" as we were alone.

3 Saturday

Rather dull to-day, although still very hot which is counteracted by a refreshing West Wind. I was reading this morning's Newspaper which tells us that the Queen isn't coming till the 29th. This is the Third Official announcement as reported in the three last Papers; and all different. The best way to do is never to look for her till she actually arrives. There are long Reports of the British Association Proceedings. Sir David Brewster is President this year. There is also an Account of a Terrible Railway Accident³⁵⁷ on the Edinburgh and Glasgow Line, several people are killed; these accidents must be the result of Carelessness on the part of someone. Grieg³⁵⁸ (the Editor of the Scottish Press) has thought proper to keep back the High School Prize List. His Paper won't be made a bit more popular by such conduct. Especially is he reprehensible when he promised in last Saturday's Paper to give it in his next and when he allowed in some things which were little more than trash. The breaking of his promise showing him to be dishonourable; and allowing such Articles not exactly proving him a shrewd discerner. I went up to the Bank and then called on Mrs. Laidlaw with mother in the forenoon. She is an agreeable, kind lady. We went to Mr. Dickson,³⁵⁹ the clothier's getting a pair of Trousers. I got a letter from Mary Davidson (at Maxpoffle) this morning in answer to mine of the 15th. July. They are all quite well just now. I was

reading a Sketch of Dr. Brown in the "Christian Times".³⁶⁰ It is very truthful, a necessary, although not always an accompanying, part of Biography.

4 Sunday

There was a considerable fall of rain all the morning which increased to such a degree about 11 o'Clock that John and I took refuge in Rose Street Church³⁶¹ where we heard a Lecture from a Mr. Gray.³⁶² It was from the words in Philippians III 8, 9, 10. It was a middling production. In the afternoon there was an anonymous gentleman preaching in Free St. Stephen's. His Text was in Isaiah XXVI 3. He considered I. The Meaning of the Text. II. Who were to be kept in perfect peace. III. Why they above all others were to be so blessed. I stayed at home in the evening and read "Paley's Evidence of Christianity."³⁶³ I have been perusing it several Sabbaths. It is a splendid work. I have not yet finished it but as far as I have gone the Arguments are clear, strong and incontrovertible. He appeals to facts which if really facts confirm our noble Religion. I never saw it to such advantage before.

5 Monday

This has been a warm, close day again. Rather dull. The Foreman³⁶⁴ was up this morning taking the measurements for a Bookcase which we are to get made while at the Country. It is much better to have One goodsized Bookcase than two small ones. In the forenoon I called on a Lady of Mother's acquaintance, Miss Macallum, 2 Windsor Street.³⁶⁵ A Professor who lives with her while attending the Meetings of the British Association receives a Sylabus of the Lectures to be delivered in connection with it. They are very dry, at least, those she showed me. Father bought Paley's "Horae Paulinae",³⁶⁶ edited and considerably enlarged by the Rev. T. R. Birks. 3/- He also bought John and I a Fishing Rod. Very cheap. 2/6. Had a walk in the afternoon and evening. John went to Portobello to see Miss Allan, Fine night.

6 Tuesday

This has been a very refreshing day with an occasional shower. Elgin,³⁶⁷ the Bookseller, sent us Vol. II. of Chalmers' Life. I have not read it of course yet but I observed a facsimile of a Letter to his little daughter, Anne, 6 years old; whom unable to read writing, he humoured by printing one for her. It was a beautiful trait in his character. I had a fine walk up the Town this forenoon. I never remember of seeing so many Foreigners at once; in our Modern Athens. It looks very curious to hear French spoken in Princes Street. Miss N. Allan came to tea in the evening. I was reading "Household Words". "Little Mary"³⁶⁸ is a very affecting exhibition of Irish Poverty. Several other articles are well worth. John and I called on James Tod. There was an eruption amongst us tonight.

7 Wednesday

A fine, warm day again. Very mild. I was busy in the forenoon packing, that invariable precursor of a Stay in the Country. I certainly don't much admire the job at all but it is a sine qua non of Rustication. I had a walk up the town about 1 o'Clock. Mrs. Millar called, so did Aunt Jane and Margaret. My Cousin is looking rather drooping to-day. In the afternoon John and I had a walk, our last walk for a considerable time, through the town. It hasn't

such a dull look as it ususally has in this season of the year, occasioned, doubtless by the number of scientific gentlemen in town. It is much better, such a state of matters. Aunt Davidson called on us. Also Christopher Aitchison who promises to come to see us at Melrose. I am filled with doubts and fears as to our Country Residince. Hope for the Best. Time will show the real state of matters.

8 Thursday

Drummond Cottage, Melrose.³⁶⁹ We left this morning in the 8 o'Clock Train,³⁷⁰ arriving here about 10. We were rather hungry, I must confess so that after taking the Inventory we had a hearty Lunch. I am very much pleased with our present abode. Its outward appearance is genteel and, as far as we can judge, very comfortable "in doors". We have set all our "things" in order. Father, who is a very keen fisher, had John and I down to Tweedside, before dinner. John fished too, but as it was a sunny day and the water consequently clear, we were very unsuccessful, capturing only 4 small Trouts. But we shouldn't despise small things. I had a "Nap" in the afternoon and then after tea we had a stroll – was pleased with the town – tryed the fishing and most unfortunately lost the Book with the Hooks. It was worth 5/-. It is annoying to lose things so simply.

9 Friday

This morning gave promise of a fine day but we were doomed to be rather disappointed as towards the middle of the day a very heavy fall of rain and several peals of thunder put a check on our enjoyments. We started from this in the 10 o'Clock Train to Newtown, from which we walked up to Maxpoffle, a distance of about 2 miles. After having got a rest we had a stroll through the grounds. The Improvements are both numerous and great since this time last year. The house is newly painted and the lawn, the Sawmill and the Garden are all renovated in their several ways. They have got the present of a peacock and hen, which greatly adorn the lawn. They are almost perfect now, saving and excepting, the troublesome business of getting a proper horse. The Misses Padon³⁷¹ are staying with them. They are very agreeable ladies. We arrived safe in Melrose again at 6 o'Clock.

10 Saturday

This has been a very fine, warm day, with a nice refreshing breeze which counteracts the influence of the sun. Mr Gray,³⁷² the Ironmonger, one of our Edinburgh acquaintances, who is staying in the Row with us, called this morning. He is a very agreeable gentleman. He was going up to Maxpoffle to spend the day with the friends there. We set out at about 10 o'Clock A.M. to the Tweed to try our luck there. It is still in a bad state for Rod fishing, the Tweed. It is much too clear so that we were still unsuccessful. I don't fish but father made out only 7 Trouts. It was a fair catch for the state of the water. I remarked, (for I have plenty of time to remark as I have absolutely nothing to do but watch father, rather a monotonous job) that although father was so unsuccessful yet he never seemed to get disheartened, but there he watched hoping on, occasionally capturing one, which would serve as a stimulant for perhaps half an hour. In this way did we continue, sauntering down the banks of the river as far as Newstead,³⁷³ where after putting up the rods we returned at a quick pace, a distance, I'm "pretty sure" of 2 miles from home, and arrived here, fatigued,

warm, hungry, tired and every possible ailment incidental to such occasions to complain of, where mother and dinner were waiting on us. A "nap" in the afternoon set me all right and I was so "wide awake" at 6 o'Clock that I accompanied mother to the Railway Station for a Parcel containing my Trousers. We had a very pleasant walk after tea. Mrs. Dunn³⁷⁴ called to-day.

11 Sunday

This has been a beautiful and mild day. We went to the United Presbyterian Church here at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11 o'Clock. The Churches have no interval here so that we get two Discourses in the course of two hours. and a half. Mr. Williamson,³⁷⁵ the minister of the Church was away preaching Mr. Ballantyne³⁷⁶ of Earlston's vacant while Mr. Ballantyne preached here. His first Sermon was from John XVI. 31. He spoke of 1st. The Nature of the Inquiry. 2nd. The Consequences depending on the Answer we could give to it. His Second Discourse was from Psalm LXXXV. 6. Both of them were marked by study, earnestness and elegance. He is a young man and has received and accepted a Call to Arthur St. Congregation, Edinr. We spoke to him when the Service was over. John and I went over to the Independent Chapel³⁷⁷ after tea. The minister preached a "say away"³⁷⁸ sermon from I John II. 1, 2.

12 Monday

This has been a very fine day; and oppressively hot. The Rev. Mr. Ballantyne who preached yesterday called. He is a very agreeable person. The Maxpoffle people with the Misses Padon came at 11 o'Clock to spend the day with us. We went along with them to see Melrose Abbey. It is the second visit which I have paid it but it would require many a one to do it justice. I don't know what to admire most – the imitable carving, architecture and stability of the Abbey – the antiquity of the tombstones, "St. David's ruined pile"³⁷⁹ and Robert Bruce's Hart – the view from the top and the unique and original Inscriptions are very interesting. I must frequent this Relic of Past Ages as often as possible. We then had a walk up the banks of the Tweed. After tea the friends left us and we went up to where Lammas³⁸⁰ Fair is to be held to-morrow. Lots of sheep. Called on Mr. Gray here. Got gooseberries there.

13 Tuesday

This has been a splendid day and very favourable for the Fair which is held to-day. We set off about 10 o'Clock in the morning for it, and about a mile from this, on the side of the Eildon Hill. It is a very interesting sight. On the one side the Promenade is bounded by Tents and drinking booths; and on the other, Stands with Gingerbread, Toys, Berries etc. etc. while these are surrounded by an innumerable number of Sheep, Lambs, Horses, "Nowts", "Cuddies",³⁸¹ Tinkers etc. etc. It presents a busy scene; and, I hear, that the Sheep are selling 1/6 a head more than last year. The Sun was scorching while there was no shelter on the hill. John from Maxpoffle and Mr. Easton dined with us. A Mr. Thomson from Hawick, claiming kin to father,³⁸² had tea with us. We then had a walk up to Darnick and saw Darnlee.³⁸³ A fine country place.

14 Wednesday

Another fine day; perhaps, a little more cloudy than yesterday, which of course, made it cooler and easier to bear. We set off in the 10 o'Clock train to Newtown where mother accidentally but fortunately found Mr. Scott of Mervinslaw with his dogcart, in which she drove to Maxpoffle. The rest of us went down to the Tweed to the fishing. But there having been no floods we were still unsuccessful being obliged to leave the water at 2 o'Clock with 7 Trout. We then had a terrible walk up to Maxpoffle as the sun, by this time cloudless scorched us all. We arrived, however, at last and got a good dinner. John, (my cousin) has a Bow so we were practising a while with it in the afternoon. We met at tea, the parents, sisters, and brother of the Rev. Mr. Lumgair of Newtown. We walked over the Eildon Hills in the evening. Very tired with it.

15 Thursday

It was so very hot and fatiguing this morning that we stayed in the house till 12 o'Clock. We were also very tired with last night's walk over the Eildon Hills so that we had no great wish to walk much. About the middle of the day I went with my Letter of Introduction to the Rev. Mr. Murray, the Established Church minister of Melrose. He is a very handsome gentleman and both his wife and he are very kind and agreeable. They have a first-rate garden with lots of Gooseberries as I can testify. Their house is quite close to Melrose Abbey while they have a gate which admits them privately into the "ruin gray." In the afternoon I read "Household Words". Much pleased with the useful and entertaining Account of the Hippopotamus.³⁸⁴ We had a walk after tea by St. Helens.³⁸⁵

16 Friday

This day was hardly so propitious as it has been for several days as it rained all morning and continued to do so more or less all day so that we weren't [out] so much as usual. But we can't complain of the weather for we have had fine weather for weeks, or rather months. We tryed the Tweed a short time before dinner; we only got 4 Trout. In the afternoon I read "Household Words". I am very much pleased with that Periodical; as a whole the Articles are very good and it requires no little discrimination to choose proper Papers for it. I have a notion of Dicken's Articles when I see them. I am delighted with the "Detective Police Party", it is so cleverly written. "The Last of a Long Line"³⁸⁶ possesses peculiar merits; it is distinguished by useful Remarks as well as deep interest. We had a walk after tea. It is fair but very misty.

17 Saturday

The weather bears the same character as it did yesterday but in a stronger degree. It rained all morning incessantly and when, for a short time, it abated the grass was so saturated with rain that it was highly disagreeable to walk out at all. Despite this however, Father, John and I set off in company Mr. Gray and a friend of his, Mr Gordon, to the Tweed above Darnick Bridge. After rain the Tweed is considered much better for taking so that we were more successful than we have been. We caught 19 Trout. But the best of it is to come. One of them was 10 inches and a half and 6 inches in diameter. It was a capital one. There, on the banks of the Tweed, we continued till 4 o'Clock when we returned home rather tired.

After dinner we had a lounge while each of us had a book. I read for a little in "Household Words". I am very much pleased with the "Two Letters of an Emigrant."³⁸⁷ They are very well written. Perhaps rather good for a mere "letter to a relation". The Writer must have been a daring spirit else he would have never set his face to such a "black" business. I then turned to Vol. II of Chalmer's Life. It is capitally conducted by Hanna. I noticed a Review of Dr. Chalmer's as he appeared for the first time in Glasgow by Lockart in "Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk"³⁸⁸ (An Extract from them). We had a walk in the evening with Mr. and Mrs. Dunn. They are very pleasant people and are the means of a great deal of good in the neighbourhood. The night looks as dark as ever, and everything goes to make us look for more rain.

18 Sunday

Slight showers ushered in a fine day; while the "soft" weather we have had has purified the air and left behind it a strong wind which we hear as it sighs through the adjacent trees. We were at the U.P. Church and heard a capital Sermon from Mr. Blair³⁸⁹ of Galashiels. It was a long one made into two as they have no interval. The Text was in I Corinthians I. 23, 24. He remarked I That Christ was the Theme of Apostolical Preaching and II The various manners by which it was received. We went back in the evening and heard a first-rate Sermon from Mr. Ballantyne of Earlston. Text Matthew XVI. 26. It was very eloquent, impressive. N.B. Father commenced the Old Testament at Family Worship this morning. We read on an average one Chapter a day.

19 Monday

The wind has greatly increased to-day. It is quite a Storm although no rain. Withal, however, we didn't remain in the house for it long but away we set to the Tweed about 12 o'Clock where we prosecuted our piscatory labours till 2 with increasing success, returning home with 33 Trout. It is curious how much better fish seem "to take" best in coarse weather like to-day. We had a rest after dinner. The Misses Lumgair called. I was reading the Newspapers. There is an account of the Execution of William Bonnison which took place in Edinburgh on Friday morning last. How utterly depraved must be those who go to see such a sight! It should never be made a feasting to those whose minds are so base and inhuman. We had a walk in the evening. Father is at Mr. Freer's,³⁹⁰ the writer's at supper to-night. I was transcribing my "Life of Christ."

20 Tuesday

The wind has quite abated to-day so that it is much more agreeable to go out than it was yesterday. We set out about 10 o'Clock to Darnick Bridge to try the fishing. We were again rather successful capturing 31 Trout. We came home about 3 o'Clock where John from Maxpoffle was waiting to see us. A heavy shower of hail fell about 5 o'Clock. Being invited to Mr. Dunn's to tea we went there along with my cousin. We there met Mr. and Mrs. Freer and a Miss Rutherford. Mr. Dunn is a very agreeable, pleasant gentleman. Mr. Freer is a jolly fellow. The former has a capital Library. We left about 9 o'Clock. John (my Cousin) walked over to Maxpoffle after tea. It is a beautiful moonlight night reminding of Scott's lines on this place, "If thou wouldest view etc. . ."

21 Wednesday

This has been a very fine, warm, sunny day. A party from Maxpoffle came in the 10 o'Clock train to spend the day with us. It consisted of Mr. Millar,³⁹¹ Mr. Duncan, Mr. Freeman and family from Newcastle also, Mr. Hogg,³⁹² Uncle and Cousin, John. All the gentlemen except Uncle went to the Tweed to try their skill. They were all successful but Mr. Millar whose ill Success gave rise to some capital laughter. We returned about 5 o'Clock and then got dinner. The gentlemen walked over, or rather between the Eildons. The Ladies visited Abbotsford and Dryburgh and did not come this way. By the way, father and we caught 20 Trout. It wasn't a good day for them. It gets very cold at nights now. We received a letter from Miss Allan.

22 Thursday

Another beautiful day although there was an occasional shower which sent us home faster than we went. Mrs. Millar and little John with Miss Duncan came in the 10 o'Clock Train to spend the day with us. They are very agreeable people. We had a walk up by the Established Church and round by the Episcopal one. I was reading "the Church and her Accusers in the Far North."³⁹³ We got the loan of it from Mr. Dunn. It is a very slang production and hardly worth the perusal. After dinner we had another walk up the side of the Hill. After getting tea we went up to the Station to see our friends away. We got a letter from John Davidson. He has no news. We are preparing for father's departure. Went to Melrose Abbey in moonlight. It is indescribable, splendid, "sad and fair", solemn and grand.

23 Friday

This has been a fine day with less rain than there was yesterday. Father went away to Edinburgh this morning about 7 o'Clock.³⁹⁴ He has been with us a fortnight so that his absence will be more felt by us. Feeling rather dull we set off in the ten o'Clock train to Newtown - walking up to Maxpoffle. They were very much pleased to see us as all the company had left them. We took a walk through the grounds and round by Bowden Parish Church. Maxpoffle is a pleasant, agreeable place, and well worthy of living at. John (my cousin) and Mary Davidson came down to Newtown Station with us.. We then returned by the Railway at 6 o'Clock. I wrote the first part of Letter to father to-night. I was reading the Newspapers. There isn't much in them this week. It is cold to-night again.

24 Saturday

Another fine, rather warm, sunny day. The friends from Maxpoffle came this morning by the 10 o'Clock Train to spend the day with us. We had a very pleasant day with them. John and I took a walk with my cousin John by the Episcopal Chapel^{394a}, where, it seems they are keeping one of their Holydays namely, St. Bartholemew. We also met Mr. and Mrs. Pattison³⁹⁵ on horseback. It appears that this lady is the daughter of Douglas of Haening and has married her forester. She is very insignificant, far from being bonny and in striking contrast to the handsome figure of her husband. We visited Mr. Gray's garden but not a gooseberry is left, nothing but the relics of days that are past in the shape of husks. After seeing Aunt Boyd, John and Mary into the train Mr. Dunn kindly took us along with the Rev. John McGilchrist³⁹⁶ and his wife to see Melrose from the face of the hill opposite Prior

Bank. We had certainly a very magnificent view both of the town and the Abbey. Altogether I am very fond of Melrose. It is a cheerful place and we see around the Blacks, the Douglases, the Pontons, the McGilchrists and the Grays. I was very much pleased with the view we had on thursday of Melrose Abbey by the "pale moonlight". I can never forget it but the worst of it is that there is nothing so difficult as reducing one's feelings to words. I finished and posted my letter to father. Mr. Dunn called in the evening. He is a fine gentleman.

25 Sunday

Weather much the same to-day. Rather lowering but no rain. At half-past 11 o'Clock we went to the U.P. Church. The "stated" minister the Rev. Mr. Williamson preached to-day. His Lecture which was in course was from John XVI 21-23. He is no great lecturer. His Sermon was from Psalm XXII. 27. His Sermon was very little better. He is rather dry, consequently tiresome. We have a long interval here so I occupied it by reading Paley's "Horae Paulinae". It comes well after his "Evidences". There is no Religion, I will venture to say, or Ancient Writing whatever, in favour of which so much evidence can be produced as that which can be brought to bear on the Truth of Christianity. May I, along with an Intellectual, also possess a Spiritual Belief in its Divinity. At the Free Church in the evening. The Rev. Mr. Campbell³⁹⁷ the minister here preached a good Sermon from Matthew V.4.

26 Monday

We have had a very fine day for our jaunt to Maxpoffle. It was neither too warm nor too cold but really very pleasant. We were accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. McGilchrist and little Willie. Poor Mr. McGilchrist has long been unable to preach as he was taken very ill both in mind and body. He was, and I rather think he is still, unable to read although he has a Library of between 2000 and 3000 Volumes. He was at one time a very popular preacher. Mr. Finlayson³⁹⁸ is now his helper; all that Mr. McGilchrist does now is to visit the Members of his church; 30 families of whom he visits in a week. At Maxpoffle I noticed what a capital Bridge Uncle has made over the burn to allow the carts to pass conveniently. After spending a very pleasant day we returned at 6. I was reading the Newspapers afterwards. Mrs. Dunn called to-night. It has rained just now. She is a very pleasant lady.

27 Tuesday

This has been a terrible day of rain. It commenced I think last night and continued all morning and all day. Of course this kept us in the house. After reading the newspapers a little and digesting a letter which father sent us this morning and which proved rather more elaborate than usual, I wrote a page or two in transcribing my "Life of Christ". I am rather tardy in writing it. I then changed the scene and wrote one letter to Mrs. Anderson at Aberdeen and another to Miss Allan Portobello. A rainy day does a great deal of good at a time as we can do more in such a day than we are disposed to do in a fortnight of fine weather. Rev. Mr. McGilchrist lady and child were at tea to-night. They go away to Edinr. to-morrow. Mrs. Freer called. Posted 5 letters.

28 Wednesday

The weather has quite changed as it is quite fair and very warm and mild again. I was reading a little in the morning of Chalmers' Memoirs. I am highly delighted with them. His Letters are worthy of the prominent place which they hold in the "Memoirs", characterised as they are by earnestness, affectionate familiarity and beauty of diction. The Rev. Mr. Jolly's³⁹⁹ sons, being previously invited, came to spend the day with us. When one knows them a little they are very agreeable fellows. Not knowing how to entertain them we took the pistol which our cousin gave us and let them have two or three shots with it. It fires very well. After tea we saw them up to the scene of Lammas Fair on their way across to Bowden. Mother was at Mr. Freer's at tea. We got the loan of "Guy Mannering" from Mr. Dunn.

29 Thursday

Cloudy in the morning but it soon cleared up to a fine, mild day. Aunt Boyd and Mary came by the 10 o'Clock Train to spend the day with us. I received a letter from Father this morning, it is, as usual "bristling" with news. He proposes coming to-morrow night. We also got the Newspapers of yesterday. They are full of the Queen's Visit. She is not to appear at the laying of the foundation of the National Gallery. It is hardly fair of her. There is much dissatisfaction felt on account if it. I was reading Chalmers' Life. Still delighted with it. The remarkable Correspondence⁴⁰⁰ between him and Mr. Smith is very interesting. We tried the fishing but was quite unsuccessful. We with Aunt and Mary went to Mr. Gray's to tea. Spent a pleasant evening. Engaged in an intellectual game. Liked it very well. "Starry night".

30 Friday

Fine morning. Aunt and Mary are still with us. We all went over with Mrs. Dunn to Gatton-side to see it. There is a capital Chain Bridge over the Tweed for which you pay a 1d. But I think very little of Gatton-side, it is a dirty, irregular village. The only thing for which it is famed is fruit, a great quantity of which is loading the trees at present. After dinner I was reading "Guy Mannering". It is very interesting – the conversation is natural which is the most one can say in favour of it, it being wherin the difficulty consists – and the Extracts from Julia's Letters are stamped with genius. Aunt and Mary left for Maxpoffle at 6 o'Clock. Father came then. He is full of News about the Queen whom he saw yesternight in the Queen's Park. John and I had a walk in the evening. It is a fine night.

31 Saturday

This has been a fine day and unusually mild. We went up at 10 o'Clock to see Uncle John pass in the train on his way to Jedburgh with a funeral. He was detained half-an-hour at the Edinburgh Station in consequence of Her Majesty's departure to Balmoral. Father, John and I then set off to the Tweed above Darnick Bridge. The effects of the rain had greatly subsided and the water was almost as clear as before the "flood" came at all. Nathless, as Dominic Sampson would say, we caught, I think, 32 Trouts. We came home too late for dinner but quite in time for a "rough tea". I was reading "Household Words" which father brought out with him last night. There are several interesting papers in No. 21. I particularly liked the Ballad "An Everyday Hero".⁴⁰¹ It is a touching example of that virtuous precept "return good for evil". Another week of our stay in Melrose is past. We have spent it

pleasantly as well as happily. We are forming new acquaintances and contracting new friendships which makes this place much pleasanter. We are also, I think, improving in health, "laying up", as people say, "a store of it for the Winter". And as far as it has gone yet, I can safely say, we have been the better and none the worse of "fair Melrose." Mr. and Miss Gray called in the evening. Mr. Gray was telling us that the Queen, had, yesterday afternoon ordered her Carriage to drive round by Moray Place. She had no gaurds. This was very good of Her, showing what confidence She could place in the affections of Her Scottish Subjects. John and I had a walk in the evening; it is cloudy to-night but very mild still.

SEPTEMBER

1 Sunday

A beautiful day again. Warm, sunny, and mild. We went as usual to the U.P. Church. The Rev. Mr. Anderson⁴⁰² of Norham preached from Matthew XV. 28. He considered I. The Faith of the Woman. 1st. It was the Faith of a Gentile. 2nd. It was faith in Christ's Messiahship. 3rd. It was faith severely tried. II. It was great Faith. She was tried 1st. By Christ's Silence. 2nd. By His statement of His Commission to the Jews only and 3rd. By His seemingly insulting appellation bestowed on her. III. The Success of her Prayer. It was a capital Discourse. His Second Sermon was from Isaiah XLV 17. In the evening we went to the Free Church where we heard the Rev. Dr. Grey⁴⁰³ of Free St. Mary's, Edinr. His Text was in Acts XI 26. It was a beautiful Discourse. His language is polished and his Composition in the highest degree elegant while his voice admirably suits such highly finished language.

2 Monday

This has been a very fine day; and still warm. Father, John and I set off at 10 o'Clock to the Tweed. We chose a new place to-day. We crossed Gattonside Bridge and then went down the stream as far as the Scar at Newstead or rather opposite Newstead. It is considered the best place for fishing in this locality and although we only got 22 Trouts yet they were a good deal larger and would weigh much more than the 32 we got on Saturday. We returned home about 4 o'Clock rather tired. We read (the one relieving the other) the Account given in the Newspapers of Saturday of the Queen's Visit to Edinburgh and of the laying of the foundation of the National Gallery by Prince Albert.⁴⁰⁴ Both the events are interesting. We had a walk in the evening. Mrs. Gray called as she leaves this to-morrow.

3 Tuesday

Rather cloudy this morning and it soon began to fall heavy rain. Mr. Lumgair, the minister of Newtown, with whom father had a day's fishing, on the 15th. April last came to spend the day with us. We tried fishing only about an hour and made "little or nothing". It was mostly small rain and I was so wet that I had thoroughly to change "the outward man". We saw Mr. Lumgair away after dinner and tea by the 6 o'Clock train for Newtown. We then had a walk with Mr. and Mrs. Freer to see some property of theirs, a little to the other side of St. Helen's. He wishes to sell it. It is a capital site for a house. He then took us to his house and showed us Johnstone's Physical Atlas. It is a most useful affair. The places where peculiar quadrupeds, birds, serpents &c. are clearly pointed out. He has a select Library also some good specimens of Petrifications.

4 Wednesday

A dull morning again. I have no good forebodings of it. We went away, (mother and I) accompanied by Mrs. Dunn, by the 10 o'Clock Train to Maxpoffle. It turned out a beautiful day so that we had a very pleasant walk up there. Mr. Salmon, the Rev. Mr. Salmon's son, is staying with Uncle just now. He is a very agreeable fellow. I had a walk to see the Reapers who are busy just now. Father and John, who had left at 10 to try the fishing at Old Melrose, returned about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 2. They have been rather successful to-day, father having captured

a Grilse, 15 inches long and more than One Pound weight. It is the best we have got yet. We all left Maxpoffle by the 6 o'Clock Train and as we stepped out of the carriage, to our surprise in stepped Christopher Aitchison who had been spending the day here. Miss Allan also came in the morning and spent the day of course alone. She intends staying with us a day or two.

5 Thursday

This has been a very fine, warm day. Father, John and I left in the 10 o'Clock Train for Belses, the next Station after Newtown to see what success would attend our fishing at the Ale Water. After walking along a very roundabout road for two miles we came to the Water. We were terribly disappointed. The water was small and clear so that our united efforts only got us 10 Trouts. We returned to the Station about 4 o'Clock and as there wasn't a Train till about 6 we sat there two hours doing nothing, resolved never to try Belses again and to think more than ever of the Tweed. After tea which we relished splendidly, Mr. Dunn took us to see Darnlee a small property for Sale in the vicinity of Darnick. It is a beautiful place, a fine house and garden and we think Father would get it by offering £1500. We are anxious that he would.

6 Friday

A sunny morning. Father went away in the $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7 Train for Edinburgh. We will feel queer for a while till we get accustomed to his absence. Aunt Boyd, John and Mr. Salmon came to spend the day with us. We accompanied my cousin and Mr. Salmon to Melrose Abbey with which the latter was highly delighted. I noticed Tom Purdie's Grave⁴⁰⁵ in the Churchyard at which Sir Walter Scott erected a Tombstone. I was struck with another very old Tombstone on which were the following quaint lines—

"The earth goes on the earth glist'ring like gold,
The earth goes to the earth sooner than it wold,
The earth builds on the earth, castles and towers,
The earth says to the earth, all shall be ours."⁴⁰⁶

They left us in the 6 o'Clock train. Mother has been rather unwell with a stiff neck.

7 Saturday

A cloudy but very warm day. Mother is considerably better. John and I went out about 11 o'Clock to try what we could do at the Tweed. We were only about an hour and half and we caught half a dozen. We went to the Scar which was in good condition. Mother and Miss Allan came down that length to get a walk up with us. Mrs. Murray had been calling the time we were out and returned my "Life of Christ" which I had lent Mr. Murray. Wednesday's Newspapers came to-day. There is a full Account of Her Majesty's Departure from Edinburgh. She has conducted herself with great propriety while there and I trust she will honour "Auld Reekie" with her Visits which have been as yet too few and far between. She is now off to Balmoral which she has now made her Highland Home. There are too many suspicious looking miraculous stories told of old wives in company with Victoria to be all received. I wrote to Aunt Boyd expecting Uncle John to take it with him as he passed in the 6 o'Clock Train but, when we went up he wasn't there so I had to post it which I hope Aunt will get

to-morrow as we say in it that we will spend Monday with her and it will be rather awkward if we are there before the letter. I was reading "Household Words". I am much pleased with some of its Articles, particularly "Woodruffe the Gardener"⁴⁰⁷ to be continued. That Periodical, I am glad to say is keeping up very well. We were laying in a stock of peppermints "against" to-morrow. Not most complimentary to the Geniuses of this place.

8 Sunday

A very fine mild day. Very sunny. No wind. We went as usual to the U.P. Church. There was a Missionary on the point of leaving for Jamaica, I think he is a Mr. Lawrence, preaching. He preached from Colossians I.12 on these words, "The Inheritance of the Saints". His Second Discourse was from Romans VIII. 16. He was rather rough in his language and gesture, while he spoke of "egregious fools" and "madmen in the highest state of excitement" as fit epithets for his unlucky audience. In the evening we all went to the Free Church here. Mr. Nicol⁴⁰⁸ of Galashiels preached a capital Sermon on Hebrews XII. 1, and "looking to Jesus" in the 2nd. Ver. His Preface in which he so vigorously delineated the Competitors in the Olympic Games, and there anxiety to win the Olive Crown while they carried nothing about them but a burning desire of gaining it, was admirable. Galashiels is well off for ministers.

9 Monday

This is a very brilliant, sunny, consequently hot, day. I received a letter from father this morning. We may expect Aunt and Uncle Eben to pay us a visit, it says. Mr. Duncan of 1 Heriot Row, it seems, wishes another day's fishing here. We set off in company with Miss Macallum of 2 Windsor St. on whom I had called on 5th. August last and her neice to Maxpoffle by the usual morning Train. We walked up from Newtown there at about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10 o'Clock. I am more than ever pleased with Uncle's place. It is so beautifully finished. A fine Bridge they have got across the Burn. They came down with us the length of Whitelee and we arrived here at a little past 6. We had kept two little minnows for several days changing the water frequently but to-day thinking they would like the sun we put them out and when we came in at 6 they were both dead, scalded. We were shooting at Bats to-night.

10 Tuesday

A dull, foggy morning but whether it is the precedent of heat or rain must be unknown till it is shown by old Father Time. He has decided strongly in favour of the former. It is now burning. Going up to the Station to get the Parcel from Uncle John we saw to our great consternation Aunt and Uncle Eben, Aunt Jane, and little Robert. We certainly expected them in a few days but little did we look for them to-day. After they had breakfast Uncle proposed to try the fishing so we went for an hour or two and caught, amongst us, only 4 Trout. In the afternoon they went up to Curle's Park⁴⁰⁹ the view from which they were much delighted with. They left for Maxpoffle by the 6 o'Clock Train. Mother and Miss Allan went to Mr. Campbell's Prayer Meeting. I wrote a long letter to father. We got some other minnows.

11 Wednesday

This has been a brilliant day; fatiguingly warm; and the sun bright. John and I were at the fishing, (I think I may say as usual now) and we got 9 good, fat, plump Trout in an hour or two. This wasn't so bad for us. We were so fatigued with it that we stayed in all afternoon. We went up to the 6 o'Clock Train to learn by Uncle Eben, who left Maxpoffle to-day, if Aunt Jane would go to Overhall⁴¹⁰ to see Miss Easton there along with mother and Miss Allan. She intends going so that they will meet Aunt at Newtown Station to-morrow morning. We had a walk in the evening. It gets very dark now by 8 o'Clock. I was struck to-night with the fact that some people discover a great mind to consist in saving money although it should keep them far below their proper rank. Very contemptible.

12 Thursday

This has been another beautiful, brilliant, warm day. Mother and Miss Allan were at Overhall. John and I tryed the fishing a little but it is far too clear so we only caught 3 Trout. In the afternoon we had a most delightful draught of Lemonade at the Abbey Inn. It was particularly refreshing on such a burning day. I was reading "Guy Mannering". I was much struck with the striking manner in which the eventful incidents are narrated. Brown alias Bertram is a fine character. So are Julia and the Colonel. We went to Mr. Freer's to tea. He is a very agreeable person. He was learning us Chess. I would like to be good at it. It is very scientific. He lent us the Men and Staunton's Chess Handbook. It is full of games.

13 Friday

Another fine day. Warm and sunny. I was reading Guy Mannering. More and more are the marks of True Genius seen in it. We set off in a Coach to Abbotsford at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 1. I saw it last year, not John, however. It is a magnificent Mansion and it is kept in beautiful order. I particularly noticed Byron's Silver Vase which he presented to Sir Walter – the Noble Library – Chantry's Bust of the Novelist – the expression of Maida's face and a thousand other things which, as Authors say, want of space compels us to omit. We had the good fortune to see Peter Matheson⁴¹¹ Sir Walter's old Coachman. We returned much pleased. We had a walk with Miss Allan by the Newstead Road.⁴¹² Mr. Scott from Demerara and Miss Walker were at tea. Finished Guy Mannering. Highly delighted with it.

14 Saturday

A splendid day again. Fatiguingly hot. John and I went up to meet Aunt Jane at the Station. She hasn't come however. Mrs. Dunn has just called to ask us to join a Picnic Party to Fairy Dean⁴¹³ but we declined preferring to go to Dryburgh Abbey where we had previously arranged to go. We left in the $\frac{1}{2}$ past 12 Train to Newtown. We met Uncle John and Mary Davidson who had come, unknown to either party in the same Train with us. We then left them and walked to Dryburgh Ferry which we crossed. The sail was breve sed dulce. After having walked through Dryburgh Village, a dirty place, we came to the grounds through which a girl conducted us. We were shown a Tree supposed to be as old as the Abbey, then the Abbey itself, the cloisters, the Library, the dungeons, Sir Isaac Newtown's Statue &c &c and last but far from least the burying place of Sir Walter Scott, Lady Scott and Young Sir Walter. There is a large piece of Granite over the grave of the Husband and Wife and a

seperate piece on the Tomb of their Son. It is a most picturesque spot and just such a place as I could suppose such a man to be buried in. We fell in at the Porter's Lodge with an old woman, one of Mr. Lumgair's Members and a true sample of a stern, Presbyterian, Scotch "auld wife". We then turned our steps to Wallace's Tower. There is a colloossal statue of him.^{413a} You can't help starting involuntarily at first sight of him. We had our picnic beside him and it commands a fine view of the country for miles. We returned at 6. Father came at the same time. Aunt Jane had been here.

15 Sunday

Another lovely day. Sunny and warm. We went as usual to the U.P. Church. Mr. Williamson preached from Acts V.20. It was in his usual strain. This being the Sacrement⁴¹⁴ here we got an interval of 20 minutes and then the Lord's Supper was dispensed. In the evening the Revd. Mr. Stephenson⁴¹⁵ preached a flowery discourse from Hebrews II.15. He has too much gesture but he is quite young and promises to do well. I was reading this Month's U.P. Magazine⁴¹⁶ with much pleasure; there are several good articles in it. I was also reading the Scottish Christian Journal. Our own minister (Mr. Robertson) is the Editor of that Periodical and it does him great credit. I glanced the Youths Magazine. A good Engraving this month of the Hippopotamus.

16 Monday

A splendid day; as sunny as ever. I hardly remember of having such continued fine weather. As this faithful Chronicle records, we have had a fortnight of faultless weather. It is firstrate for the Corn getting in. Father, John and I went by the 10 o'Clock train to Newtown, having trysted with Mr. Duncan to join with him in a day's fishing. We didn't meet him however but called on Mr. Lumgair. He has a nice house yonder with Peaches, Pears &c growing up the front of it. He went down to Tweed for an hour with us. We however continued till about 5 wandering up the length of Old Melrose and caught 38 Trouts. We walked home by Monksford, passing through Newstead it is fully 3 miles. Mr. and Mrs. Freer, Mr. and Mrs. Dunn, her sister were at tea. They are very agreeable people. Mr. Freer left us his Microscope.

17 Tuesday

A very beautiful day. More cloudy than usual but as warm as ever. Father and John went up to the Train at 10 o'Clock and brought down Aunt Jane who came to spend the day with us from Maxpoffle. She was telling us that Mr. Millar had come here yesterday and not finding us went down with his young son, walking and fishing down the Tweed as far as Newtown, 4 miles of terrible roads. We went down to Tweed to-day, crossing the Gattonside Bridge and fishing as far as the Scar. The Ladies followed us which made it partake of more genteelity than usual. Aunt Jane took the Rod a while and caught 2. It wasn't bad at all. We caught 9 Trouts. She left us at 6. We had a walk in the evening up the Eildon Hills. There was a caravan erected here to-night showing figures by clockwork. We didn't go.

18 Wednesday

Weather still glorious. Warm although still cloudy. The "Triumviri" as usual went to Tweed

side to pursue our piscatory labours. It was a very pleasant Excursion to-day. We set out just at the part of the river near to Melrose and there caught, to our equal surprise and delight, a good sized Trout. We then proceeded by the Scar as far as Leaderfoot, a small village on Tweedside. The Banks of the river are very fine in that part. We there put up returning home through Newstead laden with 50 Trouts. We were just in time to give Miss Allan a few home with her. She left in the 6 o'Clock Train. She was a pleasant companion to mother as well as to the rest of us. After seeing her off we met the Rev. Mr. Dobie⁴¹⁷ and his newly married wife. We next spoke to Uncle John in the Train - Mrs. Maclean⁴¹⁸ came out to spend a day or two with us.

19 Thursday

A good deal cloudier to-day than usual but as warm as ever. Father left in the 10 o'clock train for Edinburgh enjoying the company of Aunt Jane the length of Dalkieth. Mr. Jolly's Sons came about the same hour to spend the day with us. We entertained them with firing away with our pistol. I was getting my fishing rod end repaired, indeed I got a new end altogether, for which the fellow charged 1/6. The Jollies and we had a walk up to the Quarry⁴¹⁹ on the side of the Hill after dinner. They left us about 6 o'clock. Mrs. Maclean seems to be liking this place very much as has every one who has been here. By the by Mr. Ballantyne of Earlston's brother⁴²⁰ called. He is a minister but as yet a probationer. He is a very agreeable person. Read "Household Words" with much pleasure.

20 Friday

Still cloudy and a little rain in the morning. John and I went down to try the fishing at the Tweed. We thought this would be a fine day for the fish jumping at the fly but we were disappointed as we only got one. It was misty all day. In the afternoon I read "Household Words". That periodical is increasing rather than diminishing in interest. The "Three 'Detective' Anecdotes"⁴²⁰ are very curious and interesting, especially the third called "the Sofa". "Evil is wrought by want of thought"⁴²¹ is verified in the Tale bearing that motto. "A Cottage Memory"⁴²² is a touching Poem. "Fate Days"⁴²³ is quite true though severe. "An Irish Peculiarity"⁴²⁴ is also worthy of notice. Mother and Mrs. Maclean was at Mr. Williamson's at tea. Prior Bank is now sold to Mr. Tait,⁴²⁵ the wellknown Publisher of Tait's Magazine. The Property is 47 Acres and a fine house.

21 Saturday

This morning has been very cloudy which turned out what we expected a very wet day. We were, at least John and I, breakfasting with Mr. Dunn at 1/2 past 8 o'clock. He is a very agreeable man. He is still intent on father buying Darnlee or at least giving in what he would consider, an adequate offer. I wish father would do it. Mr. Dunn is remarkably fond of his children and exhibits in a pleasing manner, the gentleman and the Christian. He lent us Waverley. I have been reading it to-day. The account of the Education of Edward Waverley is very interesting as well as useful. So is the description of Bradwardine and his daughter, altogether it promises to be very interesting, amusing and instructive. John and I went down to try the fishing for a little. People say that fish take when it rains and although we had plenty of it as it rained very heavily, yet we didn't get one. I can't understand it at all. Miss

Eliza Maclean came to-day to go with her mother to Maxpoffle to-night. We are enjoying ourselves here very much, the best proof of which is that time flies with railway speed here compared with when in Edinburgh; our time here is coming to a close while cold nights and dark nights by 7 o'clock proclaim in too plain terms that Winter is approaching. I see by the Newspapers that the Queen is expected back to Edinburgh in the second week of October. We will be home by that time so that we will see her. There will have to be some holidays at School about that time. Dr. Webster⁴²⁶ has been executed at America. He confessed before his death that the murder was premeditated, so that his former confession was all false. Mrs. and Miss E. Maclean left us at 6 o'clock.

22 Sunday

The weather is quite changed again, it is, to-day, quite sunny although the rain has evidently purified the air as it feels much "thinner". John and I went to the Established Church to-day. It is a very light, pretty Kirk and large too. Mr. Murray has a capital congregation. He preached from Psalm CXI. 9. It was a good Sermon, much better than I conjectured. He prays exceedingly well. He retired and then another minister took his place whom we didn't know at all. (Mr. Romaines of Canada) [*The name of the minister is added interlineally, presumably later.*] He preached rather a good Discourse from Jeremiah XVII. 9. We got out about 2 o'clock. In the evening we went to the Free Church where the Rev. Dr. Hetherington⁴²⁷ of Free St. Paul's, Edinr. preached a talented attack on Puseyism from the Text in John IV. 23, 24. He was much too severe remarking e.g. that any man who had worshipped God in spirit would look on the Forms of Episcopal Worship as "mumbleings and nonsense".

23 Monday

A beautiful day again. Sunny, warm and rather sultry. Aunt Boyd came by the 10 o'clock Train to see us as it is now a fortnight since we had met before but she had to return to Maxpoffle as the late Lord Provost Black⁴²⁸ and his whole family were there spending the day with them. By the way I wrote a Letter to father before breakfast. John and I again made a desperate attempt at the fishing but was again very unsuccessful. All the afternoon I read Waverley with increased pleasure. I can't but admire the fine, patriotic character of Flora MacIver especially devoid of those selfish motives which actuated her brother. Her Poetry is also capital. In the evening we and mother called at Mr. Williamson's to see if Miss Williamson could accompany us to Maxpoffle on Thursday. We walked to Darnick. A fine night.

24 Tuesday

Another delightful day. How long is this fine weather to continue? We received a letter from our Landlady Mrs. Wilson asking us when we intend to leave. I don't think she has any right to know till we please. She is rather a strongminded woman or as Dickens would have it "a lady of gentlemanly deportment". We received another from father which also hints about our coming home. We got another from Christopher Aitchison tending to the same sorrowful and revolting and depressing conclusion. But as Mrs. Gamp⁴²⁹ says, "Sech is life, which is the hend of all things." We tried the fishing with more success to-day. Got 6 Trout. Read Waverley all afternoon. It is doubly interesting. Mrs. Gardner⁴³⁰ and Miss M. Gardner her youngest daughter came by the 6 o'clock Train to spend a few days with us.

25 Wednesday

This has again been a fine day. Warm and Sunny. We had a walk in the forenoon with Mrs. Gardner and her daughter Alexandrina, away by Darnick. Our Visitors are highly delighted with Melrose and the surrounding country. We tried (with no success) the fishing, to entertain Miss A. Gardner. I finished Waverley to-night. I was highly delighted with it and felt sorry when I ended it. I can say, I think, without a reservation, that it is the finest I ever read. Stirring incident – glowing description of scenery – portraiture of character are its characteristics and one can't but feel that the warmhearted hero would look back with great delight on his exciting career from the seclusion of Waverley – Honour and perhaps shed a tear when he thought of the misfortune and death of Vich Ian Vohr.

26 Thursday

Cloudy and showers this morning but it cleared up by noon. We and our guests, accompanied by Miss Williamson went up to Maxpoffle in the 10 o'clock Train. There we met Mr. Somerville the Mission Secretary and Mrs. Maclean who is still with Aunt. The symptom of Autumn which never fails viz. the falling of the leaves, is very discernible. I took the opportunity of reading one of Shakespeare's Plays while there, "Taming the Shrew". The husband did it most effectually. We left, of course, by the 6 o'clock Train. Mrs. Murray from the Manse had called. This is the third time she has done so and found us out. I wrote a Note to father enclosing Mrs. Wilson's Letter, that he might answer it rather than us. A fine night.

27 Friday

This hasn't been such an agreeable day. It rained all day. The roads are very bad in consequence. We went out and got a walk by St. Helen's to get some minnows for Miss Alexa Gardner. I got a Letter from father this morning. He says that the Bookcase is finished and that he has added several Books to our Library. He didn't mention their names so that I am very curious to know. Mr. Williamson called to ask us to tea to-night. We remained in all afternoon it was so wet and disagreeable. We then set off for Mr. Williamson's. Both he and his sister are very agreeable people. We had a game with the Bagatelle Board. I like it very much although I prefer our China Balls. We left about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 and at that early hour it was actually "pitch dark" and raining constantly till a late hour.

28 Saturday

Strange to say the rain is off and it is as beautiful a day as ever we have had. I have been mistaken, however. Time tells a different tale. Scarcely had I written the above when the rain commenced as if to tease me. We had a walk up by Dingleton between showers although the pleasure of the walk was greatly impaired by our having to "wale" our steps all the way. We met Thomas Jolly from Bowden who came to spend the day with us. The people said that with Salmon Roe the Trout would take very well to-day. But scarcely had we come to the Tweedside and saw the flooded manner of the river than a terrible storm came on which drove us home drenched and very uncomfortable. In the afternoon I read a little Book which Mr. Williamson lent Alexa last night called "Mick and Nick". It isn't well written at all. Thomas Jolly went home by the 6 o'clock Train where we also met father who came to-night. The Books he has added which I was so curious to know are, Smith's "Wealth of

Nations" and his "Moral Sentiment", Paley's Works, Smollet's England Chalmer's Tron Church Sermons. The choice is good and will adorn our now finished Bookcase. I was reading the Newspaper of to-day which father brought. The queen, so says report, is coming to Edinr. by the end of next week on her way to Osborne and to remain only a day or two in Holyrood. It is a pity as she will disappoint a great many myself included. There is an Extract from Punch purporting to show that the "Flunkey" who attended her Majesty on Arthur Seat was an Englishman not a Scotch Man.⁴³¹ Mrs. Dunn junr. called to-night.

29 Sunday

This has been a very fine day, although showery now and then. We went as usual to the U.P. Church. Mr. Williamson was at Selkirk, inducting Mr. Lawson⁴³² there, (I think). Mr. Lawrence from Canada preached a pretty good Discourse from Hebrew's VI. 7 and another from Isaiah LV. 3. He looks very like a Canadian. I was reading the Life of Newton, the early life of whom is like Romance than reality. It is almost incredible to read of the hair-breadth escapes which he made in his various voyages. We went to the Free Church in the evening. Mr. Campbell preached from Isaiah XLVIII. 16-19. It was a capital Sermon. He has better opportunity of "coming out" than the other ministers, as his evening Sermon brings out Establish[ed], United Presbyterian, Independant people.

30 Monday

A fine day again but dreadfully cold. Still it is a healthy, bracing air. We tried the Salmon Roe fishing to-day again. We got two good sized ones and altogether 6 Trout. I don't like that sort of fishing at all, it is quite an inactive performance much prefer Fly Fishing. I was reading "Household Words" "Two Chapters on Forgery"⁴³³ is very interesting as well as useful. So are indeed all the other Articles in No. 26 which completes Vol I. This periodical is sustaining its character admirably. There is not I'm sure a better conducted Periodical published. No. 27. has some first rate Papers in it too. "Zoological Sessions"⁴³⁴ is comical and clever. "The Warlans of Welland"⁴³⁵ is also interesting. "The Subscription List"⁴³⁶ is true though severe.

OCTOBER

1 Tuesday

A fine day to begin the Month with. Biting cold however. Father, John and I went up the water as far as Darnick Bridge to try the Fishing with Fly. I have been more successful to-day than ever. We caught 26 Trout altogether. I caught 10 of them, one of which was by far the largest of the whole. Father, the other 10. John the remaining 6. I am congratulating myself on my piscatory powers. We tried it again in the afternoon but with no success. An piscis potest amare piscatorem⁴³⁷ Mr. Maclean⁴³⁸ from Edinburgh called on his way to Maxpoffle and left Christina his sister here till to-morrow morning. Mrs. Freer called and gave us 3 stones from the Fairy Dean,⁴³⁹ and a large Jasper found there. We saw the Northern Lights very distinctly to-night. John wrote to Cr. Aitchison.

2 Wednesday

A fine, bracing day again. Mrs. and Miss Alexa Gardiner⁴⁴⁰ together with Miss Christina Maclean who met her brother at the Station, left us by the 10 o'clock Train. The Railway is a cruel thing for taking away friends. Mrs. Gardiner is a very agreeable, intelligent person. The Maxpoffle friends came by the Train that our other friends went away in. Mr. Lumgair also accompanied them. Mary Davidson, Cousin John, my brother and I had a walk by St. Helen's. Father fished a little and caught upwards of a dozen. One a very large one. We all went in with Mr. Williamson to the Flower Show held here to-day. There were some fine fruits. All our friends left at 6. I quite forgot to mention that Miss Nancy Allan came yesterday at 10 A.M.

3 Thursday

Another Beautiful, warm day. Father, John and I went away to Tweedside to-day, of course. We tried the Water at St. Helen's where we got 26 Trout, 2 of which were capital big ones. The Jolly's from Bowden came to spend the day with us. I was particularly pleased with an article in "Household Words" No. 27 entitled "Genius and Liberty".⁴⁴¹ There are in it decided marks of talent, while the Remarks are not only original but true. I don't know of a better Composition of the kind. The Jolly's left us in the afternoon. We then all went to Mr. Dunn's to tea where we met the Rev. Mr. Williamson and Sister, Mr. Freer and lady, and a Mr. Spence and daughter. We spent a very pleasant evening and came away about 9. I quite omitted to mention that the Rev. George Deans⁴⁴² and Lady paid us a visit last night. He is of Portobello.

4 Friday

A pleasant, mild day again till about 2 o'clock when there was a pretty heavy shower. Mr Gardiner⁴⁴³ from Edinburgh came to spend a day or two with us. He accompanied us to the Fishing. We went to the same spot as we were yesterday but weren't so successful to-day, killing only 21 Trout and all of them small. We were reading Dr. Anderson's⁴⁴⁴ Reply in the U.P. Magazine for October to the strong language used by a Writer in the Free Church Magazine in reviewing his work on Regeneration. Dr. Anderson is very severe. We took

Mr. Gardiner to see Melrose Abbey, with which he was much delighted. Every renewal of my visit discovers something else to admire. John the Baptist at the Window looking into the Churchyard⁴⁴⁵ is expressive. Mr. and Mrs. Freer, Mr. and Mrs. Dunn and Mr. and Miss Williamson were at tea.

5 Saturday

This was a very fine morning, perhaps rather sunny at so early a time of the day. Mr. Gardiner and Miss Nancy Allan accompanied us all in the 10 o'clock Train to Newtown. There, with the exception of mother and John who went up direct to Maxpoffle, we went to Dryburgh Abbey to show our friends that Ruin. The ferryman told us that at the place where they crossed the Tweed was 12 Feet deep. I was again delighted with Dryburgh Abbey, and horrified at the look of the Dungeons which are yet shown, struck with the stone Coffin which was recently discovered and amazed at the size of the Abbey when entire, pleased with the St. Catherine's window and feasted my eyes on the old Yew Tree, (as old as the Abbey, viz 700 years, it having been founded A.D. 1150) admired the statue of Sir Issac Newton and gazed with strange emotions on the Tomb of the First and the last Sir Walter Scott of Abbotsford, interested in the Druidical Relic⁴⁴⁶ and wondered very much at the complete preservation of the walls of the Abbey. We then wended our way up to Wallace's Tower from which he had a splendid view of the country while the Tweed wrote its way through the country like a crystal zone, now hidden by a plantation and now bursting out at a part we least expected it. We had then a long, tiresome, fatiguing walk to Maxpoffle where we arrived in time for dinner. We met the Jollys' there. The day continued fine till about 5 o'clock when on our road back to the train when it rained very heavily all the time - we arrived here safe and sound highly delighted with our "ain fireside" all night.

6 Sunday

It rained with short intervals all day and often very heavily. As usual we were at the U.P. Church. Mr. Williamson preached or rather lectured from John XVI 24-28. It was a very interesting and instructive Lecture. His Sermon was also a great improvement on his former Discourses. It was from Psalm XX. 7. During the long interval I read "Pastoral Recollections and Gleanings" No. 3 which appear in the U.P. Magazine just now.⁴⁴⁷ This month's sketch is very striking and the Author's style is very elegant and pleasing. I read also "Sessions"⁴⁴⁸ by Mr. Dunn, the writer here. It is very plain, but sensible. We were at the Free Church in the evening. Mr. Campbell preached from John VI.37. Did very well. Heavy rain all night.

7 Monday

To-day is much like yesterday. Raining a great deal. Aunt Boyd called from Maxpoffle. We went out to try the fishing with Bait but the Tweed was too much flooded and we were very unsuccessful not getting any indeed. I was writing an Article for the "Manuscript Magazine" which is going to be conducted by several members of our Society. It is rather like making up at the eleventh hour. It is entitled "A Summer Trip". By the way John got a letter this morning from the Secretary of our Society telling him that he was unanimously elected President. Mr. Gardner and Miss Nancy Allan left us this morning. We went to Mr.

Freer's to tea to-night where we met the Rev. Mr. Williamson and Miss Williamson, Mr. and Mrs. Dunn and Dr. Brown (M.D.).⁴⁴⁹ Spent a very happy last night with them.

8 Tuesday

Edinburgh, 14 Scotland Street - This morning Mrs. Wilson, our Landlady came to take the Inventory. John and father were breakfasting with Mr. Dunn. We also tried the fishing a little but were very unsuccessful, only getting 4 Trout, thus our beginning and end are the same. After all our packing we took a walk to a spot which Mr. Dunn wishes us to join him in buying, as a site for a house; it commands a noble view of the large window of Melrose Abbey and of the Tweed, hidden now and then by the plantations as far as Leaderfoot. We came home in the 6 o'clock Train. I felt very sorry indeed at leaving "fair Melrose" with all the agreeable friendships contracted there but I was half reconciled when I came into our old abode again while I was so pleasingly disappointed⁴⁵⁰ regarding our Bookcase, no less than the New Books.

9 Wednesday

A very fine day again although the air feels very cold. I called on Christopher and Charles Aitchison; and then on Aunt Jane. Margaret isn't looking very well but better than I expected from the accounts we had got of her. I then went up and entered on the Second Year of the High School. Dr. Boyd is quite the same and his appearance brought to my mind our old connexion. I can't say I have quite fallen in love with the School yet for my mind goes back to the happy, very happy days which we spent in Melrose. Jacobina, Alison and Betsy Davidson were here at tea to-night. So was John from Maxpoffle. He has been at Mr. Lumgair's marriage with Miss Gray. It has been a splendid "turnout". It took place yesterday. John and I have been arranging the Bookcase and entering the Books in a Catalogue.

10 Thursday

A fine day but rather coldish; with an occasional shower. I went to School this morning again, the same as before. Still I find myself often thinking of Melrose and the pleasant Society we had there. I learned my lessons in the afternoon. I drew 59 in the class yesterday - I am now 28.⁴⁵¹ We got an early tea and set off to see the arrival of the Queen and after a great deal of knocking about, (it was so dark) we got to the side of her Drive but, like the many thousands that were there, we could see nothing but the lamps of Her Carriage. The variegated lamps which marked out the road along which she drove, did no good whatever. There was a very large "bon fire" on the very top of Arthur Seat which would be seen at a great distance. We returned home very tired at about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9.

11 Friday

This is a delightful day again. I was at School all day (15). I am hardly reconciled to it yet. In the afternoon Aunt Eben called with little Robert. I glanced at my Lessons for a little. We then went over in a Coach to Aunt Davidson's to tea. We saw a fire still on Arthur's Seat but I don't think it was the fire which was burning last night. By the way John went up this morning to try and get a glimpse of Victoria but she was too quick for him as she was off at

8 o'clock precisely. It is too bad of her, however, going away so soon when she was confidently expected to stay for several days. She is a fine Lady however. We spent a very pleasant night with the Davidsons coming home about 10.

12 Saturday

This has been a fine, clear frosty day and very healthful no doubt. I was at School as usual (12). We have commenced our weekly Poetical Extract. Our first this Session was from Matthew Prior,⁴⁵² a Paraphrase of the 13th. Chapter of Corinthians on Charity. It is a beautiful passage and the finest, or one of the finest Critics, viz. Johnson has characterized it as "eminently beautiful". Dr. Boyd proposes that we should write it out as an Exercise, marking the emphatic words, writing explanatory Notes to any allusions in the Poem and supplying words where Elliptical expressions occur. It is a difficult affair particularly the last which is worse than both the others. I went into York Place and got my Milk which supersedes the Porter.⁴⁵³ I took a walk with John and bought Nos 1 and 2 of Oliver Twist.⁴⁵⁴ I then came home and learned my Lessons after which I commenced Oliver Twist. It promises to be a very nice story. We then (about 4 o'clock) went to Mr. Dickson's,⁴⁵⁵ the Clothier, to get me a Peacoat as the weather is getting so cold. I got my hair cut also as there was great need of it. Charles Aitchison came down to spend the night with us. He is very much pleased with our Library which we have been arranging for several days. There has been a great deal of News in the Papers about the Queen and lots of stories about her interviews with, and kindness to, the country people at Balmoral.

13 Sunday

This is much the same sort of day as yesterday, cold but clear. I was at Portsburgh in the forenoon. It is newly painted.⁴⁵⁶ I think it is rather light oak. Mr. Robertson is considerably advanced in his Lectures on Genesis. He was to-day in the 18th. Chapter 1-16. It was a very interesting Lecture and his Remarks on Politeness springing from Christianity were very good. I went with mother in the afternoon to Free St. Stephen's where the Rev. Mr. Lorimer⁴⁵⁷ of Cockenzie preached a tolerable Sermon from Ezekiel XXXVI. 37. His manner is very peculiar. I read in the evening the Second of Dr. Chalmers' Tron Discourses.⁴⁵⁸ They are masterpieces – all of them. I also read his Memoirs. They are very interesting.

14 Monday

This is another cold day with occasional showers. I was at School as usual. (11) In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. They are very easy just now and there are very few chances of "getting up"⁴⁵⁹ I finished the first two Nos. of Oliver Twist. It is an interesting and as yet instructive story. His caricatures of Chimney Sweepers are very cutting but I am afraid they can hardly be called Caricatures but rather Portraits of the cruelty which boys were subjected to. "Household Words" No. 28. Has some capital articles in it. "Cathederal No. 2" is an entertaining account. "Irish Stationers" is a very clear insight into Roman catholic Pilgrimages. "Metheuselah Pills" is a severe satire on Quack Professors.⁴⁶⁰ Jacobina Davidson called to-night.

15 Tuesday

A fine, frosty, clear day. I was at School as usual. (2) I have commenced my usual custom last year of reading Oliver Twist during 11 and twelve when in at lunch. Little Oliver shows a fine, noble, manly spirit when he visits Noah Claypole with his vengeance for holding his deceased mother in ridicule. Noah is a regular "sumph";⁴⁶¹ and one feels quite pleased at the thought of our young hero leaving the Undertaker on whom, by the way, he is very severe. I learned my Lessons this afternoon. "Household Words" No. 29. has some capital articles. The "Germans' Idea of the Scotch"⁴⁶² is a comical thing. Mr. Irvine took tea with us to-night. Uncle John has been at supper here last night and to-night again. This is a fine night but cold.

16 Wednesday

A beautiful day again; the former part was exceedingly windy but the air being balmy made it warmer than several days previous. At School as usual.(3). "Oliver Twist" grows in interest. It is a most unaccountable thing how Dickens knows so much of the slang of London thieves. Young Oliver (No. 3) is getting into bad company now and a person seldom comes out from among them as good, almost invariably the worse. I am still snatching a minute or two to think of Melrose, of Tweed and of our many happy, piscatory Excursions. Time will soon fly away and we will again be enjoying our pleasant sports. Miss Cameron called. Mrs. Aitchison called after tea. John and I spent a pleasant evening with Christopher and Charles Aitchison. Clear, starry night.

17 Thursday

This is another fine, mild day. At School as usual (5) Jacobina Davidson and little Tommy came to spend the day with us. After getting my lessons we went out and had a walk down by Inverleith Row. I noticed in the course of our walk that the corner of Clermont Crescent is greatly improved by the new houses which are building there. Jacobina and Tommy left us after tea. I have taken up the whole evening with reading Hannah More's Tradgedy "Percy".⁴⁶³ I read the "Inflexible Captive"⁴⁶⁴ last night. I liked it very well but nothing to compare with "Percy". Never could I recollect from any of her other writings that she had such decided genius till I read that interesting Tradgedy. Her language is forcible eloquent and not unfrequently poetical.

18 Friday

Another beautiful, warm day. At School as usual (5). I came away at 1 o'clock to go with Father and John to Draydon.⁴⁶⁵ Father was going on business – to see what repairs were needed on a mosoleum in that Estate. Mr Archibald Scott⁴⁶⁶ accompanied us to counsel with father. We took a coach as it is full 5 miles from Edinburgh. It is a beautiful estate and the Avenue to the House is very fine. The Mansion House is very large and noble looking. It began to rain a little as we returned but we enjoyed the drive very much. We arrived here about 5 o'clock. Mother was away to Miss Allan's at Portobello to tea. John and I went up to the Society Meeting. Christopher Aitchison read an Essay on H. Kirk White. Very good, I fear, too good.

19 Saturday

A fine, warm, mild day although rather dull. At School as usual till 11 o'clock (4). I went to York Place as usual to drink my milk and read "Oliver Twist" who is now – after his cruel treatment from Mr. Fang – comfortably seated at a fire in the hospitable house of Mr. Brownlow. The latter is a character whom most of us would do well to copy; he is characterised by an open, liberal, kind heart which few possess and a tear for the unfortunate and the honest but poor of his fellow creatures which all would do well to have. I read the newspapers when I came home. There are very few news worth mentioning. I got my Lessons before dinner too so that I haven't been idle. Aunt Eben called to ask us to tea on Monday night. Agreed, (as the Synod would say). In the afternoon accompanied by Charles Aitchison and Mrs. Aitchison to Portobello per train from which we walked up to Duddingston as mother wanted to order some meal from the Mill⁴⁶⁷ and as we wanted a walk. It was a fine afternoon and we enjoyed it exceedingly. Charles makes a very pleasant companion. We came home by the London Road and it struck me that it is a long way from this as I felt, do feel and am feeling my feet beating disagreeably. We were up a few minutes at Mrs. Aitchison's where we were practising Sacred Music. We saw the Fireworks going off in grand style from the Zoological Gardens.⁴⁶⁸

20 Sunday

A fine mild day although rather windy. We were at Porthsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson had a pretty good Lecture to-day from Genesis XVIII. 16 to the end. He remarked that several excellent qualities of Abraham in this most remarkable Human Intercessory Prayer. We see that he owns his vileness before God – he owns God's righteous judgement – we see his love for the souls of his fellow men. We learn also that the "effectual fervent prayer avails much and that God does not delight in mercy. At Free St. Stephen's in the afternoon. The Rev. F. Gillies preached from Psalm LXXXV. 9, 10. I have been reading Dr. Hamilton's "Life of Lady Colquhoun" with great pleasure.⁴⁶⁹ Dr. Hamilton is a very felicitous writer.

21 Monday

Another fine day, rather cold and frosty. At School as usual (4). Reading Oliver Twist. Grimwig is a comical fellow and his character is well depicted. He seems to delight in contradicting good Mr. Brownlow. I fear young Oliver's scrapes are not at an end. I saw the flag⁴⁷⁰ which was hoisted on Lord Nelson's ship hoisted now on the top of his monument. Aunt Davidson was here at dinner. Household Words has some capital articles in it for last week. "The New Zealand Zauberflöte"⁴⁷¹ is an interesting thing. "Monster Concerts"⁴⁷² rather severe on our Native Bagpipes. We went to Uncle Eben's to tea and supper. Uncle John was there also. John went to an Arithmetic Class to-night.

22 Tuesday

This is again a beautiful day. Frosty although fine and warm. At School as usual. (6). Oliver Twist at 11. My fears in regard to him are realized. Miss Nancy and Mr. Sikes have got hold of him and he is now in the tender embraces of "the Merry Old Gentleman." I am sorry to think that Grimwig's prophecy will be realized. In the afternoon learned my Lessons. I saw

two gentlemen and a lady shown into Bridewell, one of the former seemed highly elated with the cheering prospect as he danced about to the great amusement of the spectators while he informed them that it was "jist for nine month" from which we were led to infer that that was the term of his residence there. Mrs. Gellatly called. So did Christopher Aitchison. It is a fine clear night.

23 Wednesday

A fine day again and not so frosty as yesterday. At School as usual (6). My daily allowance of "Oliver Twist" afforded me great pleasure this forenoon. It increases in interest. Sikes is a bad fellow. So is Fagin. Nancy seems to have taken an interest in Oliver. What the upshot will be, not knowing, can't tell. I read the "Guernsey Tradition"⁴⁷³ from Household Words to mother. It is a simple, pleasing incident, rendered more so from the old Ballad Style in which it is written. After tea I commenced Macaulay's History of England⁴⁷⁴ which we have just bought. I read it aloud to mother and intend doing so. I am still at the Introductory part but his style is most beautiful and his sentences are all finished specimens of Composition.

24 Thursday

This being the Fast day previous to the sacrament I wasn't of course at School nor will not be till Tuesday next. It has been a good deal of rain during the night and is now very cold. At Porthsburgh all day. Mr. Young⁴⁷⁵ of Dunfermline preached both times. His first Sermon was from Ephesians III.8. "The unsearchable riches of Christ". His second was on Luke I.32. "He shall be great". Mr. Young is possessed of no small ability and elaboration and study are at once discovered to be the leading characteristics of his Discourses. I particularly liked his Second Sermon. Reading "Chalmers" all night with great pleasure. Uncle John came down to supper to-night. He was, as usual, full of Maxpoffle.

25 Friday

This has been a fine day although rather showery. I had a walk up the Town in the forenoon – a privilege I seldom enjoy now. Of course there is a great number of people going about to-day, being a sort of holiday. I couldn't however remain out long as the rain came on pretty heavy, so I took refuge in York Place, where I had my usual read of Oliver Twist. He is still the Slave of Fagin who intends sending him with Sikes to assist at the housebreaking. How he will get on there I can't tell yet. Time will in this case as in most others show. Helen Davidson called to-night. There was a Debate to-night at the Society on "Whether the fear of punishment or the hope of reward was the greatest incentive to action."

26 Saturday

This has been a fine day and no rain although rather frosty. I was reading from Tytler's History of Scotland an Account of the doings of James I of Scotland. I purpose writing his Times and Character for a Society Essay. I have already written the Preface to it. It is rather a dry subject but perhaps it is a greater exercise of the mind to write on such a subject than an easy one. Household Words for this week is very interesting and instructive. I didn't

think so much of "Lively Turtle"⁴⁷⁶ as of some of the rest. "Two Adventures at Sea"⁴⁷⁷ is a very entertaining Sketch. "Protected Cradles"⁴⁷⁸ is a useful Article. The little Poem⁴⁷⁹ is a sweet little thing. There isn't much news in the Papers to-day. A great deal of stuff is said about the Annuity Tax.⁴⁸⁰ I put my Money into the Savings Bank to-day. We were at Portsburgh in the afternoon. Mr. Frew⁴⁸¹ of St. Ninian's preached an able Sermon from II. Corinthians V.6,8. He is a very able preacher; his style of preaching and his gestures in the pulpit are both elegant. It is getting cold and dark now, and Winter, in a day or two, will have commenced with great vigour. Misses Stenhouse and Hunter called. The former wishes to fill the situation of Housekeeper or something like that in Gillespies Hospital.⁴⁸² Mr. and Miss Duncan from 1 Heriot Row were here at tea. The former is a very amiable and agreeable gentleman. He is a pleasant person for company and is very intelligent. Uncle John was here also.

27 Sunday

A fine day and a good deal of rain. We were as usual at Portsburgh where Mr. Robertson preached what is best known as the "Action" Sermon⁴⁸³ from II. Corinthians V. 21. It was characterized by his usual ability. I was at Free St. Stephen's in the afternoon where several Sacremental Addresses were delivered. In the evening, through a good quantity of rain, I fought my way up to Portsburgh with the rest and heard Mr. Frew of St. Ninian's who preached another capital Sermon from I. Corinthians VI. 19, 20. Walter Davidson was here at tea. Chalmers' Life interests me very much. His Speech in support of the Parochial School is admirable. It is so much to the point and so much in it. His letters are characteristic.

28 Monday

A finer day than yesterday and no rain. Still cold. At Portsburgh at 11 o'clock. Mr. Frew preached from Haggai II. 7. "The Desire (ie necessity) of all nations." He considered I. That men felt the Necessity of Pardon and Reconciliation. II. Of Deliverance from the thraldom of Sin. III. Of Support in Trouble. IV. Of Deliverance from the Fear of Death. It was decidedly the best of the Three Sermons he has preached. There were some brilliant passages in it; and there is no doubt he is a talented preacher. Prepared my Lessons for to-morrow in the afternoon. Uncle John and young John and John Davidson were here at tea. John Boyd came in to-day. Christopher and Mrs. Aitchison here to-night. Had a discussion with the former all night.

29 Tuesday

A fine day; still frosty. There is little heat in the sun even in a day like this. I was away to School this morning again (1). We began the New Lessons in the Delectus⁴⁸⁴ to-day. John has been unwell since last night with a severe cold. He was in bed till after tea, but is now a little better. Mr. Robertson, the minister and his lady were calling this forenoon. The former highly delighted with our Library. The Misses Lumgair were calling also. I got my Lessons in the afternoon and was reading "Cape Sketches"⁴⁸⁵ in Household Words. They are very informing. "Give Wisely"⁴⁸⁶ an interesting little anecdote. I have had a Strong pull at my Essay to-night. I have now about 3 pages of my best copy written and a good deal more in the scroll.

30 Wednesday

This has been a very fine day again and not quite so cold. At School as usual (1). John is considerably better and up all day. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons and afterwards I read to-day's Newspaper. There is a report of the Annuity Tax Meeting⁴⁸⁷ which was held in James' Place Church,⁴⁸⁸ Mr. Duncan, 1 Heriot Row - Chairman. I see there have been some clever speeches delivered. There are sometimes some Chartist-like proceedings as well as Speeches. I didn't like e.g. Councillor Gray holding up a pair of handcuffs for inspection which was of no use whatever. Aunt Davidson was here at tea. I have been writing a little more of my Essay. Miss Robertson,⁴⁸⁹ India Street called to-night.

31 Thursday

This has been another fine, mild day. Not frosty at all. I was at School as usual (1). I got out "Tales from Shakespeare", by Charles and Miss Lamb. They give you a capital insight into the story of the Play and after that you can much more easily appreciate the beauties of Shakespeare as it takes all your attention to understand the Plot in the Play itself so that you overlook the Poetry of it. John is considerably better to-day. I have been reading a little more of "Oliver Twist", he is just preparing for the expedition - I wonder how he will get on. Mother is at Miss Robertson's of India Street at tea to-night. Helen and Alison Davidson were here calling.

NOVEMBER

1 Friday

Winter has been ushered in by a sultry morning, very unusual for this season. It feels particularly disagreeable and out of season, I decided like the frosty air in frosty seasons. At School as usual. (3). I have come, in Oliver Twist, to "the burglary" and the very unpleasant consequences which followed on young Oliver. Sikes is a great blackguard. Miss Allan was here to dinner and tea. Mrs. Miller and little John⁴⁹⁰ were calling. So was Aunt Jane. I have finished my Exercise for School. It consists in writing out "Charity" by Prior – understroking the emphatic words – supplying the elliptical words – and giving Notes to some references in the Poem. No easy job. I was up at Christopher's. He had written to the Members that there was no meeting – John being unwell.

2 Saturday

A fine morning and hardly so cold as it was yesterday and very windy. At School as usual (3). Dr. Boyd occupied the whole two hours in examining our Poetic Exercises and making an Appendix of his own. He gave more satisfactory evidence of the non-existence of Faith and Hope in Heaven than ever I have heard, and agrees with the sentiment of the Poet that

"constant Faith and holy Hope shall die,
One lost in certainty and one in joy."

I havent quite settled this in my own mind yet but I lean to the Poet's opinion.⁴⁹¹ John is much better and was out with mother and I, getting a walk. We had a very good one, round by the Regent Terrace to Mr. Glover's Church⁴⁹² and across the Calton Hill, arriving opposite the Jail. There was a fine bracing air on the hill unknown to the streetwalkers of Edinburgh. Aunt Eben called while we were at dinner. But she was scarce in when tempestas horrida coelum contraxit.⁴⁹³ The rain fell in torrents – the hail in showers which threatened to break the glass – the thunder rolled in loud and continued peals. It was terribly sudden and alarmingly dark. John and I called on Christopher Aitchison to-day. I have been getting my Lessons – writing my Essay with more spirit – reading the Newspapers – "cra[c]king" with Christopher who has just called – and, the very fair deduction from such premises, very busy.

3 Sunday

This has been a great change for the better sort of day, no rain but a fine, pleasant though windy day. I was at Portsburgh. Mr. Robertson delivered a capital Lecture in Course from Genesis XIX. 1–26. His Remarks were very good. He remarked that, in this interesting Episode in the Life of Abraham, we see that God is merciful and slow to wrath. Lot discovered a lesser degree of Faith when he asked the Lord, to allow him, instead of fleeing to the mountains, to turn into Zoar, than Abraham in like circumstances would have done. In the afternoon I was at Free St. Stephen's. Mr Gillies preached from Psalm CXVI. 9. I was reading U.P. Magazine. It is rather a good number.

4 Monday

This has been a terribly, stormy, coarse day. Rain after rain (to be poetical) came "dancing

to the earth." The wind has been howling dismally and it is just such a day as one can feel very glad to get into the house. I was however at School (1). And I contrived to both get there and back, dry. Father told me of Dr. Carson's,⁴⁹⁴ the late Rector's, Death. He died this morning and we got his funeral⁴⁹⁵ so that I got the melancholy news before Dr. Boyd who of course didn't mention it. I got my lessons – mother was at a Jewish Meeting in Queen St. Hall.⁴⁹⁶ John is still keeping better. Charles Aitchison called and we had a capital chat with him till 1/2 past 8. It is still raining, howling, moaning, chilling.

5 Tuesday

A fine day, at least better than yesterday. There has been no rain to-day compared with yesterday. At School as usual. (1). In the afternoon I got my lessons and afterwards read Household Words.⁴⁹⁷ Mrs. Wharton's "Ghost" is told very effectively. "Bits of Life in Munich" by a Lady is very interesting – giving a very good idea of everyday manners there. "The Golden Age" a real Poem is capital. The "New Zealand Zauberflöte" sustained its character to the end. "The doom of English Wills" is very severe this week, more so than ever. I was reading "Oliver Twist" all night. It increases in interest. Rose Maylie is a finely delineated character. The cowardice of Giles is firstrate.

6 Wednesday

This is another fine day. Rather frosty. At School as usual (3). Dr. Boyd read us the Address from the High School to the Carson family sympathising with them on his death the Rector is to present it and at the same time to ask if they would object to the High School Pupils attending the funeral. I have heard that they are to accompany it and to wear crape on the left arm. Got my Lessons. Aunt Jane called. Have been reading Oliver Twist with increased interest. Sikes is an awful fellow and to crown all a murderer. Poor Nancy! What a miserable end. John is at his Class to-night for the first time. A cold windy night.

7 Thursday

A stormy day; a high wind; showers of rain now and then, and altogether it is very disagreeable. At School, however (3). We spent all forenoon in being drilled in order to appear in proper array tomorrow at the Funeral of Dr. Carson. The whole School was out and we marched, as we are to-morrow, four abreast. We are all to meet in Heriot's Hospital at 1/2 past 1 o'clock. Got my Lessons in the afternoon. I came home very wet at 2. "Household Words" came in to-day. "Why People let Lodgings"⁴⁹⁸ is cutting but true. So is "The Cow with the Iron Tail."⁴⁹⁹ There is something of a superior style in it, particularly the latter part of it. Uncle John was here at tea – full of news. I have a cold about me just now which quite unfits me for writing – It makes me perfectly lazy. A very uncomfortable feeling.

8 Friday

A complete change. Instead of the sultry feeling which the air has had of late it was a clear frost and a strong cutting wind. At School till 11. (3). We got away then to prepare for attending Dr. Carson's Funeral. I finished this forenoon Oliver Twist. It is a capital story. Dickens very effectively points out the rewards and the wages of a Life of Vice in the characters of

Sikes and Fagin; while he as strongly points out the blessings and happiness of a Life of Virtue and Piety in the characters of Rose Maylie (or rather Leeford) Mrs. Maylie and Oliver himself. I went in a coach to the Funeral at 2 o'clock. We lined the road from the Greyfriar's Church to the grave. It was John's Essay to-night on Christianity. It was a very good one. Mrs. Stewart and Mrs. Maclean called.

9 Saturday

A dull sort of frosty day this, as if the frost was bearing down the smoke. I didn't go to School to-day as I have a pretty severe cold just now and as there is so little done in the two hours. I was reading the newspapers this morning there is a great deal said in them about Mr. Tod⁵⁰⁰ who is taken out of Gaol to be a Councillor. I saw the liberation on Thursday when there was a great deal of "hurrahing" and a slight hissing as he drove away. It is hardly the right way to get the Tax done away with – the imprisonment of one individual. It is all very well to spout away at Public Meetings but not one of these spouters would go to Prison himself. The Letter of Lord John Russel⁵⁰¹ to the Bishop of Durham regarding the Pope's division of England is exciting great interest. Greig (ie the Editor of the Scottish Press) makes some insane attempts at wit in his articles. Jokes and wit are the worst things imaginable to deal with. John is up helping father at the Wareroom just now. It is cold and a very disagreeable rain falling almost incessantly so that I haven't been out at all. I learned my Lessons in the afternoon. I have been reading "Household Words" aloud to mother tonight. "The 'Freshman's' Progress"⁵⁰² is really a First-Class Article, I would place it among the very best Papers which have appeared in that excellent Periodical – which I take to be no small character to the Article.

10 Sunday

It has looked like rain all day but it turned out that there was none at all. As I had a cold and felt tireder than usual I went to Broughton Place Church where it chanced to be the Rev. Andrew Thomson's turn to preach. He lectured from Luke V. 1–11. It was rather a good Exposition but his great fault is that whenever he gets hold of an Idea he harps so long on it that your mind actually is fatigued listening to him. I didn't go out at all in the afternoon. Chalmers' Life continues interesting. His great achievements in his own Parish are most remarkable and Hanna brings it before you very prominently. Father has been hearing the Rev. Timothy East⁵⁰³ of Birmingham in the Queen St. Hall to-night. It was densely crowded.

11 Monday

This has been a very warm day which feels far from agreeable because unnatural. At School as usual. (1). In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. Misses Padon called here this afternoon. "Household Words" is a superior Number this week. The account of the Lunatic Asylum in Paris⁵⁰⁴ is very interesting and informing. I was looking over, after tea, some of my old Helensburgh⁵⁰⁵ Letters. It is very interesting to look over these relics of happy days. Father has just been ordering in Dr. Brown's Sayings and Discourses⁵⁰⁶ and the last four Volumes of Chalmers' Posthumous Works. Very good Books both of them. I wonder how long, if ever, I will take to read all these works.

12 Tuesday

A fine day – clear and frosty which I like much better than warm days in this Season. At School as usual (3). Uncle John came [home] from Maxpoffle to-day. All our friends are well there. They propose coming home the week after next. I think it is about time for people coming to spend the Winter in Edinburgh now and I think the latter is decidedly the place for spending the former. I went up this afternoon to see some of the Books which Tait and Nisbet⁵⁰⁷ are selling just now. There is a fine copy of the Edinburgh Review⁵⁰⁸ and of Scott's Swift.⁵⁰⁹ Father is thinking of buying the former. Got my Lessons. I wrote my Essay for a short time to-night. This is still a fine night.

13 Wednesday

This is a fine, frosty, healthy kind of day. At School as usual (2). Miss Easton and Miss Margaret were here at dinner. They have been away at the Country for several months and I am happy to say that Miss Easton is much better, her health is quite restored and her speech is almost as good as before she turned unwell. I got my lessons in the afternoon. In the evening I was reading the Newspapers which I may say are half full of the "Popish Aggression".⁵¹⁰ I was also reading aloud Macaulay's History of England. I have arrived at his Remarks on the Reformation. They are admirable. He is almost entirely free from bigotry, this holds good in his observations on Popery, Episcopacy, Presbytery, and Puritanism. A fine night.

14 Thursday

This is the first real frosty day we have had and I observed Ice for the first time this Winter. I was at School as usual. (3). In the afternoon I got my Lessons and read a page or two of Household Words No. 34. The first article⁵¹¹ is very sensible and the Remarks on the petty quarrels of men who profess that Christianity whose grand object is "to do to others as we would be done to" about points in Theology as knotty as useless while they leave thousands uneducated, ignorant and ruined, are very sensible. The Second Article⁵¹² on the Labours of a London Curate is instructive and well written too. Uncle John was here at tea – full of "Provincial" News (as the Newspapers say). I have been all night writing the Poetry Exercise for Saturday.

15 Friday

To-day is hardly so cold and the Thermometer has risen a little, the frost is not so apparent but I would be inclined to think more of yesterday than to-day inasmuch as the whole smoke of the city is borne down by the little frost there is which makes the atmosphere particularly unhealthy. I was at School, of course (1). The Janitor told me that there are exactly 400 Pupils⁵¹³ in the whole High School at present. I spent an hour at Tait's Sale, Books go amazingly cheap there. Jacobina Davidson spent the evening with us. We were recalling the very happy days we spent in 10 Duncan Street. It is pleasing to do so – a melancholy pleasure is felt. Why melancholy? Not certainly because we are less happy now. No! God be thanked we are not. It is impossible to fathom the cause of the effect which such remembrances have on the human mind. Not at Meeting to-night.

16 Saturday

Not such a fine day this, rather sultry and a good deal of rain fell in the morning although it cleared up afterwards. At School as usual (1). Our poetry this week as well as last, was from Matthew Prior from his "Solomon". He is a very lively writer and a true Poet. I came home at 11 o'clock and read the Newspapers. It is still the Theme of the Day the Division of England by Pope Pius IX. Cardinal Wiseman⁵¹⁴ is a popular character in London just now. The Catholics are a cunning sect, though. I went up at 1 o'clock to Tait's Sale along with father and John. We have got the Edinburgh Review after all, 72 Volumes half bound and 12 unbound. They are very fine vols. and as good a Copy as I could wish. We got it for £7.10.0 Tolerably cheap I dare say. It makes a fine show in our Library. The Lecture of Sheriff Gordon⁵¹⁵ which he delivered last night in the Philosophical Institution is a very elegant one, sometimes elegant, often poetical. It is fully reported in to-day's Newspaper. This is the Birthday of our dear little sister and had Margaret Ann⁵¹⁶ lived she would have completed her 12th Year. She was a lovely aimable child and no one could know her without loving her. If there are any little ones who are too good for this earth she is one of them and in her 6st. Year her gentle spirit took its flight to Heaven. And is there any doubt of her greater happiness in a spot where Sin or Sorrow never cast nor never will cast its pestilential Shadow? Prepare to meet! is the lesson to draw.

17 Sunday

This is rather cold again and frosty. I was as usual at Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson lectured in course from Genesis XX. It was a very interesting Exposition. He remarked that Abraham's character appears to great disadvantage in this incident, his conduct was most blameworthy while it was greatly aggravated by this being the second commission of the same sin. It was evidently a constitutional weakness on the part of the Patriarch a fear of death. The Character of Abimelech, on the other hand, appears to great advantage. He behaved not only honourably but hospitably. Sarah is evidently as vain as she was beautiful. Not at church afterwards. Had a long "read" of Chalmer's Life. It is most interesting – equally useful.

18 Monday

A fine day. Hardly so cold to-day. At School as usual (2). Aunt Davidson was here at dinner. Mrs. Gillies junior⁵¹⁷ called on mother. I got my lessons at about 4 o'clock. I then read part of Household Words. "The Mysteries of a Tea Kettle"⁵¹⁸ amusingly conveys very instructive knowledge in Natural Science. Bagges is perhaps rather overdone. "The Well of Pen-Morfa"⁵¹⁹ promises to be a very well written Tale, unless this is its "better half" which I don't think. "The Crotchetts of a Playgoer"⁵²⁰ are sensible – crotchetts though they be. He wishes a National Theatre where neither more or less was acted than a Five Act Drama. Uncle John was here at tea. He thinks the Maxpoffle folk will be home in a fortnight. A Mr. Macpherson called. Very intelligent.

19 Tuesday

Rather sultry to be pleasant in winter time, but not a bad day for all that. At School as usual

(3). In the afternoon I got my Lessons. Mrs. Balmain from Leith called. I finished No. 34 of Household Words. I make conscience of reading every Article – good, bad or indifferent – which is in this Journal – I have done this from the commencement and perhaps there is no one Book from which I have derived so much knowledge – at once varied, interesting, useful, instructive and pleasing. And I, at least, would thank Charles Dickens for providing such a pleasant Journal, which has cheered not a few of my idle hours as this Diary can amply testify. I read in the evening (to the procrastination of my Essay) the review in the Edinburgh Review of Southey's "Thalaba".⁵²¹ First rate.

20 Wednesday

This has been a very disagreeable day. Rain has been all the "go" – it rained in torrents, at short intervals, all day; hail and its accompaniments showed themselves. I was at School notwithstanding. (3). In the afternoon I got my Lessons and got a "Nap" into the bargain. I was reading the Edinburgh Review to-night. There is a capital Critique on Byron's "Childe Harold".⁵²² The composition of the Article is very brilliant. I think it must be Jeffrey's. Byron is a most remarkable Poet. It is a great pity that libertine principles should have been so strongly held by such a Genius. The Criticism on Robert Burns⁵²³ is very good too. The Scotch Dialect is ably defended from the idea that it is equivalent to the Northumbrian brogue. The Edinburgh Review abounds with a fine style.

21 Thursday

A fine day again but not very agreeable. It inclined rather to frost however. At School as usual (3). In the afternoon I got my Lessons. Read the New No. of Household Words. The first Article⁵²⁴ in it is remarkably clever. A firstrate Satire on the Papal Aggression in which he fully allows that the conduct of the Puseyite part of the Episcopal Church is the only thing which has tempted the Pope to try his influence here. It is very clever. The conclusion of the "Well of Pen Morfa" is in this No. It is decidedly talented and the end is quite in keeping. Helen Davidson called to-night. John and I were at Mr. Robertson's Young Men's Meeting. It meets every fortnight. There were 20 at it to-night. His subject was the possibility – the desirableness – the necessity of a Revelation.

22 Friday

This is a fine day again. Less frost in the air to-day than yesterday. At School as usual (3). In the afternoon I read a little of the Edinburgh Review. A Critique on Campbell's Gertrude of Wyoming.⁵²⁵ It is highly spoken of by the Critics. The story is a simple one. Perhaps the Reviewers are too cynical – too fault-finding – with the Books they review. There is a clever "cut up" of a Mr. Styles' "Methodism"⁵²⁶ in Vol. 14. They are very severe but true I think. Household Words is greatly enriched this Week by a Poem on a "Dumb Child".⁵²⁷ It is a most touching piece. I didn't go to the Society to-night. I wrote my firm determination not to debate. Mr. and Mrs. Common called. They are very agreeable people.

23 Saturday

This is a fine day again. Rather thick the atmosphere however. I was at School as usual (3).

We were giving in the Exercise on Prior's "Solomon" where the Poet represents him as contemplating the Future State of the World. It occupied the whole of the time – looking over about a dozen of the first ones. I got home and read the Scottish Press. I daresay it is fully half full of conjectures, suppositions, opinions, anecdotes, eloquence all tending to one great Subject the Pope's Bull. It is a difficult matter. The Roman Catholics come forward and say that in no respect will they fail in their allegiance to Queen Victoria that in fact, in our land, the Pope claims NO Temporal Authority. Must we believe this to be a lie? I can't see how we should do this. Well then what is it that the nation is crying down? Just this. The Catholics for convenience sake are dividing the Country into sections. What harm can this do? People say that they will have Civil Courts which will be constantly coming in collision with our own decisions. Then I would say, the first time any such a thing happens turn on them severely but legally; but don't sent a fellow to Botney Bay before he has committed any crime for fear they should at some future time deserve transportation. I am far from a decision however. John Davidson was here at dinner. We had a walk with him up the town. Miss Shaw⁵²⁸ called.

24 Sunday

This is a very disagreeable day. It rained so much in the morning and the streets are so muddy, while the atmosphere is so heavy and thick that it has a fatiguing heat about it which quite overpowers one. I didn't go out in the forenoon as it rained so heavily. By staying in I have completed my perusal of the Memoirs of Dr. Chalmers. As a Literary Treasure it is certainly, precious; the duty of the Biographer has been ably performed; he never obtrudes his own language but brings in the Letters and Journal of his Subject which give the true character of the Man apart from the applause which in public he received; so that judicious arrangement of materials rather than his own composition is the task which he has as yet fully accomplished. At Mr. Robertson's in the afternoon. He preached from Romans VII. 14.

25 Monday

To-day isn't so bad again. Little or no rain has fallen and it is bordering on a frost which improves it in my estimation. At School as usual (3). I gave my Essay – the Life of Christ – to a young apprentice in the employment of John Davidson, who, it seems has little to do but practise writing in order to acquire a business hand so that it couldn't have happened better for me. He is a good writer and has been writing "Paul and Virginia"⁵²⁹ so that my Essay is as acceptable as it. In the afternoon I learned my Lessons and wrote a very long Latin Version. I was writing a considerable part of my Essay on the Character of James I. I have been rather indolent of late with it but as it comes on in Friday week I must tear with it.

26 Tuesday

A nice day again. Not quite frosty though. At School as usual (2). Miss Allan was spending the day with us. In the afternoon I got my lessons. Rev. F. Gillies called to-day. Uncle John, who arrived from Maxpoffle last night, was at tea. He was giving us a lengthened statement of the Papal Aggression. He is in my way of thinking in regard to it. He wishes to give no Cash

to the Catholics but instead and what is far more in accordance with Christian Charity, Religious Toleration. If our Protestantism be true there will be no fear of it – if there Catholicism be true our efforts to suppress it will be of no avail. Magna est veritas et praevalebit.⁵³⁰ Aunt Jane – Mr. Gardner and Alison Davidson were calling.

27 Wednesday

A very fine frosty day. Clear and healthy. It seems to have been a frost all last night. At School as usual (3). In the afternoon, having learned my Lessons, I took up To-day's Newspaper. There is a Pastoral Letter from Bishops Gillis and Carruthers.⁵³¹ I could hardly suppose that such a production would have issued even from the Catholic Press of the Nineteenth Century. Such stuff, ignorant, stupid and senseless. Long speeches about indulgences – in order to gain one of which "the faithful" must repeat the Lord's Prayer and the Litany Five times and give alms (which of course will be from a purely disinterested object) at least once during the Jubilee. Father and mother are at Millar's,⁵³² St. Andrew St. at tea to meet Mr. and Mrs. Edgerley.⁵³³ At Essay.

28 Thursday

A real frosty day this. The thermometer was at 28. Healthy weather. At School as usual (2). In the afternoon I learned my Lessons. I got Phaedrus⁵³⁴ to-day as we are to commence on Monday first. I don't think it will be so difficult as even the Delectus. When once the idea of the story is got hold of one is almost sure of the translation. There is also a copious Vocabulary to it which is a great desideratum in the Delectus, which is not a particular favourite with me, at any rate. Mrs. Balmain called this afternoon. In the evening John and I arranged the Numbers of the Edinburgh Review. He has been inquiring the price of binding which is 1/4d per Vol. and of procuring Nos. wanting 3/-. It appeared rather expensive but second thoughts remind us that it is valuable writing. Busy at Essay all night.

29 Friday

Hardly so cold to-day. The Thermometer is 3° above Freezing point. At School as usual. (2) In the afternoon I learned my Lessons at least my Poetry after which I read "Household Words" No. 36. Booley's Allegory⁵³⁵ is very clever along with which there is a great deal of truth. The next Article, "The Universities"⁵³⁶ evidently by the Author of "The Freshman's Progress" is a capital thing, equal to the latter, I think. It shows that a person may be ruined by too much classical learning. It is clever, a pleasing style and withal useful. I like this Journal very much. Jacobina Davidson called. I didn't go to the society as I have rather a bad cold. I translated the Prologue and 1st. Fable⁵³⁷ in Phaedrus to-night.

30 Saturday

Much like yesterday. Still frosty, and sort of misty rendered so by the Frost bearing down the smoke of "Auld Reekie". I didn't go to School to-day as my cold is no better and there is very little done on a Saturday at School. I read the Newspapers of To-day. There aren't many News in them. A Review on David Copperfield⁵³⁸ attracted my attention. I haven't read that Novel yet, I only read the first few numbers when a Subscriber to the Library of

the Philosophical Institution. I liked it very much, so far as it went. I glanced almost all the current Literature while there and spent many a pleasant hour in the Reading Room. I also read Lockhart's Life of Scott there which I think was capital writing as it conveyed instruction with amusement. "The Papal Aggression" commands the usual amount of importance in the "Papers". About 12 o'clock John and I went up the town, visiting 14 Secondhand Bookshops to try and get 8 Nos. of the Edinburgh Review which are wanting; out of the 14 Shops we only found one (Stillies, Princes' Street)⁵³⁹ which had them. They charge 2/6 per No. This will bring us up to the January 1848 Vol. We have sent Macaulay's England to be bound, full calf. In our perambulations we met Mr. McPhail⁵⁴⁰ an old Tutor of ours and, stranger still, Dr. Clarkson⁵⁴¹ from Melrose. What associations he called up in our minds! Got my Lessons. Father, mother and I were at Mr. Common's at tea. Spent a very pleasant evening. Miss M. Easton called. Miss Easton is keeping better. John is at a soiree of the Edinr. Young Men's Union Society.

DECEMBER

1 Sunday

This is still a very frosty day; the smoke continues to be borne down. In the forenoon we were as usual at Portsburgh. Mr. Robertson lectured in course on the Life of Abraham from Genesis XXI. 17, to the end. It was well prepared and he made it very interesting. He noticed inter alia that our phrase "to strike a bargain"⁵⁴² is taken from the Romans, who sacrificed whenever they made a Covenant, and it refers to that part of the proceedings when the person strikes the victim in order to kill it. I was at Free St. Stephens in the afternoon. The Rev. F Gillies preached from Ephesians I.13. We have changed our Pew to No. 55. I read "Pastoral Recollections" in the U.P. Magazine for this month. A very fine style.

2 Monday

A very disagreeable day, misty and close and besides it has rained a very great deal during the day which will of course, melt all the ice. Dunsapie Loch it seems had been bearing on Saturday. Several persons have fallen in at Duddingston Loch. It is very rash of people boasting that they can skate on the questionable part of the ice. At School all day (2). I met John Davidson in York Place at 11 o'clock. In a letter he got from Maxpoffle this morning Uncle says they are coming home altogether on Thursday. Uncle came to-night. I was busy all evening with my Essay. It is becoming longer than I thought it would. Father is to speak at a Portsburgh Soiree on "the advantages of a well cultivated mind."

3 Tuesday

Still misty and an unhealthy warmth about the air. At School as usual (2). The measurements were taken in the yards for a shed to be put up. It will be firstrate in rainy weather. Uncle John, it seems has been speaking at the town Council to-day on Popery.⁵⁴³ It will appear in all the glory of print to-morrow. Mr. Nimmo (Mrs. Gardner's Frederick St brother) died to-day. Miss I. Boywack called. She would figure in Dicken's Works as an L.L.⁵⁴⁴ Mother was at Bible Society Meeting⁵⁴⁵ presided over by the Duke of Argyll. It was a very good one I believe. I have been domi all night writing and finishing my Essay. I am glad it is completed.

4 Wednesday

This is still an unseasonable day, close and unnatural. At School as usual (3). Aunt Davidson came over to dinner. Mother went along with the Cumberland St. friends to Lasswade in a coach. Uncle Eben it seems has bought a whole house full of Furniture for his house at Dalkeith. It seems he has got a Carriage into the bargain - but where is the horse? I don't like the situation of his house at all. He is building another house on his grounds by the Rent of which he expects to pay the Feu duty (£20). I got my Lessons in the afternoon. The Newspapers have uncle's Speech⁵⁴⁶ inserted. He has been congratulated by the Rev. J. Robertson and Mr. Edwards⁵⁴⁷ on its soundness. I don't feel well to-night at all.

5 Thursday

Not a very agreeable day. I didn't go to School to-day as I really felt very unwell all morning. I turned very sick at breakfast time and lay down on the sofa – unable to lift my head without almost fainting. I got a little Gregory's Mixture⁵⁴⁸ but vomited it, and then a little Senna which I retained – but after trying a little Beef Tea I vomited it also. I felt very uncomfortable all day. Dosing asleep now and then. John and father were at the Popery Meeting.⁵⁴⁹ There was no disturbance. The Maxpoffle people came home to-day and joined Mr. and Mrs. Common and Miss Hewat at tea. Of course I couldn't entertain her. We got Macaulay's England home, nicely bound it is.

6 Friday

A sunny warm day. The Doctor (Macaulay)⁵⁵⁰ called this morning and thinks I have been sufficiently dosed. So I am to take a walk to make me have a good appetite for "Chop".⁵⁵¹ I did so. And called on Aunt Boyd. Mother called at Mr. Duncan's to see how Mr. Millar is. He has been very ill with a bilious fever but is no worse. I read a little of "Household Words". This No. is pre-eminently good. I had a long sleep this afternoon. I think I am considerably [better] although I don't feel right yet. Mrs. Aitchison called. This was my Essay night but of course I wasn't up at all. The Critique on John's essay inculcates bad principles.

7 Saturday

A frosty day but the smoke is quite borne down by it so that the atmosphere is confined and close. I am still keeping better. Dr. Macaulay called. He doesn't think me bad at all. I went out with mother up by Princes Street for a walk. I met Dr. Boyd. He was saying that the fellows were getting off with their Poenas by my absence.⁵⁵² He was calling at York Place to solicit Uncle's Vote at the Town Council for a Teacher, an old pupil of his own. Mother called to see how Mr. Millar was. It has been considerably exaggerated. It isn't fever; they were only afraid it would be fever. "The Three Black Crows" over again. We called at Aunt Boyd's as we passed. I had my usual "Nap" in the afternoon. John went up for my Life of Christ which the boy has finished. He has done it in less than a fortnight. It occupies 116 Pages of the paper I gave him. He writes in a good plain hand. I gave him a shilling. He has dirtied the Original Copy considerably but I have taken off the old boards – put on the New – and it looks "as good as new". Charles Craik came in after tea and spent the whole evening with us. He is a very agreeable companion. He can speak of every subject almost, which enables him to make himself a general favorite – He has a great love for Poetry.

8 Sunday

Still frosty – still misty from the same cause. I am still keeping better although I didn't venture out at all to-day. I was reading Chalmers Sermons which are among his Posthumous Works. His first one is written when 17 years of age. It is very elegantly written – the style is faultless. But it is very Moral – like Blair⁵⁵³ in that respect. His second against Calumny is enriched with some thrilling language and noble appeals. I also read the Life of Paley annexed to his Works. Paley was a very remarkable man. It is difficult to form an estimate of his Character. He did an immense deal of good. John read an Essay at the Portsburgh Meeting this morning.

9 Monday

A disagreeable, unhealthy day again – very thick and very apt to give a sore throat to one. So I stayed in all day. Dr. Macaulay called – coughed – held my pulse – talked and walked off. I was reading a good deal of the Edinburgh Review. Classical Education is treated very sensibly. There is a capital Review on Scott's Lady of the Lake and also of his Ivanhoe.⁵⁵⁴ A fine style pervades the Articles. In the afternoon Miss N. Allan called. I read a little of the beginning of Dickens' Barnaby Rudge.⁵⁵⁵ It will be a good story I think. In the evening we went up to tea to Aunt Boyd's and there met the majority of the Henry St. friends. We stayed to our supper and came home in a coach. A "raw" night.

10 Tuesday

It has been extremely foggy all day especially in the afternoon. When it was [*most foggy it was*] with difficulty that the people walked about at all. I didn't go out all day but stayed in reading a good deal. Barnaby Rudge is becoming very interesting. I read a Critique in the Edinburgh Review on "Granby" a novel by Lister⁵⁵⁶ which I read at Helensburgh several years ago. They highly commend it. This day is the Anniversary of mother's Marriage and the Births of both John and I. A great day verily!⁵⁵⁷ I have now completed my 16th year – John his 19th. Old men! It cleared up towards the evening. Christopher Aitchison came down for an hour or so with us. Reading all evening.

11 Wednesday

Clearer to-day. I took a walk in the morning but felt a little wearied by the exertion. Mother went away with Aunt Jane to see Richard Turnbull, a young man who is related to the late Walter Turnbull – he is ill just now. I sat all day reading the Newspapers. The News are scanty – the fog seems to have been very general. Several accidents have happened in consequence of it – especially at Glasgow. Wiseman has, despite the present agitation, been made Cardinal and has been preaching – anxious to tell us that it is only a Letter from the Pope, not a bull at all. In the evening I read the "Edinburgh Review on Miss Edgeworth's "Fashionable Tales"⁵⁵⁸ Crabbe's Tales⁵⁵⁹ and McCrie's Life of Knox.⁵⁶⁰ It speaks highly of them all.

12 Thursday

This is a very frosty-cold day. Though far from clear I had a walk up the town and called at the Savings Bank and got my Interest added and drawn. It is 6/4 this year. I then went to Cowan⁵⁶¹ (the Paper makers) and ordered some Paper for my future Diary. I am getting it to serve much longer than this one. I bought 12 dozen Sheets which were 4/6. I will get it well bound, nevertheless I will always look back with great pleasure to this one. It forms the most pleasant occupation to me in the evening and this little Volume was the first in which I tasted the pleasures of a Journal. I trust the next volume will lose none of the charms which this one has always afforded. Miss N. Easton called in the evening. So did Mary Davidson.

13 Friday

The weather is still much the same. Dull and frosty. I sat down in the forenoon and read "Household Words". The First Article "A December Vision"⁵⁶² is, I think, the composition of the able Conductor of the Journal. It carries with it a great deal of truth while conveyed in a beautiful style. "A Suburban Romance"⁵⁶³ is a simple and (what is the great desideratum of Tales) natural. The style is also simple and pleasing. Mother and I had a very pleasant walk round by the Calton Hill. There is a fine breeze on Regent Terrace to-day. Called in by York Place. I was reading the Edinburgh Review in the evening. The Article I perused was "Brother Carey's Missions".⁵⁶⁴ There are some points in which the Review has the best of it.

14 Saturday

This morning was very fine – the air was pure and clear – though not very cold and far from frost but towards 2 o'clock it became very heavy and lowring and it rained very much. I went up with the Paper for my future Journal to Mr. Bell⁵⁶⁵ the Binder. He promises to make a good job of it. I have ordered a Lock to be put on it. I like (as far as I can say from experience) a Journal exceedingly well. It is so easily kept up, a little every day, and it forms such an interesting Record of everyday life and doings. I trust I will persevere in keeping up my Journal; it will be a bad omen if I give it up. Mother and I went down to Portobello in the 12 o'clock Train to visit Miss Allan. Miss Easton and Miss Margaret went down with us. We had a Lunch and came up by the 10 min. past 2 o'clock Train. We called at Aunt Boyd's before coming down. We then came down in a torrent of rain. I read the Newspapers in the afternoon. Little News in them. There is a beautiful Juvenile Poem by Burns.⁵⁶⁶ I don't remember reading it before. John read aloud to me Tam o' Shanter. It is a comical description and very cleverly related. One can't think of Burns without sorrow. Goaded on to crime by men professing to be ministers of the Gospel – encouraging in Burns those vices which in the pulpit they pretended to expose.⁵⁶⁷

15 Sunday

The wind has been howling all night very dismally and the rain has been pouring very heavily. There was an abatement of the latter for an hour or two but it commenced so vigorously again about 11 o'clock that mother and I stayed from Church. I read several of Chalmers' Posthumous Sermons. The one from the Text "Be Courteous" is admirable and bears evident marks of careful preparation. His "Fast Day Sermon" is also very beautiful. It is very cold after so much rain and I remained at home in the afternoon also. We read aloud in the evening Dr. Brown's "Discourses and Sayings of Our Lord Illustrated". He is a first rate expounder. Clear and generally plain. He evidently lays before us the results of long and careful Reading.

16 Monday

It is very frosty and cold to-day as well as clear. It feels quite a change. Mrs. Alexander an old friend of mother's called this forenoon. I went to School at 12 o'clock to-day, as I was considerably better. (3). There has been a very unpleasant affair there since I left. One of

the fellows in my class (George Watson) was found guilty of stealing a number of Books, before the Police Court from which he was remanded to the High School where he was expelled. To all appearance he was a quiet fellow and he was a very agreeable companion. It will be a lesson, I guess, which he wont forget in a hurry. I got my Lessons in the afternoon. They are not far ahead of me yet. I have been useless all night with a headache. It is a very overpowering thing.

17 Tuesday

This has been a very keen, frosty day. It was, of course, very cold. I was at School however. (3) In the afternoon I got my Lessons. The days are very short at this season. To do anything without the gas after 4 o'clock, is quite hopeless. The Soiree in connection with the Pittsburgh Young Men's Sabbath Meeting, was held to-night in the Presbytery Hall, Queen St. There were Tea and Fruit, plenty. There would be about 60 present. We all went up at 7. We had lots of Speeches. The Chairman (Mr. Robertson) spoke first, then Mr. Millan,⁵⁶⁸ Mr. Bowack,⁵⁶⁹ then Father, then Mr. Rintoul,⁵⁷⁰ and lastly Mr. Lyall, junior.⁵⁷¹ It was a very well conducted Meeting. The Speeches on the whole were pretty good. We didn't separate till 1/2 past 10 o'clock P.M.

18 Wednesday

It is frostier to-day than ever. The Streets are dry and crisp and I believe several small ponds are bearing. At School as usual. Dr. Boyd told us rather a good story about an Irishman, a sailor, who in rolling up a Cable thought he would never come to the end and at last came to the conclusion that somebody must have cut it off!! Miss Easton was here at dinner. She seems comparatively well again although her speech is not perfectly restored yet. The York Place friends and Aunt Davidson came down to tea. Mr. Bell, our Binder, sent down the remaining 16 Volumes of the Edinburgh Review. An Article on "German Jurisprudence"⁵⁷² exposes the faults of their system very well.

19 Thursday

Still very frosty and the air very keen and sharp. At School all day. In the afternoon I got my lessons and then we had an early tea before going to the Public Meeting of the Anti-State Church Association on the subject of the Papal Aggression. We were there a good while before the hour but it was so crowded that we had to take a Seat up on the Orchestra. It was very comfortable however and we had a capital view of Dr. Glover⁵⁷³ during the time that he figured till his ejection. It was a capital Meeting. Dr. Johnston⁵⁷⁴ was the Speaker. He has a fine unobtrusive sort of wit that was relished extremely by the audience. Drs. Young⁵⁷⁵ and Wardlaw⁵⁷⁶ were also good. We came away at 1/2 past 10.

20 Friday

It was quite a clear frost in the morning. Then, it grew foggy, thick and unwholesome. At School as usual. In the afternoon I had a refreshing "Nap". I haven't felt as well as I did, since the last turn I had. I feel wearied and easily exhausted but I hope this feeling will pass away. We went up to York Place to tea this evening. I was reading there, "The Cottage

"Fireside" by Duncan of Ruthwell.⁵⁷⁷ It is a well written Story. The Scenes are remarkably well described and the Scotch dialect is true to nature. Perhaps the fact that the supposed narrator was a schoolmaster is reason sufficient but I really think that he is too meddling. We came home at 10.

21 Saturday

It is quite a fresh again. It commenced last night and it is still continuing. Rain has been falling considerably too so that it is a complete change. I didn't go to School to-day as I am still not right yet. There is a full report of the Public Meeting of Thursday night in it which keeps out a great deal of News. The ultra Voluntaries⁵⁷⁸ hissed the Rev. A. Thomson,⁵⁷⁹ on appearing because he had spoken at the former Meeting on Popery; it was very ungentlemanly conduct, (to say the least of it). And as to compromising his Voluntaryism, there was not the least proof in any of his conduct of doing that. In the former meeting he came forward and by doing so declared that while he decidedly objected to all Endowments he certainly thought that endowing Popery was much more objectionable and that if the greater evil can be removed, is it not a great advancement? I got my Lessons. Aunt Jane called. She is a very red-hot Voluntary. Mother, John and I took a walk in the afternoon. John and I went into the Waterloo Newsroom⁵⁸⁰ to see the opinions of the Newspapers in regard to the Popery Meeting. It is in general, favourably spoken of. In the evening I read "Household Words". The "Hunterian Museum" is a very useful and entertaining article. "The Christmas Number" is a very superior one as far as I have read. "A Christmas Tree" is a first rate Article. So is Chrismas in Lodgings.⁵⁸¹

22 Sunday

It isn't so frosty to-day. The Thermometer, in the morning, stood at 44°. I went up to Portsburgh in the forenoon. Mr. Robertson's usual Lecture on Abraham was in Genesis XXII. 6 to the end. He remarked that the narratives of the Bible were stamped with a beauty peculiar to it and which was not even effaced by being translated into other Tongues which was the case with such works as Horace. Isaac, according to some, would be 24 years old, according to others 33. In Abraham's case we have the fullest possible proof of that faith which the Apostle James says is alone real faith, viz. Faith by Works. He, in obedience to God, in spirit slew Isaac. I stayed in the rest of the day. The Rev A. Moody Stuart⁵⁸² is preaching for the Missionary Society at Portsburgh to-night.

23 Monday

A sort of fresh to-day. I was at School as usual. In the afternoon I got my Lessons. Mother has been at the City Mission Meeting⁵⁸³ in the Queen Street Hall, where the Duke of Argyll was presiding. It has been a capital Meeting, I hear. We had an early tea on mother's account, so that it made it a very long evening. Mother went up to see Aunt Boyd, John, to see Christopher Aitchison and I was left solus. I was reading the Edinburgh Review. It is interesting to see the translations into French of the majority of the Plays of Shakespeare. Father at length came in when he read aloud, McCaulay's England. His remarks on the sincerity of the Members of any church during the persecution of it and the empty profession of them when it is the road to favours and influence are admirable.

24 Tuesday

Still a fresh although pretty cold. A little rain about 1 o'clock cleared the atmosphere. I was at School as usual. A portrait of the late Dr. Carson was exhibited to-day.⁵⁸⁴ It is considered a good likeness and is about to be engraved, I think. We break up to-day till the Christmas Holidays are over, which continue till Monday after the New Year's Day. It is the same time as last Christmas Holidays. I gave in my Essay to Dr. Boyd to-day. I had kept it far too long. In the afternoon the Misses Balmain called. Mary Davidson and John Boyd, (my Cousins) came to tea to-night. Mary went with mother to a Meeting in Free St. Stephen's. We had a long "crack" with John, about his gaieties at Maxpoffle among the Country Gentry.

25 Wednesday

Mr. Dunn from Melrose came last night about 20 minutes to 12 o'clock. He has been in at some Committee of the U.P. Church. He stayed with us all night and went away at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 o'clock this morning. He is a very agreeable person and brought me strongly in mind of Melrose and Tweed. I, and mother and John went up with the York Place friends to see T. Faed's Painting⁵⁸⁵ of "Sir Walter Scott and his Associates" at Keiths, 60 Princes' Street. It is a splendid Work. It is worthy of a great Man. All the Portraits are so good that it is impossible to single out any of them. Scott himself, Ballantyne, Jeffrey and Wilson are first rate. I went out to Henry St. with my Cousin Mary before dinner. I read aloud McCaulay's England aloud.

26 Thursday

A fine clear day though not at all frosty. In the forenoon I took a walk up the town which is terribly crowded to-day. Lots of children with presents in their hands, greatly delighted they are with them too if young, sparkling eyes don't deceive us. I came home about 2 o'clock, very tired, occasioned I think, by the cold which hangs so heavily upon me just now. Walter Davidson called in the afternoon. He has been highly pleased with everything connected with Donaldson's Hospital⁵⁸⁶ where he has been visiting to-day. "Household Words" No. 40. has a very good Satire on the state of National Education⁵⁸⁷ at present in Great Britain. The efficient means resorted to for Instruction is most wonderful and instructive. If England would go and do likewise it would greatly improve.

27 Friday

Still fresh. Still clear. I had a walk with John to the West End. N.B. Got my hair cut at More's. In the gloamin' I went along to see how Margaret Boyd is keeping. She took ill a day or two ago and has had a blister on, and is in bed. She is not much better to-day. Poor Margaret has had a long experience of sickness for a year or two now. We had a few friends at tea to-night, consisting of the York Place friends and a few of the Henry St. ditto, and Mrs., Misses and Messrs. Balmain. 20, I think, sat down to tea. After some conversation the Bagatelle, which we got the loan of, from Uncle Eben, was brought in, and the majority joined in the game but all were astonishingly unsuccessful. The China Balls were also tried. Supper was brought in at 10 and the company left at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11.

28 Saturday

This was a remarkably clear, bright morning but there was a rainbow about 11 o'clock and then several pretty heavy showers of rain but it didn't last long but cleared up into a frost, though not hard. There is an account of what a Jesuit has been practising on a girl in England, in the Newspapers⁵⁸⁸ of to-day. It is very disgraceful conduct, while, I would think, it would be the worst plan they could take for advancing their cause, especially in Britain. I took a walk in the forenoon up the Bridges, (North and South). Crowds of persons are, like myself, perambulating the streets. This is the Season for Shopkeepers decking out their windows and exposing startling bills, informing the happy purchasers that there are goods within to be "given away", all this to tempt the unwary to spend there stock of money in treating other or in treating, themselves. I came home rather tired with my stroll and took pleasing and proper restoratives. I read a Tale in "Household Words" entitled "the Heart of John Middleton".⁵⁸⁹ It is clever, interesting and what is less met with than either of these two, original. Mrs. Weir, a lady of mother's acquaintance called. Margaret Boyd, whom mother has been seeing, is still no better and in bed. The Sewed Screen⁵⁹⁰ has been sent up to the Music Hall, where there has been a fancy Bazaar these two days, and raffled. The fortunate possessor is a Mrs. Finlay. There were about 400 Tickets sold so that the chance of each was very slender.

29 Sunday

This has been a very mild, warm and unnatural day. Although clear it gave no symptoms of frost. In the forenoon I went out to Free St. Stephens. The Rev. F. Gillies preached from Proverbs V. 22. He had a better Sermon than usual and spoke pointedly to those who suppose they have a license at this time of the Year for drinking to an inordinate extent. I didn't go to Church during the rest of the day as I am almost a Cripple with a pain in my left foot. I read some of the Periodicals and father read aloud the Rev. A. Thomson's Life of Owen⁵⁹¹ which is in the new Edition of Owen's Works. It is cleverly written. Mr. Thomson has the "nack" of writing Lives. John went to hear Dr. Wolfe⁵⁹² on Popery in St. James' Chapel. He is, I believe, a popular preacher.

30 Monday

It was dull this morning and rained a good deal in the forenoon. I took a walk and called on Bell, the Bookbinder, to see why he hadn't my Journal ready. He is the most dilatory fellow I have to deal with. There is nothing which tries my patience more than being week after week disappointed and the only cause the slovenly habits of a tradesman. In the afternoon I read "Household Words". "Death of a Goblin" is clever and useful. So is the article on "Waifs and Strays" in Railways.⁵⁹³ I am here alone and likely to be so for a while yet. John is away to a tea party in Mr. Common's. I was asked too but felt very indisposed for going. Mother and father are at Miss Boyacks at tea. None of them have come in yet.

31 Tuesday

This is another mild unseasonable day. Such weather is the cause, I think, of so much Influenza which prevails to such an extent just now. I took a walk with John in the forenoon

through the crowded streets of Edinburgh. I then went, in an hour or so, to see how Margaret is keeping to-day. She had risen before I called and was in the dining room for the first time since her late relapse. The pain in her side which so affected her, is now away but she is still very weak and can't speak much at a time. I also called on Aunt Eben. Mrs. and Miss Rae were calling here about 1 o'clock. Miss Allan had her dinner with us. After a "Nap" in the afternoon I went up with the others to York Place to tea. It is a very blowy, stormy night together with plenty of rain. We "cracked" away splendidly with young John all night. Mr. Easton of Todrig called about 10, when we came home. Here I am at last, surely and not slowly have I added day after day till I have come to the end. I was fated to land here. Full of hope when I commenced, I trust I am full of experience when I end. I can truly say happiness and pleasure have been my lot and I trust they will be my companions throughout another year.

"And now farewell, my trusty friend,
"Ye've aye been leal and true."

NOTES and REFERENCES

When ages and occupations are given as well as addresses, the source is the 1851 Census. Unless otherwise stated, the source of biographical details is the Dictionary of National Biography. In most cases where a person has not been identified, no note is given; in some cases, however, I have optimistically allowed for a note but have not been able to identify the person.

I am indebted to Mrs Muriel Hood of Melrose for help with notes for the period James spent on holiday there. I should also like to thank Mr and Mrs Maxwell, Miss Urquhart, Archivist at the Royal High School, the ladies of the Edinburgh Room of the Central Library, and my wife; also Mr Charles Burnett for the 'tree'.

¹ Based on the epigraph to Sir Walter Scott's *Journal*, opposite title page, vol. I of the 1939 (Edinburgh) edition.

² Christopher Aitchison (19), a house-painter, and his brother Charles (17), a student, lived with their mother, a widow, at 22 Nelson Street.

³ The Highland and Agricultural Society's Museum at 3 George IV Bridge; their arms are carved above the doorway. A. Fenton, "Scottish Agricultural History Museums", *Trans. R. Highland and Agric. Soc.* (1962).

⁴ The building was on the south side of the Grassmarket; it has been demolished. It was designed by David Cousins and opened on 5 December 1849.

⁵ It appears from other entries that breakfast was taken about 8 a.m., dinner shortly before 2 p.m., tea about 6 p.m. and supper about 10 p.m.

⁶ Carpet bowls, played in the drawing-room.

⁷ Visiting cards, left when calling on a stranger, or to express sympathy in a bereavement.

⁸ Christmas holidays were from 24 December to 2 January.

⁹ James Boyd, M.A., L.I.D., 1795–1856, was not related to the diarist's family. Born in Paisley, after being house-governor in Heriot's Hospital he was appointed to the High School in 1829. In session 1849–50 he was in charge of the First Class, and in 1850–51 of the Second Class. He was a much admired teacher in whose honour various High School Clubs were formed. W. Steven, *History of the High School of Edinburgh* (Edinburgh, 1849).

¹⁰ The basic High School time-table in 1850, until March, consisted of four hours on week days (9 to 11 and 12 to 2) and two on Saturdays (9 to 11); an extra hour per week day was added from April. Hours for subjects in the First Class were as follows: Classics, 12; English, 6; Religious Instruction, 2½; Elementary Science, 1½. Steven, *op. cit.*

¹¹ W. M. Gunn, *Rudiments of the Latin Language: for the use of the High School of Edinburgh* (Edinburgh, 1847).

¹² Miss Agnes (Nancy) Allan (37) and her sister Elizabeth (39) were both "retired milliners". They lived with their father, Andrew Allan (80), in Morningside and moved in the course of the year to 26 Brighton Place, Portobello. They employed one servant (22).

¹³ E. W. Lane (translator), *Stories from the Arabic* (1847); not until 1885–88 did Sir Richard Burton produce an unexpurgated version.

¹⁴ Miss Margaret Easton (33) and Miss Ann Easton (32), dressmakers, lived at 29 Frederick Street; they had two lodgers and one servant. They had two farming relations, Adam Easton (see note 410) and Andrew Easton (46), farmer at Todrig, 6 miles NW of Hawick (see entry for 18 May).

¹⁵ A list of church members and the subscriptions (the equivalent of pew rents) which they paid.

¹⁶ Portsburgh United Presbyterian Church was originally (1792) on the west side of the Vennel; it was rebuilt in 1828, to seat 832, at a cost of £1,947.19.0. The building still stands, but the congregation moved in 1859 to the Chalmers-Lauriston Church building in Lauriston Place. James's father and Uncle John were elders and members of the Board of Management. Portsburgh Church records, Scottish Record Office; Robert Small, *History of the Congregation of the United Presbyterian Church* (Edinburgh, 1904) – afterwards cited as *Small*.

¹⁷ This was probably a family living at 21 Charlotte Street, Leith. It consisted of Janet Balmain (54), her daughters Janet (35) and Elizabeth (33), both milliners, her sons, Michael (26), an accountant in The Clydesdale Bank, and Thomas (19), a bank clerk, also a grand-daughter (4). In the Census entry "Wife of John Balmain" has been deleted; her husband may be the "Mr Balmain" of the Diary, or James may be referring to her son, Michael.

¹⁸ Possibly the Boyds took more than one newspaper, but the one most frequently referred to is *The Scottish Press*, which consisted of one sheet folded to make four pages; it was published every Wednesday and Saturday at

4½d a copy. In 1850 the publisher was Thomas Grant; the offices were at 251 High Street. It is unfortunate that there is only one day's issue for the year 1850 extant, in the Edinburgh Room of the Public Library.

The Scottish Press was both a radical and a United Presbyterian Newspaper. "The Radicalism of the Scottish Press was, however, of a pious, prudent type, looking to the preservation of sectarian rights and, more narrowly still, of the dominance of the Maclarens Group in the Town Council of Edinburgh. Its public, mainly substantial tradesmen and merchants, was influential but not numerous." Particulars of its management are not known. R. M. W. Cowan, *The Newspaper in Scotland . . . 1815–60* (Glasgow, 1946), pp. 282–3.

¹⁹ Patrick Fraser Tytler, 1791–1845; his *History of Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1828–43), deals with the period from Alexander III to 1603.

²⁰ William Tytler, 1711–92, wrote a spirited defence of Mary, Queen of Scots, and was therefore hailed thus by Burns in his "Epistle to Mr Tytler of Woodhouselee".

²¹ Alexander Handyside (42), foreman of the Boyd workshop, lived next door to it at 3 Anderson's Court, Barony Street, in a house for which he paid John Boyd a rent of £7 per annum. He was married and had an eight-year-old son. The 1851 Census gives "Anderson's Court"; the 1852 map and Post Office Directories after 1860 give "Paterson Court" as part of Barony Street.

²² Rev. James Robertson, 1802–61, was called to Portsburgh from St James's Street U.P. Church, Paisley, in 1833; he went to Shamrock Street Church, Glasgow, in 1851. He spent some years in Canada and was particularly interested in mission work. *Small*, I, 42, and II, 77.

²³ James distinguishes between a course of "lectures" on Biblical history and a "sermon" on a moral or theological theme.

²⁴ Earned or received a holiday.

²⁵ The hall in the Assembly Rooms, George Street, which was used for concerts, public meetings, etc.

²⁶ Rev. Dr Andrew Somerville, 1800–77, was ordained in High Street Church, Dumbarton, in 1830 and was Mission Secretary to the Synod in 1845. *Small*, I, 230.

²⁷ Rev. Dr Andrew Thomson, 1814–1901, became in 1842 the colleague of Dr John Brown in Broughton Place U.P. Church. He was Moderator of the Synod in 1874. *Small*, I, 438.

²⁸ Presumably the Rev. John Logan Aikman, 1802–85, who was ordained in 1845 as colleague to the Rev. Mr Kirkwood in St James's Place Relief Church; he was the author of *Cyclopaedia of Christian Missions* (London and Glasgow, 1860). *Small*, I, 449, and II, 38.

²⁹ The U.P. Church had missions in Nova Scotia, Jamaica, Kaffraria (S.E. of Cape Province, districts now known as King William's Town and East London) and Old Calabar (in S. Nigeria, on the left bank of the Calabar river); from Old Calabar came slaves taken to Jamaica who, when converted to Christianity, demanded that a mission be established in their homeland. Rev. J. L. Aikman, *Cyclopaedia of Christian Missions*.

³⁰ A house with a lodge and extensive grounds about two miles south of the village of Bowden, Roxburghshire; John Boyd bought it in October 1849, and he and his family spent a considerable part of the year there. His son, later Lord Provost of Edinburgh, took as his title "Sir John Boyd of Maxpoffle". The family are buried in the grounds of the house and their gravestones are in Bowden kirkyard.

³¹ The book from which the Saturday poetry lessons were taken was *The Poetry and Poets of Great Britain*, by Daniel Scrymgeour. In the 1850 edition there are 544 pages; it contains extracts from Chaucer to Tennyson, with a biographical introduction of each poet; these are followed by poems in lighter vein, including "The Three Black Crows" by Dr Byrom (see note 109). "Memory of the Bard" was the title given to the extract of 38 lines from Scott's *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto V, beginning "Call it not in vain. . . ."

³² *The North British Advertiser* was a single sheet folded once to make four pages (34"×28"), consisting entirely of advertisements. It claimed a circulation of 21,927 and was printed in Edinburgh, ". . . the greater part distributed in that City, in Leith and in Glasgow every Saturday. Recovered on Monday morning and transmitted to selected persons or places in every part of Great Britain and Ireland"; the circulation was "gratuitous" except for "parties in Edinburgh, Glasgow and Leith who retain the paper altogether, and parties in the Country to whom it is sent off by Mail on Saturday instead of Monday pay 10/6 a year".

³³ There was a John Young in the Rector's Class in the sessions 1849–50 and 1850–51 partly covered by the Diary. The High School of that time consisted of one class for each year. The first four years were conducted by the classical masters and the last two by the Rector. The normal age of a First Year pupil was 10 or 11, and of the Rector's classes, 14 to 16. James and John were therefore of an age. Steven, *op. cit.*

³⁴ Rev. Dr James Harper, 1795–1879, was ordained minister in North Leith U.P. Church in 1819 and appointed Professor of Systematic and Pastoral Theology in the United Secession Hall in 1847. *Small*, I, 505.

³⁵ Mrs Jean Maclean (53), widow and proprietor of a fruiterers at 77 Princes Street, lived with her sister and nine children at 10 Hanover Street. Mrs Maclean, James ("Mr Maclean") (31), Eliza (19) and Christina (14) are mentioned later when visiting the Boyds at Melrose.

³⁶ "New marbles" refers to the "white marble mantelpiece" mentioned in the entry for 24 January; a chiffonier is a sideboard for the drawing-room.

³⁷ In 1835–36 James Boyd, "cabinet maker", lived at 7 Broughton Place; by 1841 he had moved to 10 Duncan Street (now Dundonald Street) and by 1844 he was at 14 Scotland Street. During the 1830's, John Boyd, "upholsterer and undertaker", lived at "22 Duncan Street and Scotland Street Lane", and by 1841 he was at 2 York Place. It is possible that the Boyd workshop was in Scotland Street Lane; later it was in Anderson's Court – see note 21.

³⁸ George Wombwell, 1778–1850, starting from nothing gradually built up a travelling menagerie reputed to be the finest in the kingdom.

³⁹ A slight change of a saying by Lavinus (not Virginia) in Macaulay's Lay, "Virginia":

"Now all these things are over – yes all thy pretty ways,

Thy needlework, thy prattle, thy snatches of old lays."

⁴⁰ The U.P. Synod Hall and Divinity College were at 5 Queen Street, in the premises now occupied by the B.B.C.

⁴¹ Pliny Miles, later called by *The Scotsman* "Professor Miles", published in New York a book on Mnemotechny which was in its fifth edition by 1847; this edition is in the Reference Room of the Public Library. There is no entry for Miles in the *Dictionary of American Biography*.

⁴² Harriet Martineau, 1802–76, wrote a series of books for young people, also books on economics, history and religion; she first adopted Unitarian and later anti-theological views. Sir Paul Harvey, *Oxford Companion to English Literature* (Oxford, 1966).

⁴³ The office of the National Security Savings Bank (now H.M. Commissary Office) was at the head of the Mound. According to an advertisement in the Post Office Directory for 1850 there were 25,955 individual subscribers; the balances of 21,574 of these averaged £3.17.4.

⁴⁴ At the end of the Diary are two pages per month for cash entries and withdrawals; these are meticulously recorded. By the end of the year James had a credit balance of £12.11.0.

⁴⁵ "Vuillo" is James's mishearing of "Philo". Mr Robertson in his Genesis lectures was following a commentary, possibly *The Pulpit Commentary* by Spence and Exell.

⁴⁶ The minister of St Stephen's parish did not "come out" in 1843. A temporary place of worship for adherents of the Free Church was secured in Straiton House, Wemyss Place; in 1846 the property was purchased and adapted for congregational use; this was Free St Stephen's. Rev. Dr William Ewing, *Annals of the Free Church of Scotland* (1904) – afterwards cited as *Ewing*.

⁴⁷ Rev. Francis Gillies, 1808–62, was translated from Rattray to Free St Stephen's in 1846. *Ewing*, I, 168.

⁴⁸ This was a group of young men who met, usually on Friday evenings, to hear and discuss a paper by one of their members.

⁴⁹ Rev. Alexander Bonar, 1810–92, educated at the High School, was Free Church minister at Collace in Perthshire. *Ewing*, I, 98.

⁵⁰ The *Oxford English Dictionary* (OED), gives 1846 as the first record of this word. The reference is to the Second Coming of Christ to reign for a thousand years on earth. It was firmly believed by many mid-Victorians of the Evangelical persuasion, all prominent in philanthropic causes. The only text that bears on this seems to be Revelation, XX, 1–5. Neither the Westminster Confession of Faith nor its exposition by the Rev. Robert Shaw – see note 52 – gives the idea any authority. James Boyd appears to be orthodox, and Mr Bonar heterodox.

⁵¹ Robert Southey, 1774–1843, was Poet Laureate from 1813 until his death.

⁵² The "Deity of the Son of God was controverted and denied at an early period of the Christian Church" by the Arians, and later by the Socinians. "The modern Socinians who called themselves Unitarians, the disciples of Dr Priestley, . . . maintain that Christ was a mere man." Robert Shaw, *The Reformed Faith, an Exposition of the Westminster Confession of Faith* (1845, re-published 1974).

⁵³ George William Bell, M.D., 1813–89, was the author, as James thought, of *Day and Night in the Wynds of Edinburgh*. Originally published in 1849 and re-issued at least four times before the end of 1850, it was reprinted, with a short biography of the author, by E.P. Publishing Ltd., Wakefield, Yorkshire, in 1973. The descriptions of life around the High Street are based on Dr Bell's own visits.

⁵⁴ A word for bushmen, aborigines of Cape Colony, South Africa.

⁵⁵ Rev. Andrew Elliot, 1790–1855, went from Coldstream to the Secession Church in Ford (Midlothian) in 1818. He was the editor of *The Original Secession Magazine*, and was Moderator in 1843. *Small*, I, 583.

⁵⁶ Rev. David M. Croom, 1810–82, of Sanquhar, succeeded Mr Robertson in Portsburgh in 1852. *Small*, I, 245 and 443.

⁵⁷ James C. Pennington, 1809–70, was an American negro slave who escaped and was befriended by a Quaker. He attended evening classes and eventually became a teacher, preacher and author. *The Fugitive Blacksmith* tells of his escape and rescue. *Dictionary of American Biography*.

⁵⁸ "Trumpery paragraphs reserved to fill up columns of newspapers etc." *OED*.

⁵⁹ Margaret Campbell, daughter of Walter Campbell of Shawfield, was the wife of Francis, 6th Earl of Wemyss.

⁶⁰ Francis Jeffrey, 1773–1850, a High School pupil, became a Lord of the Court of Session in 1834. James wrote in his "Memorabilia", "The great men of our land are yearly diminishing and if we exclude Wordsworth, Dickens and Macaulay, we may truly ask 'Our great men, where are they?'"

⁶¹ John Thomson Gordon, 1813–65; Sheriff of Midlothian, 1848–65.

⁶² See note 26 for Mr Somerville. Mr Scott was a missionary in Demerara, but is not listed as a minister.

⁶³ Rev. George Johnston, 1800–71, was inducted in Nicolson Street U.P. Church in 1831. *Small*, I, 45 and 430.

⁶⁴ John Leyden, 1775–1811, was born in Denholm; poet and linguist, he helped Scott to collect material for *The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*; trained for the Church, but never ordained, he studied medicine and went as a surgeon to India, where he became subsequently a Professor of Hindustani and a Judge. *Scenes of Infancy* (some 2,000 lines) was written in 1803 just before he left for India.

⁶⁵ The British Linen Company's Bank at 38–39 St Andrew's Square was designed by David Bryce; it is now a Bank of Scotland. One of the statues on James's list represents not Art but Architecture. The official opening was on 29 May 1851. C. A. Malcolm, *The History of the British Linen Bank* (Edinburgh, 1950).

⁶⁶ John Gibson (11) was a classmate. R.H.S. Archives. He lived at 25 Scotland Street.

⁶⁷ Burns dedicated the Edinburgh edition of his poems (1787) to the Caledonian Hunt. The quotation should read "I was bled to the plough and am independent."

⁶⁸ Chambers' *Papers for the People* was a series "embracing History, Archaeology, Biography, Science, the Industrial and Fine Arts, the leading topics in Social Economy; together with Criticism, Fiction, Personal Narrative and other branches of Elegant Literature – each number containing a distinct subject". The first number was "The Bonaparte Family", then "The Sepulchres of Etruria" and "Valerie Dulcos; a Tale"; the sixth was also a tale, "The Sunken Rock". The *Papers* were published weekly and each cost 1½d; the first number was published on 2 February 1850. W. & R. Chambers, *Catalogue*.

⁶⁹ Mr Donald Sinclair (52) was a widower who lived in the Janitor's Lodge with two unmarried sisters; they kept a servant.

⁷⁰ Tom Jeffrey was in Dr Gunn's class in 1849–50. R.H.S. Archives.

⁷¹ Henry Kirke White, 1785–1806, wrote at an early age a book of verse which caught Southey's attention; with his backing White went to Cambridge University, where he achieved a considerable reputation before his early death. Byron praised him in *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*.

⁷² Martin Chuzzlewit was first published as a serial in 1843–44. The "Cheap Edition" was published from May to November 1849, (a) in 32 numbers at 1½d. each and (b) in 8 parts at 7d. each; on 8 December 1849 it was published in one volume at 4/6d. R. L. Pattens, *Charles Dickens and his Publishers* (Oxford U.P., 1978).

From his remarks James appears to have bought the 1½d. numbers.

⁷³ "Turner's Grammatical Exercises – Part I – Larger type by the whole class, smaller type to page 46 by the higher division." Rector's Report, in Steven, *op. cit.*

William Turner was master at the Free School, Colchester. The full title was *Grammatical Exercises on the Moods, Tenses and Syntax of the Latin Language adapted to Ruddiman's Rudiments; new edition revised and corrected by Aglionby R. Carson*. See note 494.

⁷⁴ Not in OED nor in the Scottish National Dictionary (SND); the latter, however, gives one meaning of "bucket" as "a big loose boot" (1824).

⁷⁵ William Dargavel was a class-mate from 1849–51. R.H.S. Archives.

⁷⁶ See page 140.

⁷⁷ Thomas Maitland, 1792–1851, took the title Lord Dundrennan when he was made a Lord of the Court of Session.

⁷⁸ Rev. Walter Turnbull, 1817–50, was born near Hawick; in 1837 he "found occupation with his relative, Mr John Boyd of York Place". He entered the U.P. Church College in 1840 and taught in Portsburgh Sabbath

School. He went to Jamaica in January 1849, having married Margaret Grieve the previous December. He died on 16 March 1850. *The Missionary Record of the U.P. Church*, June 1850.

In 1841 Turnbull, then a "journeyman carpenter" lived next door to James in Duncan Street. See also note 176.

⁷⁹ W. E. Aytoun, 1813–65, was Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres at Edinburgh University, and in 1850 Sheriff of Orkney; he wrote *Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers* (1849) in the style of Scott.

⁸⁰ George Robertson (44), a master tailor, his wife Janet (40) and their four children lived at 1 Scotland Street.

⁸¹ John Wilson, 1785–1854, "Christopher North", was Professor of Moral Philosophy at Edinburgh University. *The Foresters* was published in 1825; Wordsworth wrote of an earlier novel "More mawkish stuff I never encountered." E. Swann, *Christopher North* (Edinburgh, 1934).

⁸² In 1850 it was *The Edinburgh Evening Courant*, published on Monday and Thursday, price 4½d. Afterwards cited as *E. E. Courant*.

⁸³ Rev. Dr Joseph Brown, 1810–97, was ordained at Dalkeith in 1834. *Small*, I, 55, and II, 100.

⁸⁴ Andrew Falkner, Junior, Writing Master, 63 South Bridge. Edinburgh Postal Directory, afterwards cited as *Directory*.

⁸⁵ This was an attempt to have Post Offices closed on Sundays and consequently no collections or deliveries. *The Scotsman* (20 February) reported a meeting of what it called "our Edinburgh Pharisees" to petition the Government to prohibit all communication by letter from Saturday to Monday. The "row" was caused by the Prizewinner moving a further clause to the petition, that the exacting on Sunday of unnecessary labour from domestic servants and from cab and carriage drivers was also a sin. In clearing the dissentients "a scene of brutal violence ensued" in which one man had his arm broken.

⁸⁶ The only bookseller of that name in the *Directory* is A. Tod, 1 St Patrick Square; possibly Mrs Tod was employed by a Princes Street bookseller.

⁸⁷ Mrs Catherine Crow, 1800–76, wrote many novels and also books for children. She lived in Edinburgh for many years. *The Adventures of Susan Hopley* was published in 1841.

⁸⁸ Felicia Hemans, 1793–1855, is chiefly remembered for her poem *Casabianca*, which begins:

"The boy stood on the burning deck
Whence all but he had fled."

⁸⁹ 4 Queen Street, next door to the U.P. Synod Hall.

⁹⁰ The funeral of Major Crouch, Fort Major, Edinburgh Castle, to the Dean Cemetery; "The event excited considerable interest and the route of the procession was thronged by crowds of spectators." *The Scotsman*, 27 February.

⁹¹ Catherine Sinclair, 1800–64, a daughter of Sir John Sinclair, wrote many children's books and novels and was much engaged in philanthropic work.

⁹² "Last night, between seven and eight o'clock, a fire broke out in the extensive establishment of Messrs. J. and R. Raines and Co., wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists, South Place, Leith Walk, which has involved the destruction of property to a great amount. . . . The loss is estimated at £10,000 to £20,000. . . . The Lord Provost was present with Sheriff Gordon and Sheriffs Arkley and Jamieson." *E. E. Courant*, 25 February.

⁹³ Lockhart McLaren, watchmaker, 6 Duncan Street. *Directory*.

⁹⁴ The Scottish Young Men's Society organised a course of ten lectures in St Andrew's Church on Tuesday nights from 26 February to 30 April. The entrance fees were "Gentlemen 1/6, Ladies 1/0". The subjects included Self-knowledge and Self-culture, the Bible and Christianity in various aspects, the Druids and Sir Isaac Newton. Eight of the lecturers were ministers.

⁹⁵ Rev. Dr William Lindsay Alexander, 1815–77, of the Congregational Chapel, Argyle Square, was a scholar, preacher and theologian with a European reputation. His *Iona* (1850), contains speculations on the Druids.

⁹⁶ Sir William Allan, 1782–1850, President of the Royal Scottish Academy; he was born in Edinburgh and had part of his education at the High School under William Nicol, Burns' crony.

⁹⁷ "Pea Jacket or Pilot Coat 1830's on. (M). Worn either as an overcoat or as a short closed coat, and made of pilot cloth or mohair. D-B with wide lapels and velvet collar, the skirts closed behind. As an overcoat made loose and sack-like, the corners cut square, and ending above the knees.

In the 1850's it was given huge buttons and often a short back vent. From 1860 it became known as a REEFER." C. W. and P. Cunningham and C. Beard, *Dictionary of English Costume, 900–1900* (London, 1960).

⁹⁸ The High School Quarter Days were 1 October, 15 December, 1 March and 15 May. Steven, *op. cit.*

⁹⁹ From Charles Dickens' *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

¹⁰⁰ The Fees were raised in 1847 from £1 to £1.10 per quarter for the four classical masters. There were extra fees for those who took subjects such as Arithmetic, French or Fencing in the afternoon. In addition there was a Matriculation Fee of 5/- and an optional Library Fee. With a class of 107 (as it was in 1849–50), Dr Boyd would draw some £420 per annum in fees alone. Steven, *op. cit.*

¹⁰¹ Robert Pollock, 1789–1827, was educated for the ministry of the Secession Church and had a charge in England. *The Course of Time* runs to some 10,000 lines.

¹⁰² The class was divided into divisions of about fifteen boys each, sub-divided into sections of five; each section was in charge of a monitor who was responsible for their homework. Steven, *op. cit.*

¹⁰³ The sixteen-year-old son of David Craik, s.s.c., 11 Duncan Street.

¹⁰⁴ The house was for sale by public roup at Dowells, 18 George Street. It was a main door flat "with Area and sunken Flat also cellars and back garden"; rent £60.15/-. It was advertised in *The Scotsman*, the upset price on 9 February was £785, and on 2 March, £735.

¹⁰⁵ Possibly Dr W. A. Gray, 20 Bristo Street. *Directory*.

¹⁰⁶ Sir David Wilkie, 1785–1841; Sir Edward Landseer, 1802–73; and Sir John Watson Gordon, 1778–1864, who succeeded Sir William Allan as President of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1850, and was knighted in that year.

¹⁰⁷ Rev. Edward Bickersteth, 1786–1850, was an evangelical Church of England clergyman. He travelled for the Missionary Society and was the author of many tracts and treatises.

¹⁰⁸ Miss Margaret Boyack (38) and Miss Joanna Boyack (29), both "proprietors of houses", lived at 10 Duncan Street.

¹⁰⁹ James is referring to a story in verse at the end of the *Scrymgeour* poetry book. It relates how a certain man told a neighbour that he had been so ill that his vomit had been "black as a crow". The neighbour told another that the man had vomited a crow; he told another neighbour that it was two crows; this last reports that it was three crows! The author was John Byrom, 1692–1763, who wrote "Christians awake! salute the happy morn".

¹¹⁰ Charles Cowden Clarke, 1787–1877, friend of Lamb and Keats.

¹¹¹ Sir James Gibson-Craig, w.s., 1765–1850 (who added "Craig" on succeeding Robert Craig of Riccarton), was the father of William Gibson-Craig, M.P. for Edinburgh.

¹¹² *The Scotsman* (9 March) quotes a letter to a Mr Peck in Liverpool from his son in San Francisco saying that he had news that Sir John and his party had found the North West Passage, but doubts the report. Sir John had died in 1847, though this was not known until 1854.

¹¹³ "Jonathan" is the American equivalent of "John Bull".

¹¹⁴ Dr William Maxwell Gunn, 1806–51, was appointed to the High School as one of the classical masters in 1843; in 1849–50 he was in charge of the Fourth Class, of 71 pupils. He was the author of *Religion in connexion with a Natural System of Instruction* (Edinburgh, 1840) – see also note 11. Possibly owing to the stress caused by a difference of opinion with the Free Church Synod he died at forty-five.

¹¹⁵ Eliza Cook, 1818–89, published her *Journal* from 1849 to 1854. She also wrote much verse, including "The Old Armchair". *Cambridge Biography of English Literature*, III, 284.

¹¹⁶ Not traced; possibly in *The Scottish Press*.

¹¹⁷ The Misses Margaret (26) and Janet (24) Laidlaw lived at 26 Duncan Street with their widowed father (52), a retired inn-keeper.

¹¹⁸ James thinks he is not as quick as he should be!

¹¹⁹ John Davidson, James's cousin, was one of a firm of house decorators, Davidson, Peters and Bryden, of 46 George Street. See entry for 18 May.

¹²⁰ James Miller (51), a solicitor, his wife Anne (33) and their son John (2) lived at 20 Nelson Street.

¹²¹ James Grahame, 1765–1811. *The Sabbath* was much praised, but not by the *Edinburgh Review* or Byron, who called him "Graveyard Grahame". The lines quoted occur in a passage of some dozen lines, the normal length for a Saturday's lesson.

¹²² William Ramsay of Barnton, 1809–50, reputedly "the richest commoner in Scotland", died at Barnton House; he was interested in horse-breeding and racing; M.P. for Stirlingshire, 1831, and for Midlothian, 1841–45.

¹²³ This may have been any one of several Alexanders who were ministers of the U.P. Church.

¹²⁴ "in the cap way" means that they were selling caps, according to *OED*; it is a difficult sentence to understand, perhaps an "and" has been omitted after "way", perhaps the umbrellas covered the women.

¹²⁵ Peter Scott, Clothier and Shirt Merchant, 9 South Bridge. *Directory*.

¹²⁶ *The Scotsman* gives a whole column to this; for "surgical" read "psychological"? Peter Pearson, the murderer, was sent to Perth Penitentiary.

¹²⁷ "Banvard's Royal Picture of the Mississippi River in the Waterloo Rooms, the same as exhibited by command at Windsor Castle, will open in Edinburgh on Monday evening next. Admission – Front Seats 2s. Back Seats 1s. Gallery 6d." *The Scotsman*, 30 January. On 23 February *The Scotsman* reported that the show "continues to attract a large share of public attention and most deservedly as it is the most interesting exhibition of the kind that has ever been in Edinburgh".

¹²⁸ The Waterloo Rooms were also known as the Calton Convening Rooms, number 27 on the north side of Waterloo Place.

¹²⁹ Rev. W. Hanna, *Memoirs of Thomas Chalmers, D.D., LL.D.* (1849–52).
See Note 80.

¹³⁰ Presumably the Rev. Dr Alexander Macleod, 1818–91, of Strathaven not Stranraer. *Small*, II, 49 and 229.

¹³¹ "Strand: an artificial water-channel or gutter, a street gutter." *SND*.

¹³² From Kirke White's poem "To an early primrose". See note 71.

¹³³ In 1849–50 out of 428 boys in the High School there were nine from Ireland, 63.3% of the boys were from Edinburgh, 23.4% from elsewhere in Scotland and 13.3% from furth of Scotland. R.H.S. Archives.

¹³⁴ Rev. Dr John Eadie, 1799–1876, of Cambridge Street Free Church, Glasgow, Professor at the United Secession Hall. He published *Lectures on the Bible to the Young*. *Small*, II, 67 and 101.

¹³⁵ James and his mother would board the train at Scotland Street Station. Angus Graham, "The Edinburgh, Leith and Newhaven Railway", *Book of the Old Edinburgh Club*, XXXIII, 159–64.

¹³⁶ This was the twenty-fourth Annual Exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy, opened on 16 February; admission 1/-, catalogue 6d. Number 50 was the only picture exhibited by Sir William Allan. "Fun" (232) and "Curiosity" (393) were by John Faed. Thomas Faed's picture was "Jeannie Deans and the Duke of Argyle".

¹³⁷ The quotation is included in lines 715–32, which was probably the section for Saturday's study.

¹³⁸ Presumably the daughter of Robert Hogue, Surgeon Dentist, 65 Queen Street.

¹³⁹ Sir John Dick Lauder of Fountainhall and Grange, 1813–67, was accused of striking and kicking a railway guard at Waverley Station. The guard had discovered that during a journey from Glasgow to Edinburgh Sir John and his friends had vandalised one of the compartments. Police came and the guard said it would be necessary to detain Sir John, but a message arrived from the Stationmaster to say that it would be enough to take Sir John's card. Sir John was tried before a jury in the Sheriff Court and fined £10 or thirty days' imprisonment. *The Scotsman*, 30 March. In a leader on 24 April, *The Scotsman* criticised a "fiery" article in *The Fife Herald* which held that if Sir John had been a poor man he would have been sent to prison.

¹⁴⁰ Cowper's *Task*, Book IV, "The Winter Evening", line 34. *The Scotsman* of the date reports the "disastrous effects of the hurricane on the Scotch coast".

¹⁴¹ "Mr. Scott" has not been traced.

¹⁴² "to hunt (the) gowk, to go on a fool's errand, to be made a (n April) fool of". *SND*. The "gauk" or "gowk" is the cuckoo.

¹⁴³ The first number of *Household Words* was published on Saturday, 30 March. It consisted of 24 pages, each having two columns, closely packed without any kind of illustration. All the contributions were anonymous but from the paper's payment sheets it has been possible to learn who was the writer of each contribution. In the first number were (1) *Lizzie* by Mrs Gaskell; (2) *Valentine's Day at the Post Office* by Charles Dickens and W. H. Wills; (3) *The Amusements of the People* by "C.D."; (4) *An Incident in the Life of Mlle. Clairon* by George Hogarth; (5) *The Wayside Well* by William Allingham; (6) *A Bundle of Emigrants' Letters* by "C.D." and Caroline Chisholm, and (7) *Abraham and the Fireworshipper* by Leigh Hunt. The whole production is light in style, moral in tone, a mixture of improvement and interest aimed at the middle classes. Dickens not only contributed articles but also supervised the contributions of others very carefully. Anne Lohrli, *Household Words, Table of Contents, Lists of Contributors based on the Household Words Office Book* (Canada, 1973).

¹⁴⁴ See note 139.

¹⁴⁵ John Menzies "bookseller and publisher" founded the firm in 1833, at 61 Princes Street, where it remained until 1858. In 1928 it moved to 16/17 and to 138 Princes Street later. His home was at 16 Scotland Street.

¹⁴⁶ The Evangelical Alliance was formed in London in 1846 "to associate and concentrate the strength of an enlightened Protestantism against the encroachments of Popery and Puseyism and to promote the interests of Scriptural Christianity". *The Concise Dictionary of the Christian Church* (Oxford, 1977). On 3 April the Alliance held a Public Breakfast (tickets 6d) in honour of Dr Achilli, who admitted that the Inquisition was probably within its rights in imprisoning him for preaching against Roman Catholicism. "I assure you that the Inquisition has by no

means terrified me . . . The soldiers of the French Republic came to free me but this happened because the good brethren of England had concussed the Government of France." *The Scotsman*, 6 April.

¹⁴⁷ Rev. William Robertson, 1805–82, of New Greyfriars, convener of the Committee for Correspondence with Foreign Churches; he devoted himself to home mission work in the Grassmarket and in 1846 established the first Ragged School in Edinburgh. He is commemorated by a plaque at the west end of the Grassmarket. *Fasti of the Church of Scotland*, I, 35.

¹⁴⁸ George Lees, A.M., Lecturer in Natural Philosophy, School of Arts, Adam Square. *Directory*.

¹⁴⁹ John Gray was manager of *The North British Advertiser*, J. and J. Gray, 8 Melbourne Place, were the publishers. See note 32.

¹⁵⁰ *The Task*, lines 491–505.

¹⁵¹ Probably the house called "Denham Green" on the site now occupied by the Telephone Exchange in Denham Green Terrace. O.S. Map, 1852; Edinburgh and its environs, Sheet 14.

¹⁵² The congregation first built a church in Rose Street and when it became too small they built in Broughton Place in 1821; the minister in 1850 was Rev. Dr John Brown, 1783–1858. *Small*, I, 437–9.

¹⁵³ A very sentimental tale by Dickens.

¹⁵⁴ By Samuel Sidney.

¹⁵⁵ The question of National Education was an important one in 1850. The attitude of the Free Church and the U.P. Church is best summed up in Dr Begg's motion in the Free Church Assembly of 1850: "That the national education of Scotland is in a most unsatisfactory state, both in its amount and quality, and because of the exclusive connection with the Established Church now embracing only a minority of the population; and that unless immediate means are adopted for securing a comprehensive and effective system, the evil, instead of abating, will increase as the population advances." N. L. Walker, *Chapters from the History of the Free Church of Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1895). The meeting was reported at great length in the newspapers. The Chairman was Adam Black, former Lord Provost (see note 428), replacing Sir David Brewster (see note 335), who had to go to London. Brewster wrote "It is certainly one of the most important questions which has ever been submitted to the citizens of Europe." *E.E. Courant*, 11 April.

¹⁵⁶ See note 34.

¹⁵⁷ Rev. Dr James Begg, 1808–83, minister of Newington Free Church. *Ewing*, I, 93.

¹⁵⁸ Charles Cowan, of Valleyfield, 1801–89, paper manufacturer and M.P. for Edinburgh, 1847–59; he was a prominent Free Church layman.

¹⁵⁹ James Crawford, 1804–76; Sheriff of Perth, 1848–53, and later Lord Ardmillan.

¹⁶⁰ This bill proposed to make it legal for a man to marry his deceased wife's sister. W. C. Sleigh of London, barrister at law, and Thomas Russell, ironmonger, of Hunter Square, a baillie, were in favour on grounds of expediency; the Rt. Hon. William Johnston, Lord Provost, and others at the meeting were against, on biblical grounds. R. J. Moxey was Superintendent of Police. Johnston had called a meeting of those opposed to the bill, but it was not made clear in the advertisement whether others were invited. Messrs Sleigh and Russell tried to propose an amendment but were not allowed to speak. When they protested, the Lord Provost called on Mr Moxey to remove them. A row ensued in which a breach of the peace was committed. On 10 April, Sleigh was fined two guineas, Russell one, in the Police Court. *E.E. Courant*, 11 April.

¹⁶¹ Andrew Combe, M.D., 1797–1847, was born in Edinburgh; a physiologist and phrenologist, he was "physician extraordinary" to the Queen in Scotland.

¹⁶² *Household Narrative* gave a summary of the news of the month.

¹⁶³ *The Task*, Book V, 704–19.

¹⁶⁴ Rev. Dr Thomas Guthrie, 1803–73, minister of Free St John's; the effect of his "Plea for the Ragged Schools" was electric and he became identified with the movement, personally in Edinburgh and in name and influence throughout the country. *Ewing*, I, 179.

¹⁶⁵ His statue is in Princes Street Gardens, near the West End.

¹⁶⁶ Rev. Dr John Ker, 1818–86, was ordained at Alnwick and translated to Sydney Place Church, Glasgow, in 1851. *Small*, II, 40.

¹⁶⁷ Newton St Boswells was a two hours' train journey from Edinburgh; the single 1st class fare was 8/6; 2nd, 6/3, and 3rd, 4/-.

¹⁶⁸ Rev. David Lumgair, 1816–74, was ordained in Newton St Boswells in 1844. *Small*, II, 465. "A sound gospel preacher, a faithful pastor, a genial and most estimable man, a kind and faithful friend." James Tait, *Two Centuries of Border Church Life* (Kelso, 1889), vol. II, 260.

¹⁶⁹ Isaiah, II, 10.
¹⁷⁰ They were recuperating in Morningside.
¹⁷¹ *The Task*, Book V, 719–32.
¹⁷² Thomas Cunningham, 61 North Bridge. *Edinburgh Directory*.
¹⁷³ *Illustrations of Cheapness: a Globe*, by Charles Knight.
¹⁷⁴ By Mrs Catherine Crow. See note 87.
¹⁷⁵ J. S. Knowles, 1784–1862, a prolific dramatist, may have been in Edinburgh for the benefit performances for Mr and Mrs Keane at the Theatre Royal on 20 and 24 April.

¹⁷⁶ See note 78. "Turnbull: Died at Mount Zion, Jamaica, on the 16th March, Rev. Walter Turnbull, of the United Presbyterian Church, Cornwall. Mr Turnbull died of a decline after having been engaged in the Jamaica Mission for less than one year." *U.P. Magazine*, June 1850; see note 416.

¹⁷⁷ The 38th anniversary of the Congregational Union of Scotland was to be held from Tuesday to Thursday, and Dr Binney, delegate from the Congregational Union of England and Wales, was expected to take part. Rev. Dr Thomas Binney, 1798–1874, was pastor at Weigh House, London, and twice chairman of the Union; he was a noted controversialist.

¹⁷⁸ See note 95.

¹⁷⁹ Rev. Dr Ralph Wardlaw, 1779–1853, was from 1819 minister of the Congregational Chapel, West George Street, Glasgow. His later years were disturbed by charges impeaching his integrity in financial affairs.

¹⁸⁰ The name "Independents" for "Congregationalists" is derived from the "Old Scots Independents" one of the sources of Scottish Congregationalism along with the Glasites and the Bereans. H. Escott, *A History of Scottish Congregationalism* (Glasgow, 1960), pp. 24–36.

¹⁸¹ William Bennison was accused of murdering his wife by administering arsenic; James Deary and Daniel O'Rourke, Irish labourers, were accused of murdering William Fairbairn in Kelso. *The Scotsman*, 24 April; *E.E. Courant*, 22 April.

¹⁸² *The Scotsman*, of 5 February and later dates, deals with "an action at the instance of Mr Snare, the exhibitor of the picture of Charles I by Velasquez [not Van Dyck], against the trustees of the Earl of Fife for damage sustained through the proceedings of the defenders after their seizure of the portrait which they alleged had been "stolen or surreptitiously extracted" from the estate of the late James, Earl of Fife".

¹⁸³ In 1850 Communion Sundays were on 10 February, 28 April, 28 July and 27 October. The April and October celebrations were preceded by a Fast Day on the Thursday and church services on the Thursday and Friday, as well as services on the Sunday and Monday.

¹⁸⁴ Rev. Dr Alexander Beith, 1791–1891, was minister of Stirling Free Church. *Ewing*, I, 94.

¹⁸⁵ Rev. William Dickson (not Dick), 1824–55, was ordained at Balerno in 1847. *Small*, I, 621.

¹⁸⁶ Argyll Square Congregational Chapel, North College Street.

¹⁸⁷ A plunge bath allowed complete immersion. In 1850 such baths were rare, as James appreciated; the baths were fixed and had a drain pipe, but had to be filled by hand.

¹⁸⁸ An probable quotation from Scott's *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto V, 2.

¹⁸⁹ By Charles Dickens.

¹⁹⁰ By Perceval Leigh.

¹⁹¹ By John Forster.

¹⁹² By W. H. Wills.

¹⁹³ Rev. Dr Samuel Miller, 1810–81, was from 1844 minister of St Matthew's Free Church, Glasgow. *Ewing*, I, 269.

¹⁹⁴ This was the second Communion of the year; for "sermon", see note 23.

¹⁹⁵ St Luke's Free Church, Young Street.

¹⁹⁶ Rev. Dr Alexander Neil Somerville, 1813–89, was minister of Anderston Free Church, Glasgow. He undertook missionary visits to Spain, India, Australia, South Africa and Asia Minor. *Ewing*, I, 323.

¹⁹⁷ Rev. Dr John Newlands, 1803–61, was minister of Wilson U.P. Church, Perth. *Small*, II, 555.

¹⁹⁸ Prince Arthur, Duke of Connaught, was born 1 May. According to Court reports, the Queen entertained the Queen of the Belgians to luncheon, attended Church and took a drive in an open carriage in the last week of April. Lady Longford seems to have the right explanation: "Every Victorian going into labour was said to have been 'taken ill'." E. Longford, *Victoria R.I.* (1966), p. 721.

¹⁹⁹ Samuel Bagster (the elder), 1772–1851, published editions of his Polyglot Bible from 1816 onwards.

²⁰⁰ Adam Black, teacher of English and Elocution, 31 Nicolson Street. *Directory*.

²⁰¹ William Donaldson Thomson was in Class I in 1849–50. R.H.S. Archives.

²⁰² "Lochiel's Warning" by Thomas Campbell, 1777–1843, was published anonymously, with "Hohenlinden", in 1802. It is a duologue, in some 90 lines, between Lochiel and a Wizard who warns him not to go to Culloden. It contains the line "Coming events cast their shadows before."

²⁰³ James Carstairs Tod (15) was in Class III (Mr Carmichael's) in 1849–50. R.H.S. Archives.

²⁰⁴ Was this the letter inviting the Rev. Mr Bell to stay with them? See note 210. Presumably his father signed the letter. The reply was received the next day, which seems unlikely, even for 1850!

²⁰⁵ Joseph Noel Paton, 1821–1901, was elected to the Royal Scottish Academy in 1850. In 1866 he was appointed H.M. Royal Limner in Scotland and was knighted. The picture (no. 151) was bought for £700; it is now in the National Gallery.

²⁰⁶ There was no picture with this title in the Exhibition; possibly "His First Trews" (no. 340) by Robert McInnes.

²⁰⁷ By Sir John Watson Gordon, 1788–1864; no. 152.

²⁰⁸ By Sir Edwin Landseer, 1802–73; no. 365, it is now in the Royal collection.

²⁰⁹ "Tirocinium" (lines 296–313) is an attack on English Public Schools, contrasting their harsh treatment of young boys with the bliss and innocence of their earlier years.

²¹⁰ Rev. John (not George) Peden Bell, 1818–75, was ordained at Midmar U.P. Church, Aberdeenshire, in 1849. He published religious works showing "a philosophic mind without corresponding gifts of expression". *Small*, I, 33.

²¹¹ The Synod was held from 6 to 10 May.

²¹² By Charles Dickens and W. H. Wills.

²¹³ By William Howitt.

²¹⁴ Possibly the wife of John Gellatly (48), engraver and lithographic printer, 26 George Street, who lived at 14 Scotland Street. They had five children and kept two servants.

²¹⁵ William Graham, of the Naval and Military Academy, 78 Queen Street. *Directory*.

²¹⁶ Rev. James Meikle, 1787–1870, was ordained at Beith in 1812. As outgoing Moderator he preached a sermon on the opening day of the Synod. *Small*, II, 530.

²¹⁷ Rev. Henry Angus, 1794–1860, was ordained in 1816 at St Nicolas, Aberdeen. "His preaching was limited owing to his delivery." *Small*, I, 13.

²¹⁸ By W. H. Wills.

²¹⁹ By Samuel Sydney.

²²⁰ The business for the Synod on Wednesday was the affairs of the Theological Hall.

²²¹ See note 26.

²²² Rev. Dr David King, 1808–83, of Greyfriars U.P. Church, Glasgow, had recently visited Jamaica with his wife because she suffered from a pulmonary disease. *U.P. Magazine*, June 1850; *Small*, I, 479, and II, 25 and 206.

²²³ Rev. George Blyth, 1797–1866, after service in Bristol, Edinburgh, and in Russia, was sent to Jamaica as a missionary in Hampden in 1823. He returned in 1850 in impoverished health; he was allocated to mission service in Glasgow where he served for ten years. *Small*, II, 78.

²²⁴ Mr Blyth reported that "only two weeks before he left Jamaica he had been called upon to follow to the grave the mortal remains of Mr Turnbull who had so lately entered the field—one of the most devoted and pious servants of God whom he had ever known". *U.P. Magazine*, June 1850.

²²⁵ Rev. Frederic Monod was the representative of the Evangelical Churches of France, established in 1849. "The evangelical party, headed by Frederic Monod, separated from the Reformed Synod, renouncing all endowments and organising themselves on a purely voluntary basis." J. R. Fleming, *The Church in Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1927), p. 223.

²²⁶ Rev. Dr Thomas Archer, 1805–64, of Oxendon Street Church, London, where he was ordained in 1832. In addition to his church work he delivered many public lectures. *Small*, I, 591.

²²⁷ Mr Goldie, a missionary from Old Calabar, was the editor of a catechism and a collection of texts in the Old Calabar language. *U.P. Magazine*, 1850.

²²⁸ Rev. Peter Brown, 1800?–71, U.P. minister in Wishaw where he was inducted in 1831. *Small*, II, 240.

²²⁹ "The audience rose *en masse* to greet with most enthusiastic cheering Dr. Pennington who said he came among them 'as a stray Ethiopian – a fugitive slave'." *U.P. Magazine*. See note 57.

²³⁰ Rev. Dr William Anderson, 1798–1872, was inducted to John Street U.P. Church, Glasgow, after some differences of opinion with the Presbytery, particularly over a statement from the pulpit that, rather than the

hallelujahs of heaven, many sinners would prefer the company of that other place, could they but "carry on a lucrative brimstone traffic there, or did they find that there were wine, women and theatres in hell". *Small*, I, 16 and 452, II, 24, 27 and 134.

²³¹ By Richard Home.

²³² Several ministers named Miller attended the Synod; possibly the Rev. Alexander Miller of Keith, 1806–1900, was the one brought by Mr Bell. *Small*, I, 113 and 120, II, 500.

²³³ Probably the Rev. Andrew Murray of Forfar, 1814–90. *Small*, I, 83.

²³⁴ Rev. James Robertson, 1816–79, was ordained in Duncan Street U.P. Church, Newington, in 1848. *Small*, I, 474 and 535.

²³⁵ Mr Alexander, a ruling elder from Greenock, had been refused permission to take part in a laying on of hands at an ordination and asked for a decision from the Synod. The Synod ruled that under present regulations only teaching elders were allowed to take part, but they referred the matter back to presbyteries for their views. *The Scotsman*, 11 May.

In the Presbyterian churches the term *elders* includes the clergy (for distinction called *teaching elders*), but in ordinary language it is restricted to the *lay* or *ruling* elders who are chosen in each parish or congregation to act with the minister in the care of the congregation.

²³⁶ Rev. Henry Renton, 1804–77, was ordained at Kelso in 1830. In 1852 he went to Kaffraria to deal with troubles there and was so successful that on his return he was elected Moderator. *Small*, II, 264.

"In Edinburgh and other parts of the country Dr. John Brown and Peddie of Bristo, Harper and Stuart of Leith, Henderson of Galashiels, and Renton of Kelso were memorable leaders." *Fleming, op. cit.*

²³⁷ Rev. Andrew Robertson, 1810–75, was ordained at Stow in 1838. *Small*, II, 431.

²³⁸ Isaac Watts, 1674–1748, prolific hymn writer.

²³⁹ See note 256.

²⁴⁰ Rev. James Sherman, 1796–1862, was a popular English dissenting preacher and writer.

²⁴¹ After the Disruption, New Street Church became Canongate Free Church; in 1850 the minister was the Rev. W. Nisbet, 1809–69. *Ewing*, I, 284.

²⁴² The Church of Scotland Assembly Hall on the south side of Castle Hill, built in 1842–44; recently Highland Tolbooth St John's Church.

²⁴³ George Johnston, Edinburgh Temperance Hotel and Reading Room, 5 Nicolson Street. *Directory*.

²⁴⁴ Rev. John Steedman, 1813–84, was ordained in 1842 as colleague to Dr Stuart and Mr Stewart at Erskine Church, Stirling. *Small*, II, 669.

²⁴⁵ Rev. Dr Hugh Heugh, 1782–1846, was a prominent minister of the Secession Church and published a number of religious works. Rev. H. Macgill, *The Life of Hugh Heugh, D.D.* (Edinburgh, 1850); reviewed in *The Scotsman*, 20 July.

²⁴⁶ Probably the Fletchers of 35 Frederick Street; Fletcher and Hunter were watchmakers at 31 Frederick Street. *Directory*.

²⁴⁷ By Charles Dickens.

²⁴⁸ This may be a reference to the time James went to bed.

²⁴⁹ Macphail's *Edinburgh Ecclesiastical Journal* was published by William Macphail, printer, 2 Greenside Place. The first number (February 1846) contained seven articles in its 76 pages, with such titles as "The Established Church and its Position", "The Record of Missions" and "Hengstenberg on the Psalms" together with two reviews and a month by month chronicle for 1845; authors are not named. The *Journal* was published monthly in much the same form until at least 1853.

²⁵⁰ The authorised style of preaching a sermon was to speak apparently as the spirit moved; in actual fact sermons were usually written and learnt by heart. In time, however, some ministers, among them Dr Chalmers, read their sermons and this came to be tolerated, if not completely approved.

²⁵¹ "A few months before the end of the year . . . the places held by each boy at the close of the day are carefully marked. According to the average place derived from this each boy is finally ranked a few days before the end of July." Dr Gunn, as quoted by Steven, *op. cit.*

²⁵² See note 126.

²⁵³ Rev. Duncan McGregor, 1824–91, was ordained in Stornoway in 1849. *Ewing*, I, 229.

²⁵⁴ "A Visit to the Arctic Discovery Ships" by F. K. Hunt; see note 112.

²⁵⁵ By Perceval Leigh.

²⁵⁶ This was the sixth of Chambers' *Papers for the People*; see note 68.

²⁵⁷ "A levee was held in the County Hall, Lawnmarket and thereafter the Commissioner with a Guard of Honour of the 93rd. Highlanders proceeded on foot to the High Church to attend divine service." *E. E. Courant*, 23 May.

Mr John Boyd was at the levee. The *U.P. Magazine* for July remarks that "there was a slight abatement of the pomp attending the movements of Her Majesty's representative".

²⁵⁸ Rev. Dr Alexander Lockhart Simpson, 1785–1861, was ordained in 1812. He was Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland in 1849. *Fasti*, I, 152.

²⁵⁹ "Belonging or appertaining to the Established Church of Scotland after the Disruption of 1843, generally with derogatory force." *SND*.

²⁶⁰ Robert Montgomerie, 8th Lord Belhaven, 1793–1868, was for some years a representative Scottish peer; he had been created Baron Hamilton of Wishaw in the U.K. peerage in 1831.

²⁶¹ A grand military review in which the 13th Light Dragoons, the Royal Artillery and the 93rd Highlanders acted in combination. *The Scotsman*, 25 May.

²⁶² By William Weir.

²⁶³ "Feu duty – the annual rent paid by a vassal to his superior for tenure of lands . . . 1832." *OED*.

²⁶⁴ Rev. Dr James Henderson, 1797–1874, was minister of St Enoch's Free Church, Glasgow. *Ewing*, I, 184.

²⁶⁵ By Harriet Martineau.

²⁶⁶ The author of the couplet was Richard Porson, 1759–1808. J. S. Watson, *Life of Porson* (1861).

²⁶⁷ "The Irish Difficulty solved by Con McNale", by Browne.

²⁶⁸ Henry Peter Brougham, Baron Brougham and Vaux, 1778–1868, was educated at the High School and Edinburgh University. The book is *Historical Sketches of Statesmen in the time of George III*.

²⁶⁹ Rev. Alexander Salmon, 1802–64, of Paisley and Barrhead, went to Sydney, N.S.W., in 1849. *Ewing*, I, 309.

²⁷⁰ Edward Young, 1683–1765, is principally remembered for *The Complaint, or Night Thoughts on Life, Death and Immortality*, which contains the line "Procrastination is the thief of time".

²⁷¹ Dowell's Auction Rooms were at 65 George Street from 1830 to 1975, when the firm was incorporated in "Phillips in Scotland".

²⁷² Hannah More, 1745–1833, is best remembered as a "blue stocking" and as the friend of Burke, Horace Walpole, Reynolds and Johnson.

²⁷³ Lord Ashley moved an address to the Crown "that the Sabbath Day be one of rest in the Post Offices throughout the kingdom". The motion was passed. See note 85.

²⁷⁴ Possibly the Rev. Samuel Spence, 1803–91; after a period in Liverpool, then in Dundee as a U.P. minister, he transferred to the Free Church and became minister at Kilbirnie. *Ewing*, I, 234.

²⁷⁵ Newington Free Church.

²⁷⁶ Rev. Dr Robert Macdonald, 1813–93, was ordained at Blairgowrie in 1837. In central Scotland he was "like a torch of fire in a sheaf". He was to the fore in advocating the Free Church's programme for the building of schools and of New College. *Ewing*, I, 224.

²⁷⁷ Sir James Forrest, Bart., of Comiston, 1780–1860, was Lord Provost in 1838.

²⁷⁸ Rev. Dr James Hamilton, 1814–67, was in 1838 Dr Candlish's assistant in St George's Church, Edinburgh; in 1841 he was inducted in the National Scotch Church, Regent Square, London (founded by Edward Irving), where he remained until his death. He wrote a great many books and pamphlets, including *Memoirs of Lady Colquhoun* (1849).

²⁷⁹ The parching heat has come; Virgil, Eclogue VII, 48.

²⁸⁰ By F. K. Hunt.

²⁸¹ James' Uncle John was an undertaker as well as a cabinet maker.

²⁸² By Henry Morley.

²⁸³ Southey's "Thalaba", Book X.

²⁸⁴ "But love is indestructible,/Its holy flame for ever burneth."

²⁸⁵ Thrift is a great source of income. Cicero, *Paradoxa Stoicorum*, 6.3, 49.

²⁸⁶ See note 264.

²⁸⁷ Another extract from Young's "Night Thoughts" – see note 268.

²⁸⁸ There were only three trains from Edinburgh to Eskbank Station beside which Eskbank Cottage stood. They travelled, therefore, to Dalkeith Station and walked to Eskbank. Timetable facsimile in John Thomas, *The North British Railway*, vol. I (Newton Abbot, 1969).

²⁸⁹ Rev. James Mather, F.S.A.Scot., was librarian of the U.P. Church; he died 1856/57

²⁸⁷ Sir Andrew Agnew, Bart., of Lochnav, 1821–87, was ordained at Wigton Free Church in 1851. He was a strong supporter of Sabbatarianism, as had been his father when a Member of Parliament. *Ewing*, I, 78.

²⁸⁸ Albany Street Congregational Chapel.

²⁸⁹ Rev. T. W. B. Aveling (died 1884) was pastor of Kingsland Congregational Church, London. He was chairman of the Congregational Union in 1876.

²⁹⁰ William Duncan, s.s.c. (40), lived with his sister, Miss Duncan (44) at 1 Heriot Row; they kept three servants. James reported the death of Mrs Duncan, of the same address, on 20 March, presumably their mother. On 12 June he visited Mr Duncan.

²⁹¹ Mr Smith has not been traced.

²⁹² See note 247.

²⁹³ By Alexander Mackay.

²⁹⁴ By R. H. Horne.

²⁹⁵ By Charles Knight.

²⁹⁶ "The Orphans' Voyage Home", by R. H. Horne and Miss Earle. It describes how two orphans "close huddled side to side" died of cold on deck, while the other passengers "within their berths forgot the icy wind and snow".

²⁹⁷ See note 290.

²⁹⁸ See note 161. The appeals to the High Court by Sleigh and Russell were refused. *E.E. Courant*, 13 June.

²⁹⁹ Rev. Dr G. B. Cheever, 1807–90, was an American divine. The book was *Windings of the River of the Water of Life in the development, discipline and fruits of faith* (New York, 1849).

³⁰⁰ See note 260.

³⁰¹ The *Orion*, a comparatively new iron vessel of 519 tons, was on the run from Liverpool to Greenock, which it normally accomplished in about fifteen hours, when on a clear night and a calm sea, she struck a rock about three-quarters of a mile off shore near Portpatrick and sank. One hundred and fifty of the passengers were saved, but some fifty were missing, believed drowned. *The Scotsman*, 19 June. *Household Words* had an article on the subject on 3 August – "The Preservation of Life from Shipwreck".

³⁰² Suicide attempts were made from the Dean Bridge into the Water of Leith.

³⁰³ By Charles Dickens, who attacked Lord Ashley's Bill for closing Postal Services on Sundays.

³⁰⁴ George William Thomson (11) was in Class I, Dr Boyd's, in 1849–50. His father, James (53), a wine merchant, lived at 14 York Place with his wife, eight children and five servants.

³⁰⁵ The mountains will be in labour; the birth will be a single, laughable, little mouse. Horace, *Ars Poetica*, line 139.

³⁰⁶ There is no house in Melrose now known as Drummond Cottage. In the 1851 Census, however, a Mrs Wilson was landlady of a house in West Port next door to the Commercial Inn. The land and house in question were owned by an Andrew Drummond, and the houses in West Port were named "Drummond Street". It seems certain that the building, now a baker's shop, was the house called Drummond Cottage. In 1850 quite substantial houses were given the name of "cottage".

For a picture of Melrose a little earlier, see ed. D. M. Hood, *Melrose 1826* (Melrose Historical Association, 1978).

³⁰⁷ Hugh Gough, 1st Viscount Gough, had served in Africa, the West Indies, India and China. He retired from active service in 1849.

³⁰⁸ See note 202.

³⁰⁹ Robert Pate, a retired Lieutenant, struck the Queen with a "stick not thicker than a goose quill . . . The only effect which the attack had on the Queen was to cause her Majesty to raise her hand and rearrange her bonnet". *E.E. Courant*, 29 June. A later number reported that Her Majesty "had a bump over her right temple nearly as large as a walnut".

³¹⁰ The article is most laudatory and I cannot see anything at all "imprudent" in it. Mrs Turnbull gives a day-by-day description of his final illness and death. See notes 78 and 224, also note 416.

³¹¹ The coach-hirers suggested instead a fare of 6d for half a mile, and 1/- for a mile and a quarter. Scotland Street to Henry Street is two miles by road.

³¹² At the time of his death Sir Robert Peel, 1788–1850, was in opposition. On 29 June he was thrown from his horse, breaking a collar bone; he died on 2 July.

^{312a} Let us give thanks to God.

³¹³ From *Pleasures of Hope* by Thomas Campbell, 1777–1844; the line reads: "But Hope, the charmer, lingered still behind."

³¹⁴ From *The Deserted Village* by Oliver Goldsmith, 1730–74; lines 237–50.

³¹⁵ Isaac Bickerstaff, ?1735–?1812, wrote in *The Miller of Dee*, "And this the burden of his song/Forever used to be."

³¹⁶ The High School Club was founded in 1849, its first annual meeting taking place on 31 May with the Lord Provost in the chair. A report of the Town Council states, "A letter was read from the Rev. Dr. Steven calling the attention of the Council to a Club or Society that had been formed among the old pupils of the Edinburgh High School the objects of which was to advance the interests of the School and to maintain intercourse and friendship among all who had been enrolled as pupils at that seminary." *The Scotsman*, 20 February. The Club has continued and developed until the present day. Ross, *op. cit.*, pp. 80–86.

³¹⁷ I suggest that Fergusons', 1 Melbourne Place, George IV Bridge, makers of Edinburgh Rock, is a possibility.

³¹⁸ "The first record we have of any comparison between Edinburgh and Athens is in 1762, when James Stuart, in the preface to his *Antiquities of Athens* remarked on the similarity between the two cities. But the term "The Modern Athens" only began to be applied to Edinburgh, Cockburn tells us, from 1815". D. Daiches, *Edinburgh* (London, 1978), p. 195.

³¹⁹ There was a Wesleyan Methodist Chapel at the corner of West Nile Street and Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow, of which the Rev. Alexander Fraser was the pastor.

³²⁰ "At 22 Cumberland Street, Edinburgh, on the 14th inst. Mrs E. Boyd of a son." *The Scotsman*, 17 July.

³²¹ See note 250.

³²² Thomas Gardner (57), tea-merchant, and his wife Margaret (53) lived at 51 Frederick Street. They had a son, Thomas (25), a student of theology, and three daughters, Christina (21), Abigail (19), "at home" and Alexandrina (13), a "scholar".

³²³ Graham More, hairdresser and perfumer, 1 Duke Street. *Directory*.

³²⁴ J. Douglas, teacher of English and Geography, and J. Watson, writing master, teacher of arithmetic and book-keeping, were at 12 Queen Street. *Directory*.

³²⁵ A "flying sheet" is a "leaflet printed for distribution broadcast" according to *OED*. These contained an anonymous attack on the ruling party of the Methodist Church; in particular they protested against certain ministers being posted permanently to attractive churches in London in violation of the Methodist practice of moving ministers after a period of some three years. *U.P. Magazine*, 1850.

³²⁶ Millan and Mann, clothiers and habit-makers, 1 Hanover Street. *Directory*.

³²⁷ John Smart and Son, bookmakers, 1 Queen Street. *Directory*.

³²⁸ By Miss Earle and W. H. Wills.

³²⁹ By W. H. Wills.

³³⁰ William James Wemyss Muir, in Class I in 1849–50.

³³¹ Dr Webster, a lecturer in Science at an American university, had been repeatedly importuned by Dr Parkman, his assistant, for arrears of salary. Webster sent Parkman a note asking him to come and see him. When he arrived Webster asked him to be patient and wait a little longer for the money. When Parkman refused Webster hit him with a stick and killed him; he burned his clothes, dismembered his body and burned it in a furnace. On 2 July Webster confessed but said the attack was not premeditated. *E.E. Courant*, 23 May and 18 July.

³³² "Ira furor brevis est" (anger is a short madness), was probably what James had in mind.

³³³ Rev. George Marshall Middleton, 1826–66, was ordained in Kinross on 12 September 1850. The *U.P. Record* wrote of his "graceful elocution". *Small*, I, 338, and II, 64.

³³⁴ Rev. Dr James Hay, 1769–1849, was ordained in Kinross West in 1794. *Small*, I, 387.

³³⁵ By Charles Dickens and W. H. Wills.

³³⁶ By Dudley Costello.

³³⁷ Only change the name and it is of yourself the story is told. Horace, *Odes*, IV, xii, 69. James has changed "te" to "me".

³³⁸ By Mme Szepaowska and W. H. Wills.

³³⁹ This was rather a display than an examination as now understood. Prize pupils were given a chance to show off their knowledge. Ross, *op. cit.*

³⁴⁰ I wish time would fly. Properly "Utinam tempus fugiet"; I have not found the source.

³⁴¹ The Prize-giving was reported in *The Scotsman* of 27 July. The prizes were presented by James Abercromby, first Baron Dunfermline, 1776–1858, who had been M.P. for Edinburgh and Speaker of the House of Commons.

³⁴² Rev. Dr William Cunningham, 1805–61, Professor of Theology and successor to Dr Chalmers as Principal of New College.

³⁴³ J. H. Merle d'Aubigné, D.D., a French evangelical writer, was very popular in Scotland. The "larger work" referred to in the 27 July entry was probably his *History of the Reformation XVIth century* (1846). The book chosen as a prize was *The Protector: a Vindication* (London, 1847).

³⁴⁴ G. B. Cheever, *The Pilgrim Fathers, or the Journal of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, New England in 1620*. See note 299.

³⁴⁵ A. M. L. de Lamartine, 1790–1869, was a poet, a historian, an ambassador, chief executive of the government of France in 1848 and a candidate for the Presidency. James's prize was *The History of the French Revolution of 1848*, issued in translation in Bohn's Standard Library in 1849.

³⁴⁶ There is something attractive in the memory of unpleasant happenings once they are over and done with.

³⁴⁷ Bennison was accused of poisoning his wife with arsenic and of bigamy. He was a workman employed by the Shotts Iron Company, Leith Walk. The jury unanimously found him guilty on both charges. *The Scotsman*, 27 July.

³⁴⁸ See note 267.

³⁴⁹ Rev. Thomas Struthers, 1789–1864, of Avon Street U.P. Church, Hamilton. *Small*, II, 219 and 339.

³⁵⁰ An attractive simile which I have not been able to trace.

³⁵¹ By W. H. Wills.

³⁵² *The Pearl of Days: or The Advantages of the Sabbath to the Working Classes. By a Labourer's daughter. With a sketch of the author's life.* It was published (by subscription) in London in 1849 and was dedicated to the Queen. It originated from a layman offering three prizes of £25, £15 and £10 for the three best essays on the subject. Some 950 essays were submitted and about £300 was contributed towards additional prizes. One of the essays was submitted by a "female" and for that reason could not apparently be given a prize. "The Adjudicators, although, in faithfulness to the other competitors, constrained to lay it aside as the work of a female, . . . proposed to her to allow of its publication" [from the introduction to the book].

The essay in question was published as a separate booklet, illustrated by Wimper. The authoress was Barbara H. Farquhar, who in 1850 followed her early success with *Real Religion: or the practical application of Holy Scripture to the daily walk of life*. Presumably this was the second book to which James refers. She later published a book on female education and a book of poems.

³⁵³ William Dick, 1793–1866, was born in White Horse Close, the son of a farrier. By 1823, under the patronage of the Highland and Agricultural Society, he had set up a School of Veterinary Surgery which was finally given faculty status by the University of Edinburgh in 1964 as the Royal (Dick) School of Veterinary Studies. William Dick was also an active member of the Town Council. *B.O.E.C.* XXXIII, p. 38, and R. D'Arcy Thomson, *The Remarkable Gamgees* (Edinburgh, 1974), pp. 74–9.

³⁵⁴ Rev. William Murray, 1797–1865, was ordained in Melrose in 1836; he was married and had one child of eleven in 1850. *Fasti*, II, 189.

³⁵⁵ The British Association for the Advancement of Science was organised in 1831 by scientists including Sir David Brewster, its president in 1850. Sir David, 1781–1868, a physicist, was Principal of Edinburgh University from 1860.

³⁵⁶ L. N. de Rothschild, 1808–79, Baron of Austria, head of the banking-house, had been elected M.P. for London but not allowed to sit. He was repeatedly re-elected and finally took his seat in 1858.

³⁵⁷ Two trains, one from Edinburgh and one from Perth, taking passengers to Glasgow to attend the Highland Society's Exhibition collided at Carstairs. At least five people were killed. *The Scotsman*, 3 August.

³⁵⁸ See note 18.

³⁵⁹ Probably Alexander Dickson, Tailor and Clothier, 3 Chapel Street. *Directory*.

³⁶⁰ Only the British Library appear to have a copy of the *Christian Times* for 1850, and it has not been possible to consult it. Presumably this is Dr Brown, of Broughton Place U.P. Church. See note 153.

³⁶¹ Rose Street U.P. Church (with seating for 1,400) was built in 1786 on the north side of Rose Street between Hanover Street and South St David Street, immediately west of the Commercial Bank. See note 153.

³⁶² Possibly the Rev. John Gray, 1811–87, of Freuchie. *Small*, I, 202.

³⁶³ William Paley, 1743–1805, was Archdeacon of Carlisle. His argument is basically that because it is clear that a watch must have had a maker, so it is obvious that Man must also have had a Maker. *Evidences of Christianity* was first published in 1794.

³⁶⁴ See note 21.

³⁶⁵ Miss Agnes Macallum (67) lived with her niece (34).

³⁶⁶ *Horæ Paulinæ*, first published in 1790, compares events and people as referred to in Paul's Letters with the

same events and people referred to in the Acts of the Apostles in order to prove that the Letters and the Acts are independent and authentic.

³⁶⁷ W. Elgin, bookseller, 13 North St Andrew Street. *Directory*.

³⁶⁸ "Little Mary, a Tale of the Black Year", by Mrs Hoare.

³⁶⁹ See note 306.

³⁷⁰ Melrose Station, North British Railway, was opened in 1849. The train leaving Edinburgh at 8.15 a.m. arrived at Melrose at 10.05 a.m. and at Newton St Boswells at 10.15 a.m. J. Thomas, *op. cit.*

³⁷¹ Mrs Padon (65), "a proprietor of houses" lived with her three unmarried daughters (42, 34 and 30) and four sons at 15 Hart Street, Edinburgh.

³⁷² James Gray and Son, furnishing ironmongers, 85 George Street; now at 89 George Street. *Directory*.

³⁷³ Newstead is indeed some two miles from Melrose, to the east.

³⁷⁴ Thomas Dunn (36) was a Writer and Bank Agent. A strong supporter of the U.P. Church, he lived at Abbey Place, Melrose, with his wife Mary (27), three children and a maid.

³⁷⁵ Rev. Thomas Williamson, 1795–1855, was the first minister of Melrose U.P. Church. The Church was built in 1823 to seat 450, at a cost of £500. Mr Williamson, ordained in 1825, was a bachelor living with his sister (51), a servant and a boarder at 34 Weirhill Place; his stipend was c. £120. *Small*, II, 472. "He did not turn out a popular preacher, he was always liked and often admired but his voice . . . was not properly managed, sometimes rising suddenly . . . and again as suddenly sinking." James Tait, *op. cit.*, vol. II, 278–82; also *Melrose*, 1826, *op. cit.*, p. 13.

³⁷⁶ Rev. James Ballantyne, 1818–96, was ordained at Earlston West in 1848 and accepted a call to Arthur Street, Edinburgh, on 5 August 1850. *Small*, I, 462.

³⁷⁷ The Congregational Church is opposite the Post Office in Buccleuch Street; it bears the date "1842".

³⁷⁸ A long, voluble, rambling discourse. *SND*.

³⁷⁹ *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, second Canto.

³⁸⁰ Properly the Lammas term day is 1 August, but the word is used loosely for the August season.

³⁸¹ "nowts", cattle; "cuddies", donkeys.

³⁸² James's father was born in Hawick.

³⁸³ A house in Darnick built in 1817 for a Dr Scott who had made his fortune in India. It is still a private residence. See also entry for 5 September.

³⁸⁴ By Richard Horne.

³⁸⁵ St Helens is a small village (NT 537 347) on the Tweed about three-quarters of a mile from Drummond Cottage.

³⁸⁶ The first is by Dickens, the second by William Howitt.

³⁸⁷ "Two Letters from Australia" by F. Gwynne and W. H. Wills.

³⁸⁸ J. G. Lockhart's *Peters' Letters to his Kinsfolk* (1819), gives lively descriptions of people in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

³⁸⁹ Rev. Robert Blair, 1806–90, was ordained in Galashiels West in 1838. *Small*, II, 469.

³⁹⁰ Mr and Mrs Freer lived in the High Street next to the George Hotel, with four children and two servants. Like Dunn (see note 374), Freer was a Writer and Bank Agent, and also a stalwart supporter of the U.P. Church.

³⁹¹ See note 120.

³⁹² Possibly Walter Hogg, cabinet-maker, of 30 Dundas Street, Edinburgh. *Directory*.

³⁹³ I have been unable to trace this book or article.

³⁹⁴ According to Thomas, *op. cit.*, the train left Melrose at 7.44 a.m. and arrived in Edinburgh at 9.30 a.m.

^{394a} "Trinity Episcopal Chapel, in the western part of Weirhill, was built in 1849, after designs by Sir George Gilbert Scott. It is a tasteful building in the Early English style with a good eastern window and a stone pulpit." ed. F. H. Groome, *Ordnance Gazetteer: Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1884).

³⁹⁵ Mrs Ann Elizabeth Douglas; her mother was the inheritor of the Pringle estate of the Haining near Selkirk.

³⁹⁶ Rev. John McGilchrist, 1796–1858, was minister at Rose Street U.P. Church, Edinburgh. In 1845 he became paralysed and was granted a retiring allowance of £200. *Small*, I, 403, 456 and 469. He lived at 30 Regent Terrace with his wife, five children, two boarders and a servant; Willie was 3 years old.

³⁹⁷ Rev. Dr Alexander James Campbell, born in 1815, was ordained at Melrose Free Church in 1843. In 1859 he went to Geelong, Victoria, Australia. *Ewing*, I, 113.

³⁹⁸ Rev. Dr Thomas Finlayson, 1809–72, was appointed to Rose Street U.P. Church as assistant to Mr McGilchrist in 1847. *Small*, I, 457, and II, 178.

³⁹⁹ Rev. Thomas Jolly, 1795–1859, was appointed to Bowden Parish Church in 1829. At the Disruption (1843) he "came out" with part of his congregation and set up a separate church. He became paralysed in 1856. He had three sons – Christian (19), Thomas (14) and Archibald (10). Archibald became minister at Walls Free Church, Orkney. *Ewing*, I, 195.

⁴⁰⁰ Hanna, *op. cit.*, chapter xix, in the 1854 edition. Mr Smith was "the son of a well-known Glasgow publisher".

⁴⁰¹ By Mary Howitt (in verse).

⁴⁰² Rev. James Anderson, 1814–68, was ordained at Norham in 1847 after some years in mission stations. *Small*, I, 290.

⁴⁰³ Rev. Dr Henry Gray, 1778–1859, was ordained in 1801. He went to St Mary's Free Church, Edinburgh, in 1844. *Ewing*, I, 177.

⁴⁰⁴ The foundation stone of the National Gallery was laid by the Prince Consort on 30 August. The architect was W. H. Playfair, 1789–1857.

⁴⁰⁵ Tom Purdie, the "faithful retainer" of Scott from 1804 until his sudden death in 1829; he is well described in James Skene's *Memories of Sir Walter Scott* (1909), pp. 164–6.

⁴⁰⁶ These lines, often quoted by Scott, are on the gravestone of James Ramsay, 1761. They come from a medieval English poem, *Earth upon Earth*, one of the earliest versions (c. 1496) being that painted on the walls of the Chapel of the Gild of the Holy Cross at Stratford-on-Avon. R. B. Wheler, *History and Antiquities of Stratford-upon-Avon* (Stratford, n.d.) and A. Caiger-Smith, *English Medieval Mural Paintings* (Oxford, 1963), p. 100.

⁴⁰⁷ By Harriet Martineau.

⁴⁰⁸ Rev. Robert Burns Nichol, 1815–63, was ordained at Galashiels in 1844. *Ewing*, I, 282.

⁴⁰⁹ Thomas Curle possessed considerable landed property in Melrose, but I have found neither documentary or oral evidence of the position of "Curle's Park"; it may refer to the land between the present Huntly Road and Ormiston Terrace marked as belonging to Curle on the 1826 map; it is on rising ground.

⁴¹⁰ A farm of 62 acres, on the Teviot, south west of Hawick (NT 484 141) owned by Adam Easton (68); he had a wife, five sons and two daughters. Mrs Boyd and Miss Allan presumably went by train to Hawick, meeting the Maxpoffle party at Newton St Boswells.

⁴¹¹ Peter Matheson, 1770–1854, brother-in-law of Tom Purdie, was Scott's coachman and general retainer.

⁴¹² Now Annay Road.

⁴¹³ A stretch of the Allan Water which flows into the Tweed about two miles up river from Melrose; it is described by Scott in his 1830 Introduction to *The Monastery*.

^{413a} The statue of William Wallace (NT 592 326) was erected by the Earl of Buchan (then the owner of Dryburgh) near the suspension bridge; "upon the brow of the conterminous hill was a colossal statue . . . This is chiefly remarkable as being the workmanship of a common stone-mason who has never been taught sculpture. It is a conspicuous object from the turnpike road leading to Jedburgh." *Second Statistical Account: Berwickshire* (1845), p. 27. The sculptor was John Smith, architect and builder of Melrose Parish Church; see "Melrose 1826" passim (note 306).

⁴¹⁴ The Melrose Sacramental timetable was apparently different from that of Edinburgh, see note 183.

⁴¹⁵ Probably Rev. James Stevenson, 1825–1911, inducted at Dennyloanhead in November 1850. *Small*, I, 506 and 677.

⁴¹⁶ There were three United Presbyterian monthly publications: *The U.P. Magazine*, *The Missionary Record of the U.P. Church* and *The Scottish Christian Journal*. The first was a commercial concern published by William Oliphant of 21 Buccleuch Place. It published reports of Presbytery and Synod meetings, inductions and transfers, as well as letters, reviews, articles on religion and news items such as the escape of Dr Achilli from the Inquisition and the meetings on National Education. The second was issued by the U.P. Church and dealt almost entirely with reports on missions. The third was a 24-page magazine carrying no news but religious articles addressed largely to young people – sermons, poems, historical events and discussions on subjects such as the premillennium or the number of the beast in Revelation.

The only copies of *Scottish Christian Journal* for 1850 are in Cambridge University Library.

⁴¹⁷ Rev. David Dobbie, 1822–95, was ordained in 1848 at Makerstoun Free Church; he married Jessie Anderson in 1850. *Ewing*, I, 138.

⁴¹⁸ See note 35.

⁴¹⁹ South west of Melrose, of volcanic origin.

⁴²⁰ Rev. John Ballantyne, 1820–60, was ordained at Lilliesleaf in 1851. *Small*, II, 471.

^{420a} By Charles Dickens.

⁴²¹ By Coventry Patmore.

⁴²² By William Allingham.

⁴²³ By William B. Jerrold.

⁴²⁴ By Mrs Hoare.

⁴²⁵ "The mansion house and lands of Priorbank were sold last week to W. Tait Esq. late publisher of *Tait's Edinburgh Magazine* for the sum of five thousand guineas." *The Scotsman*, 28 September.

William Tait, 1793–1864, a radical in politics, was a member of the Town Council from 1833. *Tait's Magazine*, which expressed his radicalism as well as being a literary periodical, was published from 1832 to 1864. Tait retired from business in 1848.

⁴²⁶ See note 331.

⁴²⁷ Rev. Dr William Maxwell Hetherington, 1803–65, was called to St Paul's Free Church, Edinburgh, in 1848. *Ewing*, I, 56.

⁴²⁸ Adam Black, 1784–1874, was a principal of Adam and Charles Black, publishers and purchasers of the copyright of the Waverley novels. He was twice Lord Provost and succeeded Macaulay as M.P. for Edinburgh; he refused a knighthood. His statue is in Princes Street Gardens.

⁴²⁹ Sarah Gamp is the disreputable old nurse with the untidy umbrella in Dickens' *Martin Chuzzlewit*.

⁴³⁰ See note 322. "Miss M." is a mistake for "Miss A." Gardner.

⁴³¹ *Punch* published a half-page article entitled "The Original 'Ineffable Flunkey'" attacking snobbery of all kinds; it concludes "But we have discovered the flunkey—he lives at Edinburgh and writes to *The Scotsman*. The flunkey has stalked the Royal Party. He has been successful in his way-laying and eavesdropping. He ran in upon them as they started for Arthur's Seat . . . He reached the top two minutes before them . . . Oh Snob, Snob, triple Snob." Vol. 19 (1850), p. 119.

⁴³² Rev. John Lawson, 1824–98, was ordained in Selkirk on 25 September. *Small*, II, 443.

⁴³³ By W. H. Wills and Charles Dickens.

⁴³⁴ By R. H. Horne.

⁴³⁵ By William Howitt.

⁴³⁶ By W. B. Jerrold and W. H. Wills.

⁴³⁷ Can the fish like the fisherman?

⁴³⁸ See note 35.

⁴³⁹ See note 413.

⁴⁴⁰ See notes 322 and 35.

⁴⁴¹ By R. H. Patterson.

⁴⁴² Rev. George Deans, 1800–76, was ordained at Windsor Place U.P. Church, Portobello, in 1836. *Small*, I, 548.

⁴⁴³ See note 322.

⁴⁴⁴ See note 230.

⁴⁴⁵ "Chapels dedicated to St Benedict, St Martin and St John are mentioned in late charters. A broken image (of St. John) is in the museum." *Melrose Abbey Official Guide Book* (H.M.S.O., Edinburgh, 1949). Presumably the Saint was still in his chapel in 1850.

⁴⁴⁶ Druids were popular in 1850 and such a vessel would easily be associated with them. I suggest that it was a mural piscina or a holy water stoup; such vessels are recorded in the official guide-book, *Dryburgh Abbey* (H.M.S.O., Edinburgh, 2nd ed., 1948).

⁴⁴⁷ Subtitled "The Moral Wreck and the Soul Lost", this is the story of a dying man who summons a minister to hear him repent of his evil life, recovers, resumes his wicked ways and dies fearing punishment after death.

⁴⁴⁸ "Our Sessions by a Country Elder". This is an attack on elders who do little but stand by the plate on Sundays; and see note 374.

⁴⁴⁹ Dr William Brown (35) was "a graduate of the College of Edinburgh practising as a general practitioner". He was a bachelor, lived in the High Street of Melrose and kept two servants.

⁴⁵⁰ I suggest that James is trying to make a kind of oxymoron on the lines of "half reconciled": he was glad to be home but at the same time sorry to have left Melrose.

⁴⁵¹ This refers to his place in the class on the basis of his home lessons and day's work.

⁴⁵² Mathew Prior, 1664–1721, was "one of the neatest of English epigrammatists, and in occasional pieces and familiar verse he had no rival in English", *DNB*. The passage consists of 61 lines in heroic couplet and cannot be considered one of his better poems.

⁴⁵³ Porter, "a kind of beer of a dark brown colour", had presumably been prescribed for its body-building properties.

⁴⁵⁴ *Oliver Twist* first appeared in serial form in *Bentley's Miscellany* in 1837–39. A "cheap-edition" in 20 numbers at 1½d. each or in monthly parts at 7d. each appeared from December 1849 to April 1850. James was buying the weekly numbers, each of which consisted of "sixteen clear and handsomely printed pictures". ed. Kathleen Tillotson, *Oliver Twist* (Clarendon Press, 1966).

⁴⁵⁵ See note 359.

⁴⁵⁶ This was carried out by John Ross at a cost of £44. Minutes of the Committee of Management, Portsburgh Church.

⁴⁵⁷ Rev. Archibald Lorimer, 1808–69, was ordained at Cockenzie Free Church in 1838. *Ewing*, I, 211.

⁴⁵⁸ The Rev. Dr Thomas Chalmers, 1780–1847, was appointed to the Tron parish, Glasgow, in 1815. While there he delivered on weekdays two sets of lectures: Astronomical Discourses and Commercial Discourses.

⁴⁵⁹ Because the lessons were easy he could not show his superiority in the class. Not until 29 October did he attain first place.

⁴⁶⁰ By Charles Dickens and W. H. Wills; by William Allingham; by W. B. Jerrold.

⁴⁶¹ A slow-witted, soft-hearted, stupid fellow, an oaf, a booby. *SND*.

⁴⁶² "A German picture of the Scotch" by Granville Murray.

⁴⁶³ See note 270. *Percy*, produced by David Garrick in 1777, "deals with the conflict supposed to occur in the XIIth century, between a woman's passion for her lover and her duty to the husband whom she has been forced to marry". *Oxford Companion to English Literature*.

⁴⁶⁴ Published 1774.

⁴⁶⁵ Dryden (NT 279 641), near Roslin, is about 9 miles from Edinburgh.

⁴⁶⁶ Archibald Scott, 1798–1871, architect, practised in Edinburgh for many years. H. M. Colvin, *Biographical Dictionary of British Architects* (London, 1978).

He was a very active member of the Portsburgh Congregation and in 1858–9 gave his services free as architect and master of works for the building of the new church in Lauriston Place, which cost £4,418. *Portsburgh Church Records*.

⁴⁶⁷ Their walk would take them along the present Duddingston Road to Duddingston Mills, then by Northfield Broadway to Jock's Lodge, and so by London Road to Leith Walk; the distance is some four miles.

⁴⁶⁸ The fireworks were presumably in honour of Trafalgar Day, 21 October. The Zoological Gardens were on the east side of East Claremont Street, south of what was then Broughton Hall.

⁴⁶⁹ See note 276.

⁴⁷⁰ Presumably Nelson's signal at Trafalgar ("England expects . . .") which is still flown every Trafalgar Day.

⁴⁷¹ By Charles Dickens.

⁴⁷² "The Monster Promenade Concerts" (street music), by W. H. Wills.

⁴⁷³ Verse by Mrs Bradburn.

⁴⁷⁴ Volumes I and II appeared in 1848, III and IV in 1855 and V in 1861.

⁴⁷⁵ Rev. James Young, 1805–69, was ordained at Queen Anne Street U.P. Church, Dunfermline, in 1831. *Small*, I, 352.

⁴⁷⁶ For once James did not like an article by Charles Dickens; it is about politics.

⁴⁷⁷ By Samuel Sydney.

⁴⁷⁸ By J. B. Jerrold; on day nurseries for working mothers' infants.

⁴⁷⁹ The author of the poem is not disclosed.

⁴⁸⁰ "In Edinburgh the Established Church was maintained by a direct tax – not a property tax but a personal tax collected directly by the City clergy through their agents and from Dissenters at the peril of the confiscation of their goods"; thus the Rev. Peter McDowall, of Alloa, 1799–1878, in a speech quoted in *The Scotsman* of 30 October 1850. *Small*, II, 681 and 708.

⁴⁸¹ Rev. Dr Robert Frew, 1813–1910, was appointed to St Ninian's, Stirling, in 1835. *Small*, II, 701.

⁴⁸² The Hospital, "for the alment of old men and women" was endowed by James Gillespie of Spylaw, merchant and tobacconist, in 1796. In 1845 it had "about 50 inmates" (Second Statistical Account). The present Royal Blind School in Gillespie Crescent stands on the site. The original endowment also provided a free school for 100 poor boys.

⁴⁸³ The "Action Sermon" was the principal sermon of the Communion season, delivered on the Sunday, immediately before the Sacrament was dispensed. J. M. Ross, *Four Centuries of Scottish Worship* (Edinburgh, 1972), *passim*.

⁴⁸⁴ A selection of passages, especially Latin and Greek, for translation. *OED*.

⁴⁸⁵ By A. W. Cole.

⁴⁸⁶ By Mrs Hoare.

⁴⁸⁷ "Last night a public meeting was held in the Rev. Mr. Kirkwood's Church, St. James' Place, for the purpose of protesting against the principle of State Churches, and of expressing sympathy with Mr. Tod, the prisoner of the City clergy." *The Scotsman*, 30 October. Mr Duncan was a friend of the Boyds – see note 290. The Rev. Mr McDowall, see note 480, moved the first resolution.

Mr John Tod, engraver, Thistle Street, was "on the morning of 13th September . . . apprehended and lodged in Calton Jail for arrears of Annuity Tax, amounting to upwards of £7". *U.P. Magazine*, November 1850. His election as Councillor was reported in the December issue.

⁴⁸⁸ James Place U.P. Church was in St James' Place, off St James' Square.

⁴⁸⁹ Not traced.

⁴⁹⁰ See note 120.

⁴⁹¹ Scrymegeour (see note 31) added a footnote: "This is a violation of the sense of the text; neither faith nor hope are said to die in the future world."

⁴⁹² Rev. Dr William Glover, 1801–71, was minister of Greenside Church of Scotland. *Fasti*, I, 32.

⁴⁹³ A violent storm darkened the sky. Horace, *Epodes*, 13, 1.

⁴⁹⁴ Dr Aglionby Ross Carson, 1779–1850, was appointed Classical Master in the High School in 1806 and was Rector from 1820 to 1845. He edited *Turner's Grammatical Exercises and Phaedrus for use in Schools*. See note 534.

⁴⁹⁵ "got his funeral" – the Boyds were the undertakers.

⁴⁹⁶ This meeting was not reported in either *The Scotsman* or the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*.

⁴⁹⁷ The authors were: Harriet Martineau, Anna Mary Howitt, Coventry Patmore and W. H. Wills.

⁴⁹⁸ By W. B. Jerrold.

⁴⁹⁹ By R. H. Horne, on London milk.

⁵⁰⁰ See note 487.

⁵⁰¹ Lord John Russell's letter was addressed to the Bishop of Durham. He wrote, "I agree with you in considering the late aggression of the Pope upon our Protestantism 'as insolent and insidious' and I therefore feel as indignant as you can do upon the subject . . . There is an assumption of power in all the documents that have come from Rome – a pretension to supremacy over the realm of England . . . The liberty of Protestantism has been enjoyed too long in England to allow of any successful attempt to impose a foreign yoke upon our minds and consciences." *E.E. Courant*, 9 November.

⁵⁰² By J. D. Lewis, on University life.

⁵⁰³ The Rev. Timothy East, formerly a Congregational minister in Birmingham, undertook missionary work in the Cowcaddens in Glasgow; the Burnbank congregation sprang from the work he had accomplished. *Small*, II, 81.

⁵⁰⁴ "A Lunatic Asylum in Palermo" by Thomasina Ross.

⁵⁰⁵ The family appear to have been in Helensburgh before or after their stay in Duncan Street.

⁵⁰⁶ Rev. Dr John Brown, *Sayings and Discourses of our Lord Jesus Christ illustrated in a Series of Expositions* (Edinburgh, 1850), in three volumes, was reviewed at length in the *U.P. Magazine* for November.

⁵⁰⁷ Tait and Nisbet, auctioneers and appraisers, 11 Hanover Street.

⁵⁰⁸ *The Edinburgh Review*, a quarterly, was first published in October 1802.

⁵⁰⁹ W. Scott, editor, *The Works of Swift* (Edinburgh, 1814).

⁵¹⁰ "Papal Aggression was the name popularly given to the action of Pope Pius IX making England and Wales, by Letters Apostolic, *Universalis Ecclesiae* (29th September 1850) an ecclesiastical province of the Roman Catholic Church with a hierarchy consisting of an Archbishop and twelve suffragans, all with territorial titles. The wording of the brief was provocative, e.g. by its reference to the Church of England as 'the Anglican Schism'. An unexpected and almost fanatical storm of indignation spread through Great Britain under the leadership of Lord John Russell, culminating in the passing of the Ecclesiastical Titles Act (1851) which forbade the assumption by Roman Catholics of territorial titles within the United Kingdom." *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church* (London, 1974). In Scotland the fear was that the State might recognise, and therefore subsidise, papal institutions.

⁵¹¹ By Henry Morley; on England's social progress.

⁵¹² By F. K. Hunt.

⁵¹³ The number enrolled for 1850–51 was 514. Some had perhaps withdrawn. High School Archives.

⁵¹⁴ On 29 September Pope Pius IX made Nicholas Wiseman, 1802–65, Archbishop of Westminster and on the next day he created him Cardinal. Because of his careful diplomacy the opposition died down and the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill was repealed in 1872. The Bishop in Browning's "Bishop Blougram's Apology" was a picture of Wiseman.

⁵¹⁵ Sheriff J. T. Gordon, 1813–65, had been Sheriff of Aberdeen and was Sheriff of Midlothian from 1848–65. His lecture was one of three on "The General History of the Period 1800–1850".

⁵¹⁶ Margaret Ann Boyd, born 1838, died 1844.

⁵¹⁷ It is possible that she was the daughter-in-law of the Rev. F. Gillies, see note 47.

⁵¹⁸ By Percival Leigh; based on Faraday's lectures.

⁵¹⁹ By Mrs Gaskell.

⁵²⁰ By J. A. Herand.

⁵²¹ Edinburgh Review, October 1802. *Thalaba, the Destroyer: a Metrical Romance*, by Robert Southey.

⁵²² Edinburgh Review, February 1812.

⁵²³ Edinburgh Review, January 1809; R. H. Cromeck, *Reliques* (1808).

⁵²⁴ By Charles Dickens; "A Crisis in the Affairs of Mr John Bull. As related by Mrs Bull to the children".

⁵²⁵ Edinburgh Review, April 1809. *Gertrude of Wyoming, a Pennsylvanian Tale and other Poems*, by Thomas Campbell.

⁵²⁶ Edinburgh Review, April 1809. *Strictures on Two Critiques in the Edinburgh Review on the subject of Methodism and Missions*, by John Styles.

⁵²⁷ By Eliza Griffiths.

⁵²⁸ Not traced.

⁵²⁹ By Bernardin de St Pierre, 1737–1814.

⁵³⁰ The Truth is great and shall prevail. Originally in the Vulgate; Apocrypha 3, Esdras, IV, 4.

⁵³¹ Rt. Rev. Dr Andrew Carruthers, 1770–1852, and the Rt. Rev. Dr J. Gillis, 1802–64. Bishop Gillis founded St Margaret's Convent, Edinburgh. Neither *The Scotsman* nor the *E. E. Courant* printed the letter.

⁵³² Possibly John Millar, "potter to Her Majesty", who had a china and glass warehouse at 2 South St Andrew Street; he lived at 4 Meuse Lane.

⁵³³ Rev. Mr Edgerley was a missionary, in charge of the printing press in Old Calabar. He had recently returned to Edinburgh. *U.P. Magazine*, 1850, p. 273.

⁵³⁴ Phaedrus was a Thracian slave who went to Rome and became a freedman in the household of Augustus. He wrote in Latin verse a series of fables based on those by Aesop in Greek. The volume used in the High School, by Dr Carson (see note 494), was published in 1813. It contains such fables "as were lawful for the eyes of boys to look upon" (quas oculis puerorum sujici fas est). It contains 94 fables of about 30 lines each, occupying 30 pages followed by a very full vocabulary of 200 pages, giving the meaning of each word in its particular context. See note 537.

⁵³⁵ By Charles Dickens; "Mr Booley's View of the last Lord Mayor's Show", which deals with the need for sanitary reform.

⁵³⁶ By J. D. Lewis; see note 502.

⁵³⁷ In a six-line introduction Phaedrus explains that he has translated Aesop into Latin hexameters; the purpose is to raise a laugh and to instil good advice. The first fable is that of the wolf and the lamb.

⁵³⁸ *David Copperfield* was first published in serial form from May 1849 to November 1850. R. L. Patten, *Charles Dickens and his Publishers* (Oxford, 1978); For "the Philosophical Institution", see W. Addis Miller, "The Philosophical" (Edinburgh, 1949).

⁵³⁹ James Stillie, Bookseller, 78 Princes Street.

⁵⁴⁰ Possibly John McPhail, 28 London Street.

⁵⁴¹ Dr James B. Clarkson (52), General Medical Practitioner, lived with his wife (46), two children (11 and 6) and three servants in Buccleuch Street, Melrose.

⁵⁴² OED suggests that the phrase originates in the taking hands to confirm a bargain; it does not mention Mr Robertson's explanation.

⁵⁴³ The Town Council discussed whether or not they should express their disapproval of "Papal Aggression" by a memorial to Her Majesty to direct her ministers to bring in a bill to separate the connection between Church and State. The memorial was rejected by 16 votes to 14, John Boyd voting with the minority. *The Scotsman*, 4 December.

⁵⁴⁴ "L.L." for "Literary Ladies", was what Miss Codger and Miss Toppit called themselves when coming to interview Elijah Pogram, in *Martin Chuzzlewit*.

⁵⁴⁵ It was held in the Music Hall, George Street, which was filled "by a highly respectable assemblage, chiefly of ladies". *The Scotsman*, 4 December. George Douglas Campbell, 8th Duke of Argyll, 1823–1900, was greatly interested in ecclesiastical affairs; he gave the Cathedral of Iona to the Church of Scotland.

⁵⁴⁶ Mr Boyd's speech was not reported in *The Scotsman* or the *E. E. Courant*. See note 18.

⁵⁴⁷ Mr Edwards has not been traced.

⁵⁴⁸ Invented by Dr James Gregory, 1758–1822, it is a compound powder of rhubarb, magnesia and ginger.

⁵⁴⁹ The meeting was held in the Music Hall. Not only were there large numbers of plain-clothes policemen both in the audience and on the platform, but there were also a number of uniformed policemen, and a large body of uniformed policemen was kept in reserve.

⁵⁵⁰ Alexander Macaulay, M.D., M.R.C.S., F.R.C.S. (1820), author of a *Medical Dictionary*, lived at 48 Great King Street.

⁵⁵¹ "Chop", meaning "food" is an interesting usage, not given in OED.

⁵⁵² As a monitor, James would be responsible for checking the home-work of his section.

⁵⁵³ Rev. Hugh Blair, 1718–1800, Professor of Rhetoric in the University of Edinburgh, published a series of sermons in five volumes from 1777 to 1801.

⁵⁵⁴ Edinburgh Review, August 1810 and January 1820 respectively.

⁵⁵⁵ Published in 1841, it appeared in a cheap edition from November 1848 to April 1849 in 24 numbers at 1½d each.

⁵⁵⁶ Edinburgh Review, February 1826.

⁵⁵⁷ See *Comments*, p. 135.

⁵⁵⁸ Maria Edgeworth, 1767–1849, *Tales of Fashionable Life* in 1809 and 1812; *Edinburgh Review*, July 1812.

⁵⁵⁹ George Crabbe, 1754–1832, published *Tales* in 1812; *Edinburgh Review*, November 1812.

⁵⁶⁰ Rev. Dr Thomas McCrie, 1772–1835, published his *Life of John Knox* in 1812; *Edinburgh Review*, July 1812.

⁵⁶¹ Cowan and Company, paper-makers, stationers and vellum-binders, 17 Princes Street.

⁵⁶² "A December Vision" was, as he supposed, by Dickens.

⁵⁶³ By W. H. Wills.

⁵⁶⁴ Edinburgh Review, April 1808 (vol. xii, p. 158).

⁵⁶⁵ Archibald Bell, 17 Rose Street.

⁵⁶⁶ The poem by Burns was presumably in *The Scottish Press*; see note 18.

⁵⁶⁷ The Secession Churches claimed that Burns' first lapse into deliberate sin could be attributed to views imbibed from the Moderates. One story was that Burns, being visited by compunction and remorse for his sins, went to the parish minister and was told to go to the first penny wedding he could find and give no further thought to his shortcomings. Another was that a leading Moderate advised him to "keep all drivelling pietism out of his poems". These stories, which circulated among members of the Secession Churches, were not intended to cast a slur on the memory of Burns but to attack the ministers of the Established Church for encouraging a simple, God-fearing man to indulge in loose living. Rev. D. Woodside, *The Soul of a Scottish Church* (Edinburgh, 1918).

⁵⁶⁸ Robert Millan was an elder of Portsburgh Church; possibly of 8 Abercromby Place. *Directory*.

⁵⁶⁹ Nicol Bowack (42), bookseller and stationer, was an elder of Portsburgh Church and Clerk of the Court of Session; he lived with his wife (38) and five children at 19 Barony Street beside the Boyd workshop.

⁵⁷⁰ Perhaps William Rintoul of 17 Norton Place. *Directory*.

⁵⁷¹ James Lyall, junior, a member of the Portsburgh congregation.

⁵⁷² This article has not been traced.

⁵⁷³ See note 492.

⁵⁷⁴ Rev. Dr William Johnston, 1799–1874, of Limekilns, was Moderator in 1851. *Small*, I, 371.

⁵⁷⁵ Rev. Dr David Young, 1784–1856, of Perth (North) U.P. Church, was said to be a man "of massive intellect". He was a strong voluntaryist: "it is a moral renovation we require; and if moral renovation is to come from the State, our history is a fable and our experience a dream". *Small*, I, 380, and II, 143 and 548.

⁵⁷⁶ See note 179.

⁵⁷⁷ Rev. Henry Duncan, 1774–1846, minister of Ruthwell (Free Church from 1843), was a man of many gifts, chiefly remembered as the founder of Savings Banks (1810); he also restored the Ruthwell Cross. The book was *The Cottage Fireside, or the Parish Schoolmaster* (Edinburgh, 1815).

⁵⁷⁸ The U.P. Church in particular was strongly determined not to accept any form of State aid whatever, but themselves to pay for all forms of church activities, including education.

⁵⁷⁹ See note 27.

⁵⁸⁰ Reading Room and Public Library, 23 Waterloo Place.

⁵⁸¹ The three articles were by F. K. Hunt, Charles Dickens and W. B. Jerrold with W. H. Wills.

⁵⁸² Rev. Dr Alexander Moody Stuart, 1808–98, minister of St Luke's Free Church, was convener of the Jewish Committee. *Ewing*, I, 233.

⁵⁸³ "In the early part of 1832 a few Christian Gentlemen were concerned for the spiritual welfare of the people living in the poorer districts of Edinburgh." They formed the Edinburgh City Mission in that year. Christine Orr, *Edinburgh Christian Mission. A Hundred Years of Work* (Edinburgh, 1932 – pamphlet).

⁵⁸⁴ The portrait was painted by Thomas Faed, R.A.

⁵⁸⁵ The picture has had several titles; it was painted in 1849 and James Keith published an engraving of it; he was a print-seller, picture-frame maker and artists' colourman, at 60 Princes Street. Purchased by the Scottish National Portrait Gallery in 1913 (No. 825), it is at present on loan in Lady Stair's House.

⁵⁸⁶ James Donaldson, 1751–1830, bookseller, editor and publisher of the *Edinburgh Advertiser*, inherited about £100,000 from his father, a bookseller, a sum he almost doubled by judicious investment; he left £220,000 for the maintenance and education of 300 poor children; the Hospital was designed by W. H. Playfair. In 1848 the Governors decided to devote one part for 96 deaf and dumb children, which was opened in 1851. R. T. Skinner, *A Notable Family of Scots Printers* (Edinburgh, 1927).

⁵⁸⁷ "Mr. Bendigo Buster on our National Defences against Education", by Charles Dickens and Henry Morley.

⁵⁸⁸ I have not been able to trace this story.

⁵⁸⁹ By Mrs Gaskell.

⁵⁹⁰ Presumably a sewed fire-screen, perhaps by Mrs Boyd.

⁵⁹¹ Rev. Dr Thomson (see note 27) wrote a number of books including *Great Missionaries: a Series of Biographies*, his *Life of John Owen, D.D.*, was published in 1826.

Rev. Dr John Owen, 1616–83, was an English Presbyterian divine, a protégé of Cromwell and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University.

⁵⁹² Presumably Rev. Dr Joseph Wolff, 1795–1862, missionary, Oriental scholar, traveller and writer; the son of a Jewish Rabbi, he was converted to Roman Catholicism in 1812, and later joined the Church of England.

⁵⁹³ The former is by Henry Morley, and the latter (about lost luggage) by W. H. Wills and C. Hill.

COMMENTS

The Letts Diary allowed James fifteen lines a day (and thirty on Saturday) which he used to the full. There is, therefore, a steady, regular rhythm on which is imposed the weekly rhythm of school and church. But in addition to this there is over the year a pattern of three movements as in a piece of music. The first movement, which extends from 1 January to 7 August, proceeds calmly at first but gradually becomes more agitated and tense until it reaches the climax of the prize-giving in July after which it grows more suave and gentle. The second movement, from 8 August to 7 October, might be prefixed by the words Beethoven used at the start of the Pastoral Symphony, "Awakening of happy feelings on arriving in the country." There is not only a lack of strain but a positive joy in the life in Melrose and the release from work. "Bliss was it in that dawn to be alive, But to be young was very heaven!" The final movement, from October to the end of the year, is one of sadness, a wistful glancing back to the summer, a short spell of illness, a dogged determination, finishing with a final hopeful look into the future.

The Diary provides a very confused picture of a teenage boy. He tries hard to be grown-up, to assume the poise of an adult, and if we did not know his age we might take him for seventeen or eighteen; but there are times when his efforts are not good enough and he is seen to be a young boy. Sometimes he sees himself as an up-and-coming Dickens (as in his description of the people in the bus, or the ladies being blown by the wind into the arms of the gentlemen), sometimes he adopts the role of a leader-writer in *The Scotsman* (as in his regret for the death of Wordsworth or Peel). He is trying to find his feet and occasionally looks a little ridiculous in the process. When he is being natural, however, the picture is of an intelligent and happy boy with a lively interest in all he sees and does, an enthusiastic friend, an avid reader. He obviously likes his Aunt Boyd, but he can't resist a sly dig at her when she was proposing to attend lectures on Mnemotechny – "I doubt if it will do her much good." Thus spake the intellectual snob. He sets a high standard of behaviour in visitors and feels that Mr McGregor does not show enough appreciation. "A propos of ministers," he writes, "I wish we saw a spark of gratitude in our present guest." He delights in discussion and argument – "a good crack" – but he never joins in schoolboy pranks or games; no bickers for him. Possibly his physique prevented him, possibly he felt too "grown-up" to share in the playground fun of his class-mates most of whom would be in the ten to twelve range.

By very regular attendances at church (recorded in laboured summaries of the sermons) he was assimilating the attitudes of the U.P. Church, and yet in a period of fierce religious squabbling he was amazingly broad-minded and writes scornfully of bigotry; he expresses great tolerance towards the Roman Catholic Church at a time when all the Protestant churches were united in attacking the Pope and Cardinal Wiseman for their apparent intention to Romanise Britain.

One of his great interests was the weather. Nearly every day begins with a comment, often expressing astonishment at the city's erratic weather; on 22 March, for example, it was "fine and very warm", by the 23rd it was "very cold" and by the 27th it was snowing; "I'm sure I never expected to see snow this Season again." There was a great deal of hot sunny weather, some torrential rain when he was drenched to the skin, and inevitably the cold windy days with the dust flying "and the ladies rushing eagerly into the arms of the gentlemen". He seems to have worn the same clothes winter and summer (which possibly explains why the hot was so hot and the cold so cold) . . . and to have nothing like a macintosh (first made about 1835). His outer clothes were a peajacket (probably double-breasted), long trousers and a peaf cap. There is one type of weather which he mentions from time to time – the dry still day with low cloud holding down the smoke pouring from the chimneys – the kind of day which gave Edinburgh one of its nicknames, Auld Reekie; soon many will not know what this means as the smoke abatement has reduced the reek. Of course Melrose weather was idyllic; even when it rained, as it occasionally did, it gave them a heaven-sent opportunity to stay in and read or write.

In much of what he writes James was probably echoing the attitudes of his family. The Boyds were up-and-coming, middle-class citizens and one can sense their reactions in James' references to some of their acquaintances. Mr Duncan of 1 Heriot Row is a man of high standing, an S.S.C., one who chairs public meetings, and James underlines his importance by mentioning his good address several times. The Freers and Dunns of Melrose are worthy citizens of high repute, and obviously the family is proud to be taken up by them. Church ministers are a little lower in the scale; they come and go and are given accommodation at the time of the Synod meeting but have not the same prestige; on one occasion James comments rather wryly on the oddity of ministers *en masse*; he seems to find it difficult to separate the minister from his pulpit, the man from his message. But their most frequent visitors, possibly friends of long standing, the Miss Allans, the Miss Eastons, and the Aitchisons, are all comparatively humble people; they are thoroughly approved of . . . and Miss Allan knows how to feed boys. When it comes to "tradesmen" there is a distinct tone of snobbishness; he adopts a rather high and mighty attitude when he criticises the bookbinder for never being in time, and considers that Mrs Wilson, a mere landlady, has no right to ask when

they are going to leave Drummond Cottage. Towards convicts and drunkards he tends to feel uncomfortable and adopts a facetious style; he is horrified by the state of living (and dying) in the High Street. The New Town, as typified by Mr Duncan, and the Old Town with old women selling caps or falling from windows were not a mile apart, but they were at extreme ends of the social scale.

James's interests were largely intellectual - reading, writing, studying, arguing; he liked to walk about the town, he thoroughly enjoyed fishing, but he played no outdoor games and though he tentatively considered going skating, nothing came of it; he found the walk to Morningside tiring and complained of aching feet on the way back from Duddingston Mill. He was obviously a delicate boy and undue physical effort taxed him severely. He was only 4' 6" in height which is small by present standards for a boy of fifteen though probably not so exceptional in 1850; in fact from the way he phrases it he seems quite proud of his stature. He was ill enough by the end of the year for his parents to be sufficiently anxious to send for the doctor. Dr Macaulay who was an eminent physician no second-grade druggist, "called - coughed - held my pulse - talked and walked off". Whether this short illness was the forewarning of his "decline" less than two years later one cannot tell; possibly Dr Macaulay knew - but could do nothing about it. James had frequently visited his cousin Margaret but no one then seemed to know of the infectious nature of the disease or its connection with untreated milk. (It is interesting to note that James changed over from porter to milk when he had elevenses at Aunt Boyd's.) Had he been stronger, had he been less exposed to infection, he might have survived longer; as it was, he, his uncle Eben, his aunt and two cousins all died of tuberculosis in the next three years. His parents did what they could for him by occasional trips to the country, but it was not enough. The house of the Boyds was in a good area but it was within a mile of the High Street, a breeding-ground of disease.

In spite of his growing ill-health the Diary is on the whole a lively and cheerful book. James knew nothing of his impending early death but took the occasional tiredness or bout of sickness as it came and shrugged it off. He worked hard at his lessons and at his own ploys; in fact he lived a very full and busy life.

A large part of his time was spent at the High School which in those days was only some four hundred boys strong. The curriculum in the first four years was basically Latin with a little (very little) Geography and, on Saturdays, English poetry. Subsidiary subjects - French, Arithmetic, Science, Fencing (each at an added fee) were available in the afternoon for those who wanted them but apparently few took advantage of this. In the Fifth and Sixth Years (taken by the Rector) Greek was added to the basic curriculum. This was a very narrow range and in the year of the Diary *The Scotsman* strongly criticised the authorities for not adding other subjects to the classics. The school year ran from 10 October to 23 December, and from 3 January to 6 July, a total of some forty weeks from which were taken the occasional holidays. The basic time-table occupied twenty-two hours a week so that the school year consisted of some 880 hours. James several times took Saturday off and commented that little work was done on Mondays.

The classes were, by modern standards, enormous - at least 100 in the First Year and then slightly tailing off as the class (with the same master for the first four years) went up the school. Quite a considerable number left after one or two foundation years (as John Boyd apparently did) to continue their studies in a private school in order to acquire a wider education. One can but wonder at the skill and strength of teachers such as Dr Boyd who had to control such large numbers. The prevalent practice of the monitorial system obviously made it possible for each boy to be given some kind of individual attention, but a great deal must have depended on the ability of these lance-corporals, each with his little group of nine, and on the strong discipline of the master. In some schools boys were treated as in Dotheboys Hall, the Chambers brothers described the regular beatings in Peebles High School, but Dr Boyd seems to have kept his tawse more as a threat than for use though obviously he must have occasionally shown that his threat was not an empty one. He called the tawse his "adjutant" and made a display of it at the beginning of the school year by showing it to the class and thumping it on the desk to produce terror in their young hearts. James himself was astonished and horrified to read in Household Words of the beatings administered in a school in England, so apparently he was not accustomed to see such punishment at the High School.

James seldom mentions his Latin work; presumably it was largely committing rules and vocabulary to memory (this is what was done when he "got" his lessons), but by the autumn when he was in the Second Year he begins to introduce little tags and he seems to have enjoyed Aesop's Fables. On the other hand, he quotes extensively from Saturday's poetry lessons which he thoroughly appreciated. The book from which the poetry extracts were taken contained a wide range of English verse from Chaucer to Tennyson, but Dr Boyd obviously chose those with a strong religious or moral tone; Macaulay's "Horatius", Shakespeare's "All the world's a stage", Campbell's "Battle of the Baltic" which might have appealed to the eleven- or thirteen-year-olds in the First Year were not given, though they were in the book. Light relief was provided by the odd story which James obviously enjoyed.

Such, very briefly, was the High School in 1850. By modern standards the range of subjects was excessively

narrow and the methods used in the classroom when over a hundred children in the early years were drilled in Latin were primitive. And yet such men as Scott, Cockburn, Boswell and Borrow attended the school. One wonders whether the success of these and many others was in any way due to the school?

The High School occupied James Boyd for six days a week, but it was the Church that was the life-blood of the family. They belonged to the United Presbyterian Church which had been formed in 1847 by the junction of two sections of the Presbyterian Church; one of these was the United Secession which had seceded (as the Associate Synod) from the Church of Scotland in 1733; the other was the Relief Synod which broke away in 1761. In 1850 the U.P. Church was very new and was still engaged in settling down and taking stock of the other Presbyterian churches, particularly the "Auld Kirk" - the Church of Scotland itself - and the Free Church which left the Church of Scotland at the Disruption in 1843. The U.P. and the Free were "as like as Tweedledum and Tweedledee", with no theological differences but with slightly different methods of control and slightly different reactions to the civil government. It was, therefore, quite proper for a U.P. adherent to attend services in the Free Church (as the Boyds frequently did) and even to look in on a service in the Church of Scotland. If anything the U.P. Church was slightly stronger in the towns, better of financially and more fired with missionary zeal. "On the whole it is fair to say that they were a one-class church, rooted in that grade of society which was industrious, hard-working, sober and thrifty and likely to prosper in the world. . . . In a rapidly expanding urban environment they were steadily becoming more wealthy." When a census of church attendances was taken in 1851 on one particular Sunday, counting morning, afternoon and evening attendances together, the Church of Scotland had 18.7% of the national population, the Free Church 19.2% and the U.P. Church 11.7%.

The services were long (even James thought them sometimes too long!) and very bleak. In 1850 the service of Rev. John Caird of Berwick was typical. "After the opening psalm came a prayer lasting fifteen or twenty minutes, a reading of scripture, another psalm, a sermon lasting fifty minutes and delivered without notes, a second long prayer, another psalm and the blessing." There was no organ, the psalms (not hymns) were led by a precentor and the really important part of the service was the sermon. In order to give the effect of divine inspiration, the sermon was expected to be delivered, not read, but the Synod, making allowance for those who could not trust to inspiration or memory, decreed in 1850 that notes could if necessary be consulted. In fact Dr Chalmers read his Tron discourses.

The U.P. Church in the Vennel attended by the Boyds was just a humble building without any architectural pretensions, hot in summer and cold in winter; so cold that the ladies of the congregation petitioned for some form of heating to be installed. The Ordnance Gazetteer called the U.P. Church in Melrose "a small barn-like structure".

From the samples in the Diary it would appear that sermons were then very much on the whole an exposition of the grounds for faith - how they were foreshadowed in the Old Testament, and explained in the Epistles. Of the ninety-six sermons that James recorded, half were from the Old Testament, a third from the Acts and Epistles, and only a sixth from the Gospels. Mr Robertson may not have been typical, but it is noteworthy that most of his sermons throughout the year were making an analysis of the life and character of Abraham, starting in February with Genesis Chapter VI and continuing to Genesis Chapter XXII in December; presumably he continued in the New Year until the death of Abraham in Chapter XXV. It would seem that the congregation attended church to learn rather than to worship.

James himself was a keen connoisseur of sermons; he weighed them up and gave them marks of approval or disapproval; some twenty he considered "excellent", "admirable" or "very good"; six were rated "very poor", "dry and consequently tiresome" and so on; the remainder passed muster. Mr Gillies of the Free Church is rarely praised.

The brothers John, James and Ebenezer Boyd were all staunch supporters of the Portsburgh Church; both John and James were elders and on the Board of Management; Ebenezer was on the Board of Management but transferred to Broughton Place in 1846. John Boyd was the foremost layman in the congregation; he took the chair at meetings when the minister was not present; he headed at least one subscription list with £50 - more than double what anyone else gave. Nevertheless when, in 1859, the congregation moved to the new and much better building in Lauriston Place both John Boyd and James Boyd (and their families) were disjoined. John Boyd at any rate seems to have dug himself in at Maxpoffle by joining the local congregation of the Church of Scotland at Bowden.

The faith of the U.P. Church at that time was based on a literal interpretation of the Bible supported by the Westminster Confession of Faith. God created heaven and earth in 4004 B.C. and no account was taken of Sir Charles Lyell's geological theories (1830-35) or of Robert Chambers's *Vestiges of Creation* (1844) which foreshadowed Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859). They were presumably less concerned with this sniping on the flanks of faith than with the supposed frontal attacks on organisation (as in the "Papal Aggression") or with sabotage from Fifth Columnists (as in the National Education question). James at any rate was more concerned to have his faith

proved well-based by Paley than to explore heathenish theories. He was an obedient son of the Church and prepared to devote himself to the contents and style of sermons and to read only religious books on any Sunday when he was unable to attend church.

It is interesting to note the negative attitude taken by Presbyterians to simple ceremonies practised by other branches of the Christian religion. Good Friday was not recognised by the U.P. Church but, since it was a school holiday, James was able to take a walk with his mother in Princes Street and notice (possibly a little enviously) the Episcopalian children with their Easter presents. The dates of the Sacrament in the Presbyterian Churches were deliberately planned to avoid coinciding with feasts such as Easter in the other churches. On the same lines Christmas Day is a *dies non* with the Boyds – but they have a celebration two days later. The purely family coincidence of the parents' wedding anniversary and the birthdays of the two boys was not recognised in any way – no presents, no guests; James read a critique of Lister's *Granby* instead. However, New Year's Day, not being a church feast, was marked by a party.

James' own family was obviously a very close one. His father, who was 49 in 1850, was a busy man; in the first place he was the "overseer" of the family carpentry business of which his brother John was the owner. He himself was also the owner and lessor of houses; this involved the selection of a suitable house to purchase, its fitting-out when bought and the arrangement for a tenant. We see this side of his work in 1850 when he bought a house at 53 Frederick Street for £535 and arranged for its refitting and letting at £50 per annum. Later in the Diary the question of selection of property comes up when the family are at Melrose and two possibilities are put before him. James no doubt would add all his persuasions in the hope of future regular visits to Melrose. Thirdly he was much occupied with church affairs – attending meetings, visiting the school the church ran, taking round communion cards. Even so he had time for social visits and for reading. Like his son he obviously enjoyed possessing books and during the year he bought a considerable number and housed them in a new book-case. He was very keen on fishing and encouraged his son to fish too, by presenting him with a new rod and a book of flies (which he soon lost!). Much of their time at Melrose was taken up with fishing and in the two months they caught altogether 409 "trouts". This cannot have been very popular with the local people. Even in 1826, before the railways brought crowds of visitors, "Another source of irritation . . . had developed with the arrival of sportsmen, who fished the Border rivers with the enthusiasm of a new cult" ("Melrose 1826", p. 2). But no one seems to have complained to the Boyds and they enjoyed themselves hugely. Mr James Boyd was much admired by his son; as soon as his father left Melrose for Edinburgh James wrote to him, even although, by his own admission, he disliked writing letters. And it was he, not his mother, who sent on Mrs Wilson's letter to his father.

Mrs Boyd is more shadowy. James went walks with her; he also occasionally read to her, whether because she did not read easily or because he wanted her to share his pleasure. She did some entertaining, attended meetings (particularly those chaired by the young Duke of Argyll), went on social visits, sometimes with her husband, sometimes on her own. She presumably supervised her servant though she would probably do very little housework herself.

John, James' elder brother by three years, just seems to tag along. He goes to special classes, he attends the Friday evening Young Men's Club of which he is elected President, and on one occasion he reads poetry to James – *Tam o' Shanter*. But he is so impalpable as to fade into the background.

It is helpful to appreciate first the activities of the three Boyd brothers and then their financial position.

Uncle John is very much the head of the family. He owns the family business, he lives in a prestigious house in York Place, and has a largish country house standing in more than four acres; like his brother, he not only buys and rents houses but is also a house-agent; he is a member of the Town Council and the most important man in his church. Aunt Boyd, his wife, who is Mrs James Boyd's sister, seems to be a cheery, hospitable, easy person whom James likes; they have a daughter, Margaret, who lives with Jane Boyd, her aunt, next door to Ebenezer Boyd in Cumberland Street. In her place they have apparently taken under their wing Margaret Davidson, their niece. Their son John (the future Lord Provost, Sir John Boyd of Maxpoffle) lives with them. They entertain a good deal and have people to stay. To save going down to Scotland Street in the hour-long school interval, James stops at York Place, reads Dickens, and drinks porter (or milk).

Ebenezer, the third brother, who lives in Cumberland Street, is also a member of the family firm and a buyer and lessor of houses. He has just bought a house at Eskbank and proposes to build another house in the grounds. He has a daughter, a son, Robert, and another son is born in the course of the year of the Diary. Aunt Jane is rarely mentioned.

These three branches of the Boyd clan live within a short distance of each other and very near their workshop which may originally have been in Scotland Street but in 1850 was off Barony Street. The Davidsons with their seven children live some two miles away in Henry Street. He is an auctioneer and appraiser.

It is very difficult to assess the social and financial position of the Boyd brothers. In our time of high and continuing inflation to translate the money of 1850 into 1981 terms would be of no help. All that can be done is to give the incomes of certain professions and occupations and thereby put the Boyds in a suitable niche. To start at the top, the recommended salary in 1850 for the Lord President of the College of Justice was reduced from £4,800 to £4,300. Trollope in his *Autobiography* could write in 1853, when he was 38, "I was still living in Ireland and could keep a good house over my head, insure my life, educate my two boys, and hunt perhaps twice a week on £1,400 a year." Dr Boyd, James' teacher, drew about £500 in salary and fees and could afford to live and bring up a large family in George Square. Lower down the scale were the stipends of U.P. ministers; in 1850 the Synod (rather optimistically) recommended that all their churches should pay their ministers a minimum of £150. Few of the country churches could do so but the towns paid better; in 1851, for example, the salary of Mr Robertson of Portsburgh was raised from £280 to £320. Alexander Handside, foreman of the Boyd workshops (who paid John Boyd a rent of £7) probably earned some £80 to £100 a year. Carpenters were among the better paid working men. Roman Catholic priests were reputed to live on as little as £40 a year so as to share the same conditions as their congregations.

In very general terms social statisticians reckon that in Victorian times £300 a year was a "lower-middle class" salary, allowing a man with wife and family to run a house and keep one servant; £500 was the income of the "upper-middle class professional man or tradesman". By those standards John Boyd was very well off. When he died in 1861 the Inventory shows that he left moveable property of some £13,000; this did not include the value of his house in Edinburgh, his country house at Maxpoffle (in which his descendants lived until a short time ago), or the value of the other houses he owned. From rents alone he had an income of £450; profits from his carpentry business and house agency added to this would give him an income in the region of £1,500 or more. This was a very substantial sum, well beyond the "upper-middle class"; and by the purchase of Maxpoffle he was coming into the squirearchy or country gentry class.

James Boyd was not on the same level. He was an employee, not the owner, of the Boyd business. According to the Inventory, when he died in 1864 he had been drawing an income from rents of £400, and a salary of probably £200 from the workshop. At a total of at least £600 he would be well within the "upper-middle class" range. This allowed him to have a comfortable life. They lived in an eight-roomed house in a good district of Edinburgh, kept a servant, sent both boys to fee-paying schools, entertained, bought books as they wanted and rented a house in the summer for two months. James was well dressed, his mother bought an Indian plaid at £6.60; during 1850 the drawing-room was stylishly refurbished. But they were not extravagant, living well within their means; they obviously lived in the style they liked best, without any obvious sign of cheese-paring. They did not have a carriage (nor did brother John), they certainly did not drink, they did not go to the theatre; their outside interests were the church and public meetings. They twice attended the annual Exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy and once Banvard's Mississippi show. It was the life led by most of the middle class in mid-Victorian Scotland.

Ebenezer was the least well-off of the three brothers. At his death in 1852 his total moveable estate was valued at £366; this included half the annual rent from the houses he owned; for a year it amounted to £260 – paid by twenty-six tenants. This would represent a reasonable income for his widow and two children; she would also have the house in Eskbank which he bought in 1850.

So far as one can see through the eyes of a fifteen-year-old they were a contented trio of families living in comfort and making their way up in the world. But there are questions that I should long to have answered but can only guess at. For instance I should like to know how the James Boyd's family arranged their house. In the 1861 Census their house on the ground floor of 14 Scotland Street was reported to have eight rooms "with windows". One wonders how these rooms were allocated; there was the drawing-room we know for sure, there must have been a dining-room and at least three bedrooms (one for the parents, one for the two boys and one for a visitor); that accounts for only five of the eight rooms; presumably the kitchen had a window. Did the boys have a room each? On 11 February he writes: "This is one of the 'thorough cleaning' days here which drives the servants to distraction and us to our bedroom here for the time." Apparently the two brothers went to one bedroom together. I am puzzled, however, by the reference to "servants" in the plural; in the 1851 Census there was one servant only, Elizabeth Grieve. Was there a maid's room with a window? If so that would account for seven out of eight rooms with a window. Perhaps there were four bedrooms, one kitchen, one maid's room, one dining-room and one drawing-room. Alternatively there might have been a "morning room".

Another problem is about the "plunge bath". James writes that it was an unusual feature and is very proud of it, though he does not use it so very frequently! Presumably it had only cold water and was agreeable only in warm weather? Did the rest of the family use the plunge-bath or did they confine themselves to the usual hip-bath filled with warm water by the maid?

There would be running water in the kitchen. I presume that there would be a more or less primitive water-closet, that is one with a pan to be flushed with water; these were, I think, the days before the U-pipe.

There are many other questions that must remain unanswered, such as what they ate at various meals, whether tradesmen called for orders and delivered goods, and whether Mrs Boyd did any household shopping.

Perhaps the most teasing question is whether or not James would have become a writer, as he wished, or whether he was destined for the church? His writing is certainly very fluent and he can vary it at times to express different attitudes of mind and subtleties of thought. It is slightly "old-fashioned" without the raciness the occasional word of slang would give; in fact he is obviously careful to avoid slang and if he is doubtful whether a word is acceptable standard English he fences it off with inverted commas; so, for example, his use of "sumph" about which he is ambivalent; he wants to use it but does not want to be accused of incorrectness. The papers of the time were very formal in style and he presumably took his tone from them. Occasionally he uses words in meanings which have fallen out of use – for example, "got" meaning "learnt by heart" as in "got my lessons", or meaning "being given or earning" a holiday as in "got the play". This takes us back to Pepys: "And then walked out of the church with the boy and then left him promising him to get him a play another time." Scotticisms are few – "fickled", "in a present", "remember of", "as a hansom", and there are archaisms such as "yesternight". Spelling mistakes abound particularly the confusion between "ie" and "ei" which stumped the Census enumerators also. It is amusing to see how many forms the name of poor Mr McGregor took.

And so we come full circle to James Boyd, the boy, the young fellow who was, I feel, so full of promise, so alive to the life around him and who died so young. Repeated reading of the Diary and coming to savour his vigorous and essentially Christian reactions to everything around him has made him to me a very familiar figure and a very charming one; there are no "revelations", no word or statement that he need be ashamed of (though he was glad he could keep his Diary locked up). Compared with fifteen-year-old boys of the present day he may appear immature; perhaps he was . . . but perhaps many of his contemporaries were much the same, especially those brought up in the restrictive households of the U.P. Church. But, restricted or not, he comes alive and is not afraid to air his views.

By a strange coincidence an exact contemporary of James Boyd and a school-fellow was also writing a diary. He was John Gulland, born in 1834 and a High School pupil. In June 1976, Dr John Barclay, now President of the Old Edinburgh Club, wrote an article for the Royal High School Magazine *Schola Regia* entitled "Diary of a High School Boy of 130 Years Ago": it described the diary and included many excerpts. He also read a paper on it to the Old Edinburgh Club.

The Diary, written between 1846 and 1849, records a more stirring life at school than James Boyd's – gangs, cards, inter-school games, whippings and visits to the theatre figure in its pages. John Gulland lived to be a prosperous merchant and a city bailie and when he died in 1902 he was given a civic funeral.

The Diary is prefaced by twelve blank pages carefully numbered by James in Roman numerals. The first two pages contain his Introductory Remarks (see page 2). Then follow ten pages of Memorabilia. The first five of these are devoted to summaries of the lectures by Pliny Miles on Mnemotechny. Then follow a page and a half on Lord Jeffrey dated 4 February 1850; it begins: "This illustrious sun who has so long shone with such brilliancy in the Literary Firmament has now set for ever in this present scene." It continues in the same pretentious style and concludes "The great men of our land are yearly diminishing and if we exclude Wordsworth, Dickens and Macaulay we may truly ask 'Our great men where are they?'" A page and a half follow, devoted to a summary of *Sir Edward Graham* by Catherine Sinclair dated 26 March 1850. Lastly there is a list of books read and papers written during the year. He has mentioned these books in the Diary but it is interesting to see them collected, remembering that he was reading them of his own accord, in his own spare time. These were not books or set essays prescribed by the school but books and writings chosen by himself. A great deal of his learning was self-taught.

Part of Arabian Nights Entertainment; Feats on the Fjord, by Miss Martineau; *Cinnamon and Pearls*, by Miss Martineau; *The Fugitive Blacksmith*, by Dr Pennington; a few of *Chambers Papers for the People*; *Martin Chuzzlewit*, by Charles Dickens; *Sir Edward Graham*, by Catherine Sinclair; *Memoirs of Dr Chalmers*, by Dr Hannah; *Household Words* conducted by Charles Dickens; *Percy*, a Drama by Hannah More; *Regulus*, a Drama by Hannah More; *Guy Mannering*, by Sir Walter Scott; *Waverley*, by Sir Walter Scott; *Mick and Nick*; *Taming the Shrew*, a Drama by Shakespeare; *Oliver Twist*, by Charles Dickens; *Evidences of Christianity*, by W. Paley.

Papers written during the year: "Scotland", pp. 4; "Education", pp. 12; "Life of Christ", pp. 86; "Character and Times of James I of Scotland", pp. 16.

James has omitted Lamb's *Tales from Shakespeare*, Brougham's *Statesmen and Tales of the Kings of England* borrowed from the High School Library.

MIDLOTHIAN – OR THE SHIRE OF EDINBURGH?

by Professor G. W. S. BARROW

An address given at the Annual General Meeting of the Club, 16 March, 1983.

From the earliest times in which we have record of Lothian the name seems to have been used in both a wider and a narrower sense. The name does not occur in sources earlier than the eleventh century, but in several of the earliest of these sources it is used to mean the country between Forth and Tweed, *i.e.* including the Merse. Anonymous Northumbrian tracts from Durham (and possibly York?) say that the Scots were 'given' Lothian about the turn of the tenth and eleventh centuries, and it is quite clear that they are referring to the land between Tweed and Forth.¹ In his biography of Saint Margaret (composed between 1100 and 1107), Thurgot, then prior of Durham, writes that the Firth of Forth (at Queensferry) divides Lothian and Scotia.² The Durham monk Simeon, writing in the reign of Henry I, says that Tweed separates Northumberland from Lothian.³ Simeon's contemporary, the anonymous monk of Peterborough responsible for some of the last sections of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, calls Bishop John of Glasgow the 'bishop of Lothian'⁴ – certainly in error, but an error which implies a belief that the south-easternmost territory of Glasgow diocese, what is still remembered as Roxburghshire, lay in the area which could be thought of as 'Lothian'. Henry, archdeacon of Huntingdon, calls Earl Cospatric of Dunbar, who owned much land and wielded great power in Berwickshire, leader or *ealdorman* (*dux*) of the men of Lothian.⁵ The biographer of Saint Bernard of Tiron, a monk writing in northern France about 1140, understood that Lothian bordered 'Albania of the Scots' on the north and 'Northumberland' on the south, and that Kelso, where a colony of monks from Tiron settled in 1128, was in Lothian.⁶

These references give us the larger or wider notion of Lothian, the country from the Firth of Forth to the Tweed. We might be tempted to see them as the outsider's or foreigner's view – foreigners are notorious for getting things slightly wrong; and we might feel confirmed in our belief when we find two French writers, Robert de Torigni, abbot of Le Mont Saint-Michel and the anonymous author of the *History of the Dukes of Normandy*, persistently referring to English Northumbria, *i.e.* Northumberland, as 'Lothian'.⁷ This is unquestionably a mistaken usage, although the error is one which has misled a good number of modern historians, including myself. But misunderstanding on the part of outsiders cannot be the true explanation of this wider concept of Lothian because the Scots also used Lothian in the sense of 'south-eastern Scotland' or even for the whole of southern Scotland. The bishop of St Andrews declared in 1127 that the monks of Coldingham would be freer *vis à vis* his church than any other monastic churches in Lothian.⁸ King David I (before and after his accession to the throne) addressed administrative documents dealing with property in Berwickshire and on the borders of Berwickshire and Roxburgh to his thanes and drengs of Lothian and Teviotdale.⁹ When, towards the end of the twelfth century, the kingdom of Scotland came to be administered for the purposes of justice by means of two, or sometimes three, judicial officers of the Crown called 'justiciars', the one responsible for all south-eastern Scotland, and often enough for the whole of Scotland south of Forth and Clyde, was styled the 'Justiciar of

Lothian'.¹⁰ Again, the large diocese of St Andrews required not one but two archdeacons to carry out the bishop's routine duties, and the division was made at the Forth, with the archdeaconry of St Andrews taking the north side and the archdeaconry of Lothian the south — reaching from Stirling to Berwick upon Tweed.¹¹

In contrast to the larger idea of Lothian, the narrower view confined Lothian to the area of the three sheriffdoms of Linlithgow (West Lothian), Edinburgh (Midlothian) and Haddington (East Lothian). This more restricted and to us more familiar concept of Lothian is not, I think, found anywhere among English or other foreign observers in the early period. It was essentially a Scottish usage, and an early one. It is impossible from surviving record to say which of the two concepts, large or small, came first. I shall argue that Lothian was originally small and grew larger, and was not a large region which subsequently shrank; although the sense in which we now use the name probably gives Lothian more room than it had to begin with. But even this modern sense is quite early in making its appearance. The church of Tynningham in the eighth century held sway from Lammermuir to Inveresk — *i.e.* in effect, though not by name, over East Lothian.¹² King Alexander I gave his brother David lordship over the territory south of Lammermuir, keeping the lands from Cockburnspath to the River Avon for the Crown — *i.e.* in effect, though not by name, East, Mid and West Lothian.¹³ A mid-twelfth-century royal charter already gives us the modern Lanarkshire/West Lothian (*i.e.* Strathclyde Region/Lothian Region) boundary as the divide between 'Lothian and Clydesdale'.¹⁴ A later twelfth-century charter says that the lands of Glengelt (just south of Soutra on the A68) reached northward to the marches of Lothian on Lammerlaw,¹⁵ pretty much where the present Berwickshire/East Lothian boundary is drawn.

The deaneries of Christianity into which the parishes of St Andrews diocese south of Forth were organized by the middle of the thirteenth century were the Merse for Berwickshire, and Haddington and Linlithgow for all three Lothians.¹⁶ But still earlier there had simply been one 'dean of Lothian' with jurisdiction over approximately the area of the three Lothians,¹⁷ differentiated from the 'dean of Fogo' who looked after the parishes of Berwickshire.¹⁸ While there were in the twelfth and earlier thirteenth centuries distinct sheriffs of Linlithgow, Edinburgh and Haddington,¹⁹ from about 1230 there came to be one sheriff only, sometimes styled sheriff of Edinburgh but more and more frequently styled sheriff of Lothian.²⁰ In contrast, therefore, with the justiciarship, which used the name Lothian for most of southern Scotland, the sheriffdom from a remarkably early date used the name in the sense with which we are familiar. And that in turn may have influenced the justiciarship, for from the fourteenth century onwards the justiciars ceased to be styled 'of Lothian' and came to be styled justiciars 'south of Forth' or simply 'in the south part'.²¹

It is instructive to see what places were said by early writers to be 'in Lothian'. English writers based in Durham or associated with Durham diocese locate Dunbar,²² estates close to Berwick upon Tweed²³ and even Birgham, east of Kelso,²⁴ as 'in Lothian' Scots sources seem to adopt a more cautious approach. Places identified as 'in Lothian' in the fourteenth century included Braid,²⁵ Cockpen,²⁶ Dalkeith²⁷ and New Cranstoun,²⁸ while Sir James Douglas lord of Dalkeith was distinguished from his various namesakes by the title Sir James Douglas 'of Lothian'.²⁹ In the fifteenth century the range widens a little, and we find Bothans (Yester),³⁰ Edmonstone,³¹ Linlithgow,³² Luffness,³³ Newbattle³⁴ and the mouth of the River Almond³⁵ all described as 'in Lothian'.

The name Lothian itself has never been explained. It does not figure in our earliest sources,

which give us the tribal name *Votadini* (in later Welsh, Gododdin)³⁶ and the provincial and district names Bernicia, Eidyn and Giudi (Iudeu).³⁷ Bede, a scholar quite exceptionally conscious of geography, mentions neither Stirling nor Edinburgh, at least by recognisable names. Since he is more likely to have known Edinburgh than in Stirling, I would take Bede's *urbs Giudi* (Nennius's *Iudeu*), 'in the middle of' (*i.e.* half way along) the Firth of Forth, to be Edinburgh, not Stirling.³⁸ I would therefore see Giudi as an alternative name for Eidyn, the district dominated by the 'fortress of Eidyn', Din Eidyn,³⁹ *Oppidum Eden*,⁴⁰ Edinburgh.⁴¹

Significantly, there is no trace of Lothian in the Old Welsh literature on the *gwry gogledd*, the 'men of the north'.⁴² On the contrary, we have an obscure name which had to be explained artificially, indeed fictitiously. The earliest surviving life of Saint Kentigern (Mungo), composed in the twelfth century, invented — or transmitted an older invention of — a king, Leudonus, whose paternity is not identified and who does not appear in the Old Welsh pedigrees.⁴³ He ruled 'Leudonia' — incidentally, a form for Lothian found nowhere else in literature — from Dunpelder, now Traprain Law east of Haddington.⁴⁴ His daughter Thenew (better known to older travellers in Scotland as Saint Enoch) was the mother of Mungo, born at Culross and eventually the patron saint of Glasgow and Cumbria. Leudonus is surely pure fiction, stemming ultimately perhaps from some Welsh origin, for the later Welsh word for Lothian, Lleuddiniawn, seems to belong to the same tradition.⁴⁵ Be that as it may, the brilliant Welsh writer Geoffrey of Monmouth, weaving his pseudo-historical fantasies of Brutus of Troy, Arthur and King Lear in the middle years of the twelfth century, knows nothing of Leudonus.⁴⁶ To him Lothian was evidently not Lleuddiniawn but 'Lodonesia',⁴⁷ a latinized form of the name by which Lothian was unquestionably known in French, Loeneis, Loonaïs etc.,⁴⁸ 'Lyonesse' in later Arthurian tales. Consequently, Geoffrey accounts for Lothian not by an imaginary king called Leudonus but by an imaginary duke called Loth — an easy way out if ever there was one.⁴⁹ These patently fictitious devices prove that the name Lothian was a complete puzzle for the educated class of the twelfth century: they neither knew what it meant nor had ever encountered it in the literature available to them. In the ordinary speech of the people it was Lothene,⁵⁰ Lowthian,⁵¹ Loudy⁵² or Loven.⁵³ In French it was Loeneis, the ending being perhaps not plural but that found in Bordel-ais, Agen-ais etc. Latinized it came out regularly as Laudonia, Laodonia, Lodoneum etc. — always with *lau-*, *lao-* or *lo-*, never *leu-* save in the Glasgow *Vita Kentigerni* already referred to. I would doubt whether the practice of distinguishing between the western, middle or eastern parts of Lothian in popular speech can go back before the time when royal administration evolved the sheriffdom of Edinburgh or Lothian, divided into the constabularies of Linlithgow, Edinburgh and Haddington, that is in the course of the thirteenth century. I have not been able to find 'East Lothian' before Andrew Wyntoun (c. 1420),⁵⁴ and the earliest reference I have so far discovered to 'Midlothian' occurs in a shrieval appointment of 1444, unfortunately in Latin not Scots, when Sir John Logan of Restalrig became sheriff of 'the middle part or ward of Lothian'.⁵⁵ 'West Lothian', as a vernacular name, I have not found at all in the medieval period, but that is probably because I have not been searching in the right places. Dr Angus Macdonald, who made a detailed study of the place-names in this county immediately before the Second World War, could not discover it before 1540.⁵⁶

Nevertheless, the nucleus of Midlothian in fact, though not in name, must have existed

from early times in what was known during the twelfth century as the 'Edinburgh shire',⁵⁷ and it would have been from that shire that the first 'sheriffs' of Edinburgh derived their title and office.⁵⁸ It is surely unrealistic not to link this in some way with the ancient district of Eidyn. If we plot on the modern map those places whose names still survive, or of which there is reliable record, which seem to belong to the period before any Anglian or Gaelic influence appeared on the scene [Fig. 1] we may form an idea of this old district. Its royal or governing centre was of course the fortress on the Castle Rock of Edinburgh, the 'castle of maidens' (*Castellum Puellarum*).⁵⁹ Its ecclesiastical centre was the church of Saint Cuthbert under the castle, which had jurisdiction as far afield as Corstorphine in one direction and

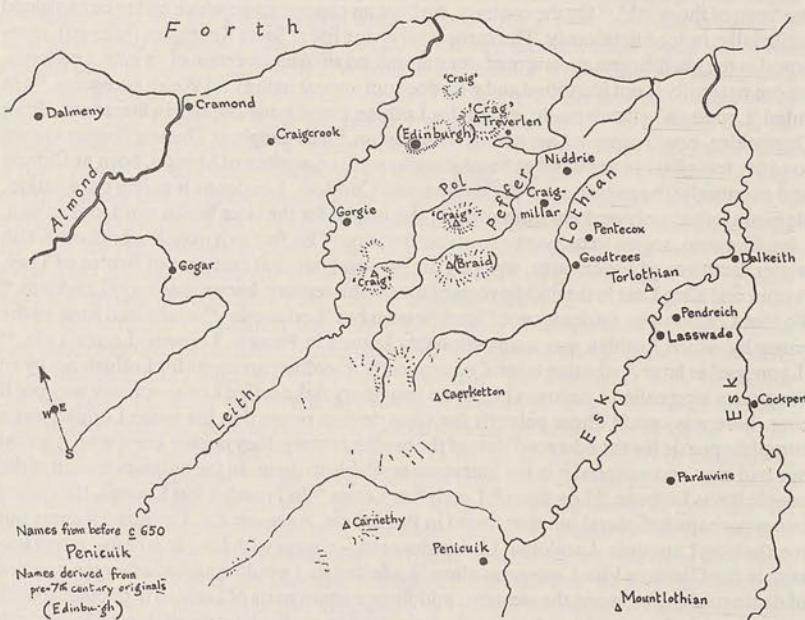


Fig. 1 Lothian — or the Shire of Edinburgh?

Liberton in the other.⁶⁰ Saint Cuthbert's had the highly significant name of *kirchetun*⁶¹ (Kirkton) — not meaning, as so often in later times, the locality in the parish where the kirk happened to be, but pointing rather to the ecclesiastical centre of a principal lordship, and to be compared therefore with the Kirkton of St Ninians (Eccles) for the shire of Stirling,⁶² 'Egglebrec' for the shire of Falkirk or Callendar,⁶³ Eccles in Berwickshire,⁶⁴ Kirkby Kendal (for Kentdale)⁶⁵ and Kirkby Lonsdale (for the lower Lune valley)⁶⁶ in English Cumbria, Kirkby the lost name for the parish centre of Tanshelf, the great lordship known since the

twelfth century as Pontefract, in south Yorkshire,⁶⁷ and Kirton in Lindsey, the headquarters of one of the great sokes of Lincolnshire.⁶⁸ Both the name *kirchetun* and the dedication to Cuthbert must of course postdate the coming of the Angles in the seventh century, but I would suggest that the ecclesiastical site itself may well go back to an earlier period and would once have borne a different name.

For the purpose of elucidating the origin of Lothian the most interesting names on the map are the little cluster which either preserve or incorporate the word 'Lothian' in one or other of its forms. Pride of place must be given to the watercourse now variously called Lothian Burn, Burdiehouse Burn, Niddrie Burn and Brunstane Burn. Two thirteenth-century charters in favour of Dunfermline Abbey show clearly that this stream was actually called 'Lothian' — that is to say, 'Lothian' was a true watercourse name.⁶⁹ At the extreme south end of Penicuik parish is the estate of Mount Lothian, anciently a parish in its own right⁷⁰ and presumably representing some P-Celtic name such as *monith-Lothen* or *minit-Lothen*, the 'upland of Lothian'.⁷¹ On the left bank of the North Esk, somewhere in the vicinity of Melville Castle, was a protuberance or eminence called 'Thorlothane', the 'tor of Lothian'.⁷² These names seem to take us into the heart of Lothian, indeed into the heart of Midlothian. It is scarcely conceivable that if Lothian had begun as the name of a large province, stretching from Stirling to the Tweed, or of a place far distant from Edinburgh, the names Mountlothian, Torlothan and Lothian on its own, belonging as they do to the pre-seventh-century period, could have been assigned to locations within a single small area just south of Edinburgh. For they must antedate the arrival of the Angles in Northumbria in the seventh century and the Scots of Argyll in the ninth or tenth. If Lothian was in origin a watercourse name, we may note that the Swedish scholar Eilert Ekwall, who made a lifetime's study of river and stream names, explains the river names Leadon (Herefordshire), Loddon and Lydden (both Dorset) and Loddon (Berkshire and Norfolk) as derived from two old Brittonic words, one meaning 'broad' (Welsh *llydan*), the other 'muddy stream'.⁷³ Whether a thirteenth-century *Louenyn*,⁷⁴ alternatively *Louthyan*,⁷⁵ could be a parallel to one or other of these two rather better-attested names, and if so which meaning better suits the Burdiehouse or Niddrie burn are questions which I would be wise to leave to Celtic philologists and experts on the environs of Edinburgh.⁷⁶ Professor Alan Everitt has recently been demonstrating the widespread prevalence of settlements based upon and taking their names from small rivers and their valleys.⁷⁷ Precisely this seems in fact to have taken place in the valleys of Leadon and Loddon.⁷⁸ I do not know whether he would agree that Lothian might have been originally the district around the stream called Lothian. What I would venture to affirm, however, is that both Midlothian and the shire of Edinburgh are names of great antiquity, somewhat anglicized in the course of time yet embodying within themselves names bestowed originally by a stratum of the settled population already inhabiting this region at the beginning of the Christian era.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- ¹ *De primo Saxonum adventu*, in *Symeonis monachi opera omnia*, ed. T. Arnold (Rolls Ser., 1882–5), ii, 382; *De obsessione Dunelmi*, *ibid.*, i, 218. For comment on these passages see M. O. Anderson, "Lothian and the early Scottish kings", *[Scottish] Historical Review*, xxxix, 98–112; G. W. S. Barrow, *The Kingdom of the Scots* (1973), 150–4; B. Meehan, "The siege of Durham, the battle of Carham and the cession of Lothian", *SHR*, iv, 1–19; A. M. Duncan, "The battle of Carham, 1018", *ibid.*, 20–28.

² *Vita S. Margaretae Scotorum Regiae*, ed. J. H. Hinde in *Symeonis Dunelmensis Opera et Collectanea*, i (Surtees Soc., vol. li, 1868), 247.

³ *Symeonis monachi opera omnia*, ii, 278.

⁴ *Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel*, ed. J. Earle (1865), 254. (Lopene).

⁵ *Henrici archidiaconi Huntundunensis historia Anglorum*, ed. T. Arnold (Rolls Ser., 1879), 264.

⁶ Geoffrey the Fat's *Life of Bernard of Tiron*, in J.-P Migne, *Patrologia Latina*, clxxii, col. 1426. Here David is called 'rex Lothoniensium', 'chief of the men of Lothian', while Lothian is called 'Latonia'.

⁷ *Chronicles of the reigns of Stephen, Henry II and Richard I*, ed. R. Howlett (Rolls Ser., 1884–9), iv, 192 (cp. *ibid.*, 173); *Histoire des ducs de Normandie et des rois d'Angleterre*, ed. F. Michel (Société de l'histoire de France, 1840), 179.

⁸ *Early Scottish Charters*, ed. A. C. Lawrie (1905), no. 73 (Lothian is here Lothonium).

⁹ *Ibid.*, nos. 30, 34, 65.

¹⁰ Barrow, *Kingdom of the Scots*, 100–109.

¹¹ D. E. R. Watt, *Fasti ecclesiae Scotticanae medii aevi ad annum 1638* (1969), 304, 309.

¹² *Historia de Sancto Cuthberto*, in *Symeonis monachi opera omnia*, i, 199.

¹³ Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 153 (p. 118); cf. *The Acts of Malcolm IV, 1153–1165*, ed. G. W. S. Barrow (*R[egesta] R[egum] S[cottorum]*), i, 1960, 37.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, no. 198.

¹⁵ *Selectus diplomatum et numismatum Scotiae thesaurus*, ed. J. Anderson (1739), plate 81 (1189 × 96).

¹⁶ Watt, *Fasti*, 319–21.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 319; Aiulf, Andrew and Ralph Niger appear to have been concerned with business relating to the area of the three Lothians.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 321; Gamel no doubt styled 'of Fogo' because he was incumbent of that parish; his next successor but one was similarly styled 'of Stichill'.

¹⁹ For this I rely on a List of the Sheriffs of Scotland before c. 1306 compiled by myself on the basis of an earlier list compiled by D. W. Hunter Marshall. For early sheriffs of Linlithgow, Edinburgh and Haddington see respectively *RRS*, i, nos. 198, 199; *ibid.*, no. 185; *RRS*, ii, no. 252 (and cf. *SHR*, xxx, 44 and *Registrum de Neubotle* (Bannatyne Club, 1849), no. 287).

²⁰ This may reflect an older arrangement, for Thorald (*Durandus*) seems to have been sheriff of at least Edinburgh and Haddington in David I's time; see Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, nos. 134, 135, and cf. *RRS*, i, 45–6. In the period of English occupation under Edward I there seems to have been a reversion to separate sheriffs for Linlithgow and Edinburgh; the position with regard to Haddington is unclear.

²¹ The justiciarship was still called 'of Lothian' in 1366 (J. Raine, *History of North Durham* (1852), Appendix, no. 326), but by 1372 the earl of Douglas was styling himself 'justiciar besouth Forth' (*ibid.*, no. 147).

²² Reginald of Durham, *Libellus de admirandis beati Cuthberti virtutibus quae novellis patratae sunt temporibus*, ed. J. Raine (Surtees Soc., i, 1834–5), p. 226 (Laudocensis regio). Likewise Dunbar is in Lothian (*Lodoneum*) in Simeon of Durham's *Historia Regum* (*Symeonis monachi opera omnia*, ii, 199).

²³ Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 65.

²⁴ 'Benedict of Peterborough', *Gesta Henrici Secundi*, ed. W. Stubbs (Rolls Ser., 1869), ii, 44 (Leoneis). This is the work of Master Roger parson of Howden, a well-informed and widely travelled clerk who began his career in the service of Hugh de Puiset, bishop of Durham.

²⁵ *Registrum de Neubotle*, no. 43.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, Appendix, no. XXIII.

²⁷ *Registrum Honoris de Morton* (Bannatyne Club, 1853), ii, no. 46.

²⁸ *Registrum de Neubotle*, no. 207.

²⁹ *Scots Peerage*, ed. J. B. Paul, vi, 338–9.

³⁰ *Calendar of writs preserved at Yester House, 1166–1625*, ed. C. C. H. Harvey and J. Macleod (Scottish Record Society, 1930), no. 114.

³¹ *Liber S. Marie de Melros* (Bannatyne Club, 1837), nos. 483 and 578. This was Edmonstone in Spott, E. Lothian, not Edmonstone S.E. of Edinburgh.

³² *Orygynale Chronykil of Scotland of Androw of Wyntoun*, ed. D. Laing (Historians of Scotland, 3 vols., 1872–9), iii, 76.

³³ *Ibid.*, 103.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, ii, 181.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, iii, 330.

³⁶ See generally Ian Richmond (ed.), *Roman and Native in North Britain* (1958), especially pp. 139–40 and the maps on pp. 49 and 134. See also W. J. Watson, [Hist. of the] C[eltic] P[lace]-N[ames] of S[cotland] (1926), 28; A. F. L. Rivet and C. Smith, *The Place-Names of Roman Britain* (1979), 508–9.

³⁷ For Bernicia see K. H. Jackson, *Language and history in early Britain* (1953), 701–5 (where Jackson would explain Bernicia as 'land of mountain passes', comparing Old Irish *bern*, a pass or gap).

For Eidyn see Watson, *CPNS*, 340–1 ('meaning quite obscure'), and M. O. Anderson, *SHR*, xxxix, 100–105.

For Giudi (Iudeu) see K. H. Jackson in (N. Chadwick, ed.), *Celt and Saxon: studies in the early British border* (1963), 35–8, where the suggested identification of Giudi with Stirling proposed by A. Graham, *Antiquity*, xxxii, 63ff. is accepted.

³⁸ This is, of course, to compress what would call for a lengthy discussion, disproportionately long for the purposes of this paper. Besides the work of Graham and Jackson cited in the previous note, see A. Rutherford, 'Giudi revisited', *Bulletin of the Board of Celtic Studies*, xxvi (1974–6), 440–44; K. H. Jackson, 'Bede's Urbs Giudi: Stirling or Cramond?', *Cambridge Medieval Celtic Studies*, no. 2 (1981), 1–7 (reiterating the case for identifying Urbs Giudi with Stirling).

³⁹ Watson, *CPNS*, 340 (also Dinas Eidyn; the associated Minit Eidyn may have been Arthur's Seat or the Braid-Craiglockhart Hills).

⁴⁰ *Chronicles of the Picts: Chronicles of the Scots*, ed. W. F. Skene (1867), 10; cf. A. O. Anderson, *Early Sources of Scottish History* (1922), i, 468–9, and M. O. Anderson, *SHR*, xxxix, 100–103. Despite the suggestions put forward by these scholars, I believe that *oppidum Eden* here was Edinburgh.

⁴¹ This partly anglicized form of the name Din Eidyn (etc.) seems to occur first in writing 1124 × 1127 (Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 62 ('Edenesburg')). In the oldest extant version of the Life of St Monenna is the identification 'Dunedene which is called in English speech Edeneburg', and also the statement that Monenna built a church dedicated to St Michael on the summit of the hill 'now called Edinburgh' (in cacumine montis qui modo vocatur Edeneburg [sic]). See *Conchubrani Vita Sanctae Monennae*, ed. Mario Esposito, *Proc. Royal Irish Academy*, xxviii (1910), C, 202–251, esp. pp. 229–30, 234. The editor dates this MS. to the early twelfth century (p. 206).

⁴² Watson, *CPNS*, 340–5.

⁴³ *Registrum episcopatus Glasguensis* (Bannatyne and Maitland Clubs, 1843), i, p. lxix. Cf. Watson, *CPNS*, 102.

⁴⁴ *Reg. Glasg.*, i, p. lxxxiv. The identical name, for O.W. *din pelyd* 'fortress of shafts or palisades', occurs in Old Monkland parish, 12th century (*RRS*, i, no. 198), now Drumpellier. Cf. Watson, *CPNS*, 345, and K. H. Jackson in (N. Chadwick, ed.), *Studies in the Early British Church* (1958), 289–90.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, 102–3. Professor Jackson has written "Leudonus looks suspiciously like an artificial eponym for the province, and it is most improbable that he was a historical person" (*Studies in the Early British Church*, 282).

⁴⁶ A convenient edition is Geoffrey of Monmouth, *The History of the Kings of Britain* translated, with an introduction, by L. Thorpe (Penguin Books, 1966).

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 209.

⁴⁸ Examples are: Loeneis, *Liber cartarum S. Crucis*, no. 34; Loonais, *Hist. des ducs de Normandie*, 179. The form Loneis (printed Loueix) occurs in *Registrum Antiquissimum of Lincoln*, ed. C. W. Foster (Lincoln Rec. Soc., 1935), iii, 216 (no. 872). The form Leoneis seen in *Gesta Henrici II*, ii, 44 (above, n.23), shows how the transition could be made towards the Lyonesse familiar in Arthurian legend. Note also Muntlones, Montlunes for Mount-lothian, *Reg. de Neubotle*, nos. 122 (1224), 223 (1203).

⁴⁹ *Hist. of the Kings of Britain*, transl. L. Thorpe, 209, 221.

⁵⁰ *Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel*, ed. Earle, 227, 254. Cf. Louthenie in Reginald of Durham, late 12th century (Surtees Soc., vol. i (1835), 235).

⁵¹ Wyntoun, *Oryg. Cronykil*, ed. Laing, ii, 438, iii, 330; also Louthiane, Louthyan. Note also the forms for Lothian in record of the place-name Mountlothian, 13th–14th cents., *Reg. de Neubotle*, nos. 31, 32, -louthen, -louthyan and *ibid.*, Appendix I, no. 1, -lauthian. The forms employed by 13th-century English chroniclers cited by Dr Marjorie Anderson (*SHR*, xxxix, 107, 110n), 'Laudian', 'Louthian', are also good evidence for 13th-century popular usage, but they tell against the historical reliability of the story of King Edgar of England's gracious 'cession' of the province to King Kenneth of Scotland.

⁵² Watson, *CPNS*, 102.

⁵³ As in the forms Muncloun (read Muntloun), *Liber Cartarum S. Crucis*, Appendix II, no. 12; Montleuen, Mundeloun, *Reg. de Neubotle*, nos. 156 (1165 × 73), 127 (1223).

⁵⁴ Wyntoun, *Oryg. Cronykil*, ed. Laing, iii, 94, 'Lowthiane Est' (inverted for the sake of metre).

⁵⁵ *Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum*, ii, no. 274.

⁵⁶ A. Macdonald, *The Place-Names of West Lothian* (1941), 1.

⁵⁷ Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 96, 'Eddenesbirc Sira'. Cf. the contemporary names Haddingtonshire (*RRS*, i, nos. 136, 231), Linlithgowshire (*ibid.*, no. 253) and Stirlingshire (Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 235).

⁵⁸ The earliest known by name are Robert (son of Guy?) and Geoffrey (*RRS*, i, nos. 185, 198, dating 1153 x 1162). Clearly these men belonged to the incoming Anglo-Norman stratum in 12th-century Scotland. I would suggest, however, that they were the successors of earlier sheriffs or 'thanes' comparable with those discussed in Barrow, *Kingdom of the Scots*, 41–56, and G. W. S. Barrow, 'The pattern of lordship and feudal settlement in Cumbria', *Journal of Medieval History*, i (1975), 132; to which references add the sheriffs of Northumberland in Raine, *North Durham*, Appendix, nos. 7 and 728 (respectively Ansketill *prepositus* and Papedi *vicercomes* of Norham). I cannot agree with Professor Offer (*Durham Episcopal Charters*, *Surtees Society* 179 (1968), 92) that because Papedi was styled *vicercomes* and Ansketill *prepositus* the former had higher status than the latter. Even though the diplomatic credentials of Raine, *North Durham*, App., no. 7 (= Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. 15), are not above suspicion, the narrative in which Ansketill's name appears seems authentic and Ansketill ranks immediately after the bishop and prior of Durham and before several barons and knights.

⁵⁹ The earliest occurrence seems to be c. 1142, Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, nos. 145, 146; cf. *RRS*, i, no. 29. Sir Robert Sibbald, writing at the end of the seventeenth century, says that Edinburgh Castle was 'Maiden Castle' in common speech (*vulgo*): W. Macfarlane, *Geographical Collections*, ed. A. Mitchell (Scot. Hist. Soc., 1906–1908), ii, 119, iii, 618.

⁶⁰ *Liber Cartarum Sancte Crucis* (Bannatyne Club, 1840), no. 1. The only other church between Kirkliston and Inveresk which seems to have comparable antiquity and importance is Lasswade (compare the Brittonic name Leswalt in the Rhins of Galloway?) to which the chapels of Glencorse, Roslin and Dalkeith were subordinate. Lasswade was the only Scottish church dedicated to (King) Edwin of Northumbria.

⁶¹ *Liber Cartarum S. Crucis*, no. 1.

⁶² Barrow, *Kingdom of the Scots*, 38–9.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, 37–8.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, 28–30.

⁶⁵ W. Farrer, *The Lancashire Pipe Rolls and early Lancashire Charters* (1902), 342, 440–1. Farrer considered that an otherwise unidentified Cherchebi in Domesday (f.301b) might stand for Cartmel, seat of an old lordship in Furness.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 402.

⁶⁷ W. Farrer, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, iii (1916), 138, 179–81.

⁶⁸ *The Lincolnshire Domesday and the Lindsey Survey*, ed. C. W. Foster, T. Longley and F. M. Stenton (Lincoln Record Society, 1924), pp. xxv, 19–22.

⁶⁹ *Registrum de Dunfermelyn* (Bannatyne Club, 1842), nos. 384 of c. 1252–6, and 200 of 1254 (Louenyn and Louthyan respectively). The context of these documents makes it clear that they refer to the burn where it now bears the name Niddrie Burn.

⁷⁰ I. B. Cowan, *The Parishes of Medieval Scotland* (Scottish Record Society, 1967), 152–3.

⁷¹ Watson, *CPNS*, 101.

⁷² *Reg. de Dunfermelyn*, no. 299, of late 12th-century date.

⁷³ E. Ekwall, *English River Names* (Oxford, 1928), especially under Leadon and Lidden (or Lydden). Surprisingly the Berkshire Loddon is not dealt with in this work, but both it and the Norfolk river-name Loddon are included in E. Ekwall, *Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names* (4th edn. 1960), s. vv., where the alternative explanation 'muddy stream' is discussed.

⁷⁴ Above, n.69.

⁷⁵ Above, n.69.

⁷⁶ We should perhaps also take into account the lost stream name Loveyn by St Neot, Cornwall, listed by Ekwall, *English River Names*.

⁷⁷ A. Everitt, 'River and Wold: reflections on the historical origin of regions and pays', *Journal of Historical Geography*, iii, pt. 1 (1977), 1–19.

⁷⁸ Cf. the village names High Leadon, Upleadon, Loddon (village) and Loddon (hundred), for which see Ekwall, *Concise Dictionary*, s. vv 'Leadon' and 'Loddon'.

MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS AND SIR SIMON PRESTON'S HOUSE

by STUART HARRIS

In 1567, after her surrender at Carberry in the evening of Sunday, 15 June, the Lords of the Congregation brought Mary, Queen of Scots, to a house in the High Street of Edinburgh and held her in this improvised prison for twenty-three hours before they hurried her down to Holyrood and thence to Loch Leven on the Monday night. There is no doubt about the general identity of this house in which she spent her unhappy final hours in Edinburgh, for all sources agree that it was the house or lodging of the Provost of the day, Sir Simon Preston: but since no tradition has attached continuously to any particular site since the sixteenth century, its exact whereabouts is a question for research.

Two investigations have been made, firstly by Peter Miller in 1893 and secondly by Charles Boog Watson in 1940; and since they came to completely different conclusions it has been assumed that the second reviewed and superseded the first. But this is not so; for when they are read together it is evident that they covered quite different ground and that each was ignorant of key facts established by the other. Clearly this puts an immediate question-mark against all their conclusions. But it does not vitiate the research which led to them, for in both cases this was conscientious and sound as far as it went; it is the purpose of the present study to show that when their work is taken together and re-examined along with the sixteenth-century witness, it transpires that, all unknowingly, Miller and Boog Watson between them produced information which enables us to look at the whole matter in an entirely new light.

Peter Miller's research is set out in full detail in a Memorandum which was submitted to the Lord Provost's Committee in 1893.¹ The substance of it is a proof from sasines that at the operative time Sir Simon Preston had owned a family mansion on the north side of the High Street at Preston's (later, Stewart's) Close – a site which is now just west of the centre of the arcaded entrance to the quadrangle of the City Chambers; and Miller's claim that this was where the Queen had been imprisoned rests on three points in the contemporary reports: that she was put into the Provost's house, that this was on the north side of the street and that it was 'forement' (*i.e.* opposite) the Cross.

Boog Watson's study,² published in 1940, dismisses this conclusion, but takes no account of the evidence for it. Somewhat surprisingly, considering his notable assiduity in searching the civic records, he was clearly ignorant of the Memorandum of 1893, despite the fact that it was engrossed in the printed Minutes along with the resolution which led to the erection of the handsome bronze plaque which had marked the site at the City Chambers since 1894.³ Certainly he mentions Miller's work, but knowing it only as incompletely reported by Sir Daniel Wilson in 1890⁴ he rejects it out of hand,⁵ and his own investigation follows an altogether different line. He starts off by disposing of the story – unreported until 1787 and already fairly well demolished by Wilson in 1890⁶ – which identified the Queen's prison as the so-called Black Turnpike on the south side of the High Street west of the Tron, pulled down when Hunter Square was constructed in 1788. The tale itself need not detain us here, but we will return later to the inference which Boog Watson draws,⁷ that it had probably drifted across the street from a building on the north side which he shows to have been called the Black Turnpike in the seventeenth century. It is this seventeenth-century Black Turnpike at Auld Provost's Close opposite the Tron, that is the central subject of Boog Watson's work.

Firstly he proves from sasines that this building was earlier the mansion of the Hendersons of Fordell, and secondly he shows from a Town Council minute of 1569⁸ that from 1565 onwards Sir Simon Preston had rented it as his town residence – circumstances which so neatly fit one of the most specific of the contemporary reports (that the Queen was taken to the house of James Henderson of Fordell ‘which was then the Provost of Edinburgh’s house wherein he dwelt’) that Boog Watson finds the conclusion irresistible and accordingly places the site of Mary’s prison here, at the head of Cockburn Street.

These summaries are enough to show that, whatever else they did or failed to do, Miller and Boog Watson between them proved a fact of crucial importance which until now has gone quite unrecognised, that in 1567 Sir Simon Preston was closely connected not merely with one but with two houses in the High Street. One was the house opposite the Cross, which he had owned for seventeen years but did not occupy; the other was the Henderson mansion opposite the Tron, which he had rented and lived in for two years past. The proofs of this simultaneous connection, being wholly from sasines and the minute aent the renting of Henderson’s house, are quite independent of the evidence for the Queen’s imprisonment and quite unaffected by any conclusions drawn by Miller or Boog Watson aent that question. But the new information throws their conclusions into the melting pot again, for neither of them had the least inkling of it and each assumed that as soon as he had connected a house with Preston he had *ipso facto* connected it with Mary. Furthermore, and with rather less excuse, each seemed to rest satisfied when his identification fitted some of the sixteenth-century evidence, and overlooked or elided the fact that it did not fit it all.⁹

As remarked earlier, the contemporary reporters all describe the house as ‘the Provost’s house’ or ‘lodging’; but four of them amplify this with further detail. Du Croc, the French ambassador, reporting to Paris the day after the event, says that it was “la principale maison de la ville”;¹⁰ John Beaton, also writing in Edinburgh on 17 June, 1567, says that “they logit hir majestie in the Provest’s luging, forenent the croce, upon the north syd of the gait”;¹¹ Sir James Melville says that she “wes logit in the midis of the toun, in the Provest’s loging”;¹² and finally, the anonymous but probably contemporary *Diurnal of Occurrents* has it that “she was lugeit in James Hendersones hous of Fordell, being thane the provest of Edinburghis hous quhairin he remaynit [i.e. lived]”,¹³ and the last phrase is clarified and corroborated by the Town Council minute of 29 June, 1569, which tells us that when Preston was made provost in 1565 he had had no place to live in the town and had made this good by renting Henderson’s house – “quilk,” the minute says, “he now occupeis”, so confirming that the arrangement begun in 1565 continued in force beyond June, 1567.¹⁴

Leaving aside Du Croc’s remark, the meaning of which is hard to interpret in the context of his report,¹⁵ these witnesses supply us with five distinct clues, direct or indirect, to the location of the house. These also constitute five distinct tests which should be taken together and applied to each proposed identification of the site, and if any lack of fit emerges, it will call for explanation:

- (1) the house was on the north side of the High Street;
- (2) it was in the middle of the town;
- (3) it was referred to as ‘the Provost’s house or lodging’;
- (4) it belonged to Henderson and was let to Preston;
- (5) it was ‘forenent the Cross’.

No difficulty arises from the first two of these tests. Both the house opposite the Cross and the one opposite the Tron were ‘on the north side’ of the street, and both might be said to be ‘in the middle of the town’, although that description might fit the one at the Cross rather better than the other, politically as well as spatially, inasmuch as the Cross was the centre of public affairs and insofar as the Lords’ purpose in bringing the Queen into the town rather than Holyrood seems to have been to make a public show of her.¹⁶

The third test – ‘the Provost’s house’ or ‘lodging’ – takes on a new rigour, now that two houses are in contention, and it is necessary to examine the meaning or meanings which that phrase might carry. Firstly, since there was no such thing as an official residence for the Provost, there is no suggestion that the house was chosen for its status as Provost’s,¹⁷ it was simply a question of procuring something suitable. In point of availability, it would no doubt have been easy for Preston to offer the house he lived in, but on the other hand it would not have been impossible to commandeer the one he owned. Secondly, we must read ‘lodging’ according to its usage at the time, which was wider than today’s and could imply ‘belonging to’ as readily as ‘lived in by’. Thus it may be read as synonymous with ‘house’ and does not necessarily imply ‘residence’. Thirdly, buildings were habitually labelled by the names or titles of owners (as for example, ‘My Lord Hume’s Lugeing’, which was in the same breath identified by reference to its earlier ownership ‘The Auld Bishop of Dunkeld’s Lugeing’) and it is more than likely that, having been owned by Preston’s father and grandfather before him,¹⁸ the house at the Cross would have been referred to as ‘Preston’s’ regardless of its tenancy, just as the house down at the Tron was ‘Henderson’s’ even although Preston occupied it, and needed the qualifying phrase added by the Diurnal to make it ‘the Provost’s’. Taking all this into account it is at least possible that either house could be colloquially referred to as ‘the Provost’s lodging’, and it would be unjustifiable to assert that either one of them could not be so called. Indeed, it might be that this ambiguity of the label was the very reason why two of our witnesses amplified it – in the Diurnal’s case, by a normal reference to ownership; in Beaton’s, by a geographical reference which (as we shall see later) was a normal phrase in legal as well as popular parlance. It appears, therefore, that both houses must be allowed to pass the third test, of being conceivably referred to as ‘the Provost’s house’ or ‘lodging’.

It is when we come to the two remaining tests that both cases run into serious difficulty, each in its own way. Firstly and obviously, the house at the Cross could never have been described as ‘belonging to Henderson’. This was patent even before Boog Watson proved the siting and renting of the Henderson mansion, for the sasines for the house at the Cross proved that it belonged to the Prestons continuously over a period beginning long before 1567 and ending fifteen years after it.¹⁹ It is curious that Miller should have been silent about this, considering that the *Diurnal* had been in print for sixty years by the time he was writing. Yet however that may be, in identifying the house opposite the Cross as Mary’s prison, Miller is blatantly at odds with the Diurnal.

But could the Henderson house, which was certainly where Boog Watson says it was, ever have been described as being ‘forenent the Cross’? This can of course be directly tested today, by standing at the head of Cockburn Street, when it will stretch the word out of all meaning to say that you are standing ‘opposite’ the Cross; and if this is so today, it was even more so in 1567, when the Cross was some thirteen yards nearer the centre of the High Street than it is now.²⁰ Furthermore, in sixteenth-century terms, ‘forenent’ that centrally-placed Cross meant more than it implies today, for it was applicable equally to properties on either

side of the street. In other words, Beaton's 'forenen the Cross' cannot be a mere extension of his 'upon the north side' (as Boog Watson seems rather carelessly to assume) but is a separate statement – indeed, a separate co-ordinate, fixing the position east-west while the other fixes it north-south. This is borne out by two of the sasines quoted by Miller for the house at the Cross,²¹ in which Beaton's cross bearings are almost mirrored by those of the lawyers, who describe the property as 'on the north side of the High Street and the Market Cross' and, with even clearer indication that two co-ordinates are present, as 'on the north side of the High Street and of the Market Cross'. Indeed, were 'forenen the Cross' to be interpreted so broadly as to apply to Henderson's house it would embrace half the houses in the High Street and would be so drained of practical meaning as to be useless as a popular phrase, let alone a legal one. Furthermore, it would invade the territory which, even today, we refer to as 'opposite the Tron (Kirk)' and which in those days was even more strongly characterised by the great Tron weighbeam standing in the street northwest of the eventual site of the Kirk.²² There can be no doubt that 'forenen the Cross' applied only to properties in a relatively short length of the street east and west of the Cross. Thus in identifying Henderson's house as Mary's prison, Boog Watson is conclusively at odds with Beaton.

But, by the same token, so is the Diurnal! Miller's proof of a Preston house on a site so exactly in accordance with Beaton's virtually legal definition, and Boog Watson's proof of where the Henderson house was, combine to prove that two of our primary sources – indeed, the two who give most detail – conflict quite fatally. Beaton or the Diurnal, one or other must be mistaken; and since Miller's site passes all tests but the Diurnal's, and Boog Watson's passes all but Beaton's 'forenen the Cross', the issue lies between the two witnesses, rather than between the two researchers.

Even a scrap of further evidence, could we but find it, might help to decide the matter; but in its absence we can at least examine our witnesses more closely. This is not made easier by the anonymity of the Diurnal and the uncertain history of his work.²³ The relevant entry occurs in the section of that uneven compilation which (to quote the preface to the Bannatyne Club's edition) "bears evident marks of having been written by a contemporary observer, residing in Edinburgh and probably employed in some subordinate official situation, not very remote from the Court, yet not of such a kind as to afford him accurate or confidential intelligence in matters not obvious to all the world". The entry itself is exceedingly brief, with nothing to indicate either way whether the writer witnessed the event, and the only thing special about it is that the house is named as an Edinburgh man would label it, *i.e.* by quoting owner as well as tenant.

By contrast, we know a great deal about Beaton, and the 3000-word letter he wrote on 17 June to his brothers Andrew and James, Archbishop of Glasgow, not only recounts the hectic events of the previous six days but gives details of his own active part in them, when he was acting as the Queen's confidential agent in Edinburgh, her emissary to the Castle commandant and contact with the French ambassador in the Cowgate. Twice he rode out to talk with the Queen, at Borthwick and Dunbar, and once he was arrested on his way to the Castle near midnight but managed to escape six hours later. The strong impression one gets from the letter is of alert, practised and reliable reporting by a man who knew his way around and was very close to what was going on. He does not appear to have seen the Queen in her imprisonment but he was close enough to what happened within and without the house to report in sharp detail her pathetic appearances at her window, and the fact that, although

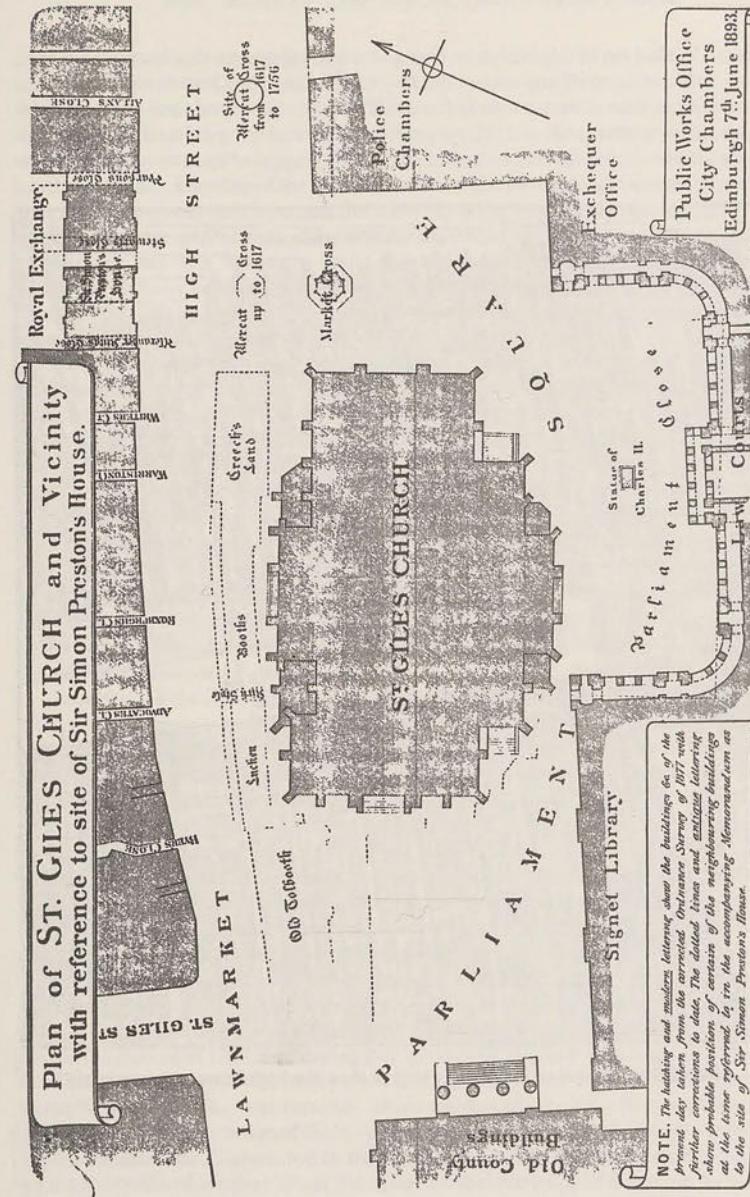


Fig. 2 Plan submitted to the Lord Provost's Committee along with Peter Miller's Memorandum of 31 May, 1893

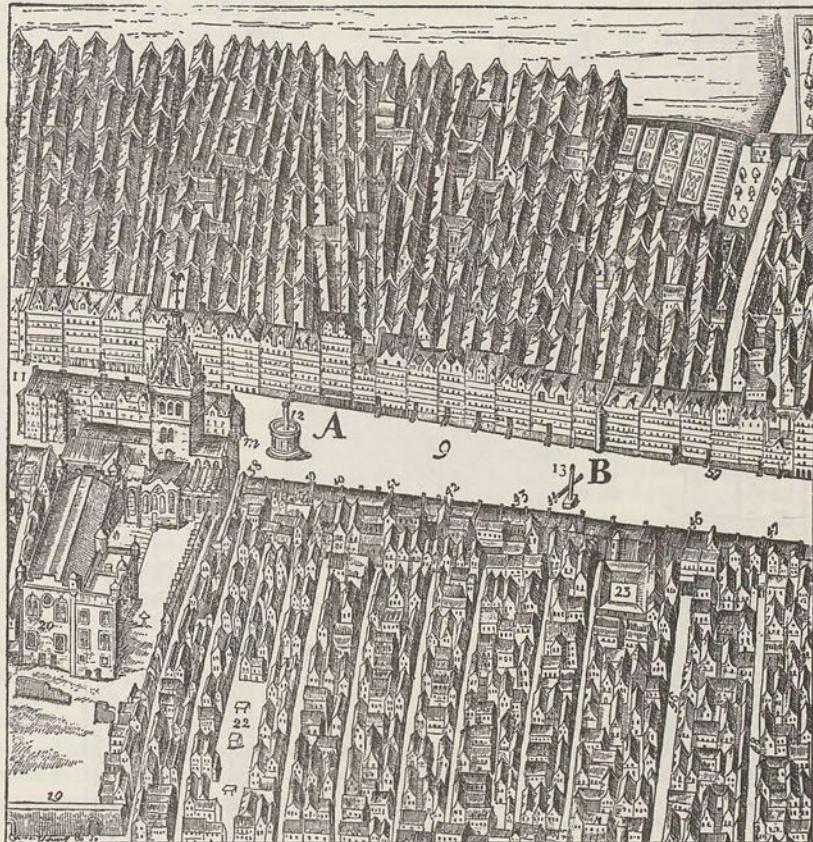


Fig. 3 Adapted from Gordon of Rothiemay's Map to show the High Street as it was in 1567.

kept *incommunicado* and under constant guard, she managed to get hold of a maid to take secret messages to the Castle and Maitland of Lethington – and Beaton knew the tenor of them within twenty-four hours. It is hard to believe that such a man in such a position would be mistaken in identifying the house. If anything is odd, it is the precision of his description, which might be enough to suggest that he wanted to conjure up a picture of the scene for his brothers, or that, knowing of the two houses called ‘the provost’s’, he wanted to make it clear that it was the one at the Cross, not the other down the street, that was involved. Be that as it may, the geographical form of the description would argue for its being from eye witness, whether his own or a reporter’s. Indeed, to hold otherwise would require us to make the decidedly difficult supposition that Beaton knew that the house at the Cross belonged to Preston, but that he, in the thick of public affairs, had no idea that the Provost actually lived elsewhere. And he certainly had information from eye-witnesses about events at the house.²⁴ ‘How could he be wrong?’ is indeed the crucial question for Beaton – and for the Diurnalist.

As we have seen, the latter’s description is not of a visual kind, but rather to be described as a customary local label. There is nothing to suggest whether the writer was an eye witness or not – that is, if we suppose that the house was indeed the one at the Tron. But if we suppose that the house was at the Cross, he could not have been an eye witness, else he would not have used the label; and if he was not an eye witness, but was relying on a report, it would be possible for him to misinterpret it. Indeed, there would have been every chance of this happening if the report baldly referred to ‘the Provost’s house’, for the first inclination of a locally-informed man would be to think of the house Preston lived in. Were the entry written up later or edited to add this touch of detail after the event, as it very well might have been, such a error would have been even more likely, if the witness we have today is typical of what was available at the time, for with the solitary exception of Beaton’s, none of it would have pointed away from Preston’s residence at the Tron.

To sum up, if the Diurnalist is wrong, he can readily be seen to be making a very reasonable although mistaken assumption; whereas if Beaton is wrong, it is exceedingly hard to see how this could have come about. Surely this is decisive in his favour, when what we know about the character, motivation and involvement of the two writers and the general quality and immediacy of their reporting is taken into account. The verdict must lie with him, as by far the stronger witness, and it is entirely reasonable that the case for the Henderson house should be dismissed.

But if so, what are we to make of the Black Turnpike legend? Even although it attached itself to the wrong Black Turnpike, it clearly points to the Henderson house, which was still being so described in sasines only seven years before 1641, at which date we have positive evidence that its ‘Black Turnpike’ name was already well established.²⁵ Certainly the story would challenge the conclusion we have drawn above, if it were truly an independent tradition. But it need not be such. It could as easily be dependent on the *Diurnal*, and indeed the circumstances of its appearance strongly suggest that it was. It was unknown to Maitland in 1753 and first heard of in 1787; and during that period the *Diurnal*, although unpublished, may have been known to a few. In that period also, the link between Henderson’s house and the name ‘Black Turnpike’ was certainly discoverable and may have been still remembered, although the proper location of the building might have been hard to identify, for it had either lost its name or else disappeared by the eighteenth century. Matters were further confused by the existence of another ‘Black Turnpike’ on the other side of the street, as recorded by

Maitland. It would be reasonable to account for the sudden appearance of the story, two centuries out of time, by supposing that someone simply brought together the *Diurnal* report and the linking of the building names but failed to get the location right. Such a late and entirely literary birth would also explain why there is no record of the story ever having been told of the earlier house on the north side of the street, for the story would not have had to fit across the street, as Boog Watson suggests, if the name had done so long before the legend was launched. The challenge, if there be one, is too faint and uncertain to disturb the hard evidence of John Beaton that Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned in Sir Simon Preston's house forenten the Cross.

APPENDIX I

Memorandum by Peter Miller, 31 May, 1893

This Memorandum, submitted by a special Subcommittee to the Lord Provost's Committee on 7 June, 1893 with a recommendation that an inscription should be put up to mark the site of Preston's house, is engrossed in full, together with the plan by the City Architect (Fig. 2) in the *Minutes* of the Town Council 13 June, 1893.

MEMORANDUM as to the Site of the House of Sir Simon Preston of Craigmillar, Provost of the City in the years 1566, 1567 and 1568, by Ex-Baillie Miller, with reference to the subject of the Dean of Guild's Motion of 15 November 1892.

PREVIOUS to the commencement of the seventeenth century, the block of houses on which the Royal Exchange now stands was bounded on the west by Alexander King's Close, now called Mary King's Close, and on the east by Allan's Close. It was intersected between the High Street and the North Loch by two other closes, Stewart's, previously called Preston's, and Pearson's Closes. The frontage of this block on the line of the High Street was occupied and belonged to parties mentioned in the title-deeds before and after Queen Mary's time. The Sasines verifying this are on record still, and from them is determined the position of most of the tenements and their proprietors.

It appears, from a Sasine (Alexander King's Protocol, No. 2, page 40–12 August 1550) in his favour, that Sir Simon Preston was infest in one of these tenements, which is described in his Sasine as follows, viz.:—Tenement “of land of John Preston, son and heir of the deceased Symon Preston, Burgess of the Burgh of Edinburgh, lying in the foresaid Burgh on the north side of the High Street of the same, between the tenement and lands of the heirs of the late Master Robert Galbraith, Rector of Spot, and of the late Robert Rannald, on the west, and the tenement and lands of the heirs of the late Robert Otterburn, son of the late Mr Adam Otterburn of Reidhall, and the late Symon Littill, on the east, and the King's High Street on the south, and the North Loch of the said Burgh on the north parts.”

This tenement subsequently passed, on the resignation of David Preston of Craigmillar, to a family of Jamiesons in 1582 (A. Guthrie's Protocol, 1581–1582, page 139), 1596 (A. Guthrie's Protocol, 1595–1597, page 69), and 1601 (A. Guthrie's Protocol, 1600–1602, page 146); and afterwards, in 1614 (J. Hay's Protocol, 1602–1614, page 69), to Wm Reid and Janet Cochran, his spouse, in whose Sasine the tenement is also said to have belonged to David Preston of Craigmillar. David Preston's Sasine has not been found, but he was the eldest son and heir of Sir Symon Preston (the Provost) (Register of the Great Seal, 1546–1580, page 474; xxv' 413).

The relative position of the Market Cross, Preston's Close and Symon Preston's property is ascertained from the two following Sasines (J. Hay's Protocol, 1614–1615, page 89).

Sasine, John Murray, 8 April 1615.—That tenement of land of the late John Murray, Merchant-Burgess of the Burgh of Edinburgh, lying in the said burgh on the north side of the High Street and the Market Cross of the same, in the close called Preston's Close, between the lands of Alexander Pearson on the east, the lands of the late John Dougal on the south, the close called Mr Alexander King's Close on the west, and the lands of John Archibald on the north, on the one side and the other.

Sasine, Mr Alexander Pearson, Advocate, and Christina Rigg, his future spouse, 30 May 1615 (page 111).—That land or tenement of Alexander Pearson, Merchant, and the late Elizabeth Easton, his spouse, which belonged to the late John Easton, father of the said Elizabeth, but formerly to the late Gilbert Knox, lying within the tenement of land sometime of said Gilbert Knox, on the west side of the trance or close (Pearson's) thereof, between the land sometime of the late Simon Finlayson, afterwards of the heirs of the late John Murray, on the south, and the land of the late Thomas Broun, but now of the said Alexander Pearson, on the north, on the one side and the other; which tenement of the said late Gilbert Knox lies in the said burgh on the north side of the High Street and of the Market Cross of the same, between the tenement of the late Simon Preston, afterwards of the heirs of the late John Mauchan, on the west, and the tenement sometime of the late Simon Dowell, now of William Rigg, Merchant, on the east, on the one side and the other.

That the house occupied by Sir Simon Preston, Provost of the City in 1566–7 when Queen Mary was lodged in his house, was on the north side of the High Street, forenten the Cross, is proved by the letter, written the day after the occurrence took place, of J. Beaton, brother of the Archbishop of Glasgow, wherein, among other incidents related concerning Queen Mary at that time, he says: “The Lords brocht her Majestie to town, quhair they arryvit at 10 hours. They logit her Majestie in the Provost's lodging, forrent the Cross, upon the north side of the gait” (See Laing's History of Scotland, third edition 1819, appendix page 109.) Sir Simon Preston was Provost of the City of Edinburgh at that time. Sir Simon Preston's family owned the mansion at the Cross from 1493 till after Queen Mary's time. The house was sometime afterwards sold to Alexander Mauchan, Advocate, and it was sold subsequently by his heirs to Walter Stewart, Writer, of Ballachtoul.

The exact site of the house of Sir Simon Preston is ascertained from Edgar's Map of 1753, before the Royal Exchange was built, as it shows all the closes in that locality. The Ordinance Survey of the locality in 1859, which shows the lower ends of Stewart's and Pearson's Closes, also supplies us with evidence by which it can be determined, on the line of the High Street, where the closes named opened on that street. From the Sasines referred to, it appears that there were two tenements between Alexander King's Close and the west side of Preston's Mansion, and that mansion was bounded on the east by Preston's Close afterwards named Stewart's Close, and that close formed the west boundary of Alexander Pearson's house. From these it is shown that Preston's Mansion stood on the west of Stewart's Close. The survey plans show that Stewart's Close opened on the High Street, where the entrance to the Exchange now is, so that Preston's house stood partly on the entrance to the Exchange and partly to the west of it.

PROPOSED INSCRIPTION to be placed on the west side of the entrance to the Royal Exchange, in commemoration of Mary, Queen of Scotland, having spent the last night of her abode in Edinburgh after her surrender to the Confederate Lords at Carberry Hill, 15th June 1567:—

"On this site stood the mansion of Sir Simon Preston of Craigmillar, Provost of the City of Edinburgh 1566–7, wherein Mary Queen of Scotland spent her last night in Edinburgh (15th June, 1567), after her surrender to the Confederate Lords at Carberry Hill, from which Mansion she was conveyed to Holyrood on the following evening, and on that evening sent off to Lochleven Castle as a state prisoner, by the Confederate Lords."

(Signed) 'P. MILLER.'

Edinburgh, 31st May 1893.'

Note. The three protocol books mentioned are in the Scottish Record Office.

APPENDIX II

Town Council Minute of 20 April, 1569

The text of this Minute is quoted by Charles Boog Watson in *P.S.A.S.*, *op. cit.*, and is given by Dr M. Wood in *B.O.E.C.*, XV, p. 51; it runs as follows (with punctuation added):

The quilk day in presens of the baillies and counsale foresaid comperit Maister David Makgill advocat and componit how that Sir Simon Preston, provest, for the honour and defence of his office the tyme he was electit thairto, at the will and desyre of thair predecessors he tuke the lugeing of umkle George Hendersoun of Fordellis, quilk he now occupeis, of mynde to remaine and be amangs them for their weillis and not his: notwithstanding the heritour of the said lugeing had callit him befor the baillies for certain birun males [ie: "by-run" or overdue rents] and had obtenit thair decret thairupon, and therefore willit thame [ie: the Council] to tak sum ordour with the said heritour tuching the said males and to gyf him thair anser. The said Maister David being removit, the baillies and counsale foresaid after avisement findis and decidis that nowther thay nor thair predecessors hes bean in use of paying of the provests hous male in any time bigane [ie: by-gaen] nowther hes thair bene ony of his males payit be thair predecessors before thair entrie in office. And further, knawing thair commoun gude thirlit and the gude toun far behynd the hand quhairfor, they can nocht consent for thair tyme to pay ony of the said provest males because they have nowther consuetude nor uthr warrand for thair relief: quilk thay ordaine to be shawn to the said Maister David for his anser.

Boog Watson seems to misconstrue this, insofar as he apparently reads the passage "the heritour . . . had callit him before the baillies" as referring to MacGill rather than Preston, and accordingly infers that MacGill was not merely the heritor's advocate but a tenant subletting the house to Preston. The other reading is easier, implying that Preston was the tenant and it was he who was called before the baillies.

Nevertheless, by dating the tenancy back to Preston's election in 1565 and including the phrase 'which he now [*i.e.* in 1569] occupies', the minute proves the main point, that Preston's residence in 1567 was this rented house. The heritor at the time was James, son of the George Henderson mentioned.

APPENDIX III

Letter of John Beaton, 17 June, 1567

This long letter, reporting events in and around Edinburgh from 12–17 June, is printed in Malcolm Laing, *History of Scotland* (3rd ed., 1819), II, p. 109ff. There is an error in Laing's heading, for the letter was written by John (not James) Beaton to his brother Andrew for transmission to their brother James, Archbishop of Glasgow, who was in Paris. Four-fifths of it is about events and his own vigorous diplomatic activity on the Queen's behalf up until the day when she confronted the Lords at Carberry, but the last section relates what happened after she surrendered to them between 8 and 9 o'clock on the evening of 15 June:

The lords brought her majestie to town quhair thay arryvit at 10 hours. Thay logit hir majestie in the Provests loging, fornent the croce, upon the north syd of the gait. Hir majestie was keepit thair till the morne at 9 hours at evin, at quhat tyme thay convoyit hir majestie thairfra to the Abbay. Quhair efter sche had stayit the space of an hour, thay put hir on horsbak, and haid hir all that neicht to Louchlawin: quhair as I am informit thay intend to keip her till thay haif comprehendit my Lord Duk, or else put him furth of this countrie. Sche cam yesterday to ane windo of hir chalmer that lukkit on the hiegait, and cryit forth on the pepill quhow sche was halden in prison, and keepit be her awin subjects quha had betrayit hir. Sche cam to the said windo sundrie tymes in sa miserable a strait, her hairs hingand about her loggs, and hir breist, yea the maist part of all her bodie, fra the waist up, bair and discoverit, that na man could luk upon hir bot sche movit him to pitie and compassion. For my ain part I was satisfiet to heir of it, and meicht nouch suffer to see it. Thay convoyit her down the gait as said is, my lord of Athol on the ta syd of her, and my lord of Mortown on the oder, wyth three or four hundereth men. Thair merchit afoir hir the spacie of ane hundereth paisses four score hagbutars. Thair is in the anseign that was borne against hir the day sche was tacken, and was borne yesterday amangs the sauds hagbutars, ane mekle dethman besydes ane grein tri, be the quhilk man thay signify the king: and on the oder syd of the said tri, ane young barne, quhairby they signify my lord Prince, fra quhas mowth thayr is wryttin in gryt letters (Juge and revenge my cause O lord). Thay sufferit na man to speik till hir yesterday, or to cum quhair sche was, yea noucht hir awin maiddenis. Yet being yesternecht little afoir hir departure, havand to do in her cabinet, sche callit upon ane of hir maiddenis, and commandit, or rather prayit her, to ether wryt or send some sewer messenger to the captain of the castell, and desyre him to keip a gud hart to hir, and quhairever sche was convoyit or past, that he renderit noucht the castell to the Lordis. Bot I think, and sa does sundrie oderis, that sche soll get na support fra him; for it appeirs weill that he hes intelligence wyth the sauds Lordis, and thay wyth him, or else thay hed noucht cum to the town. Atour hir majestie prayit the said maidden to speik to the Laird of Lidington of hir part, and pray him affectuslie to haive piety and compassion of hir, and noucht to schaw himself sa extreme in hir contrair as he doit. I haif hard lytill or nathing of thair proceedings this day, as quha hes noucht passit furth of my chalmer, yet it is rapportit to me that thay haive comprehendit Bastien Pages the French man that cam laitlie haim heir be sea, and haif

put him in the Tolbewth as ane of thaim as will be fund partackers and giltie of the kings slaughter. Thay tewk Captain Culain that neicht thay enterit the town quha has bein ay sensyn in the Irns.

Thus fare ye well. At Edinbrugh the 17th of Juen 1567.
Be your assurit Brother. J.B.

APPENDIX IV

Report by the French Ambassador, from Edinburgh, 17 June, 1567

The passage anent the Provost's house in Du Croc's report to Charles IX is printed in A. Teulet, 'Papiers d'Etat' (*Bannatyne Club*, II, p. 319), and runs: "... (ils) logèrent la Royne en la maison du Prévost. Je sais bien, Sire, que ce nom de Prévost sera bien odieux en France; mais en ce pays c'est la principale maison de la ville."

This may be rendered as: "They lodged the Queen in the Provost's house. I am well aware, Sire, that this title of 'Provost' will strike you as obnoxious in France [where it meant an official appointed by the local magnate and often much disliked] but here in this country it is the most important house in the town."

The passage is badly constructed, since 'c'est la principale maison' refers back, not to 'ce nom de Prévost', but to 'la maison du Prévost' in the previous sentence. Possibly Du Croc meant to write something like 'the principal office or position in the town' (in contrast to the mere deputy) but such a figurative meaning cannot be read into 'la principale maison de la ville'.

The expression 'de la ville' is more likely to mean 'in the town' than 'of the town'. Nevertheless, Du Croc seems to imply that the Provost's house was some sort of official residence enjoying the highest status in the town; but this was never the case in Scotland, and in the case of Preston in particular we have the Town Council minute of 1569 (see APPENDIX II) as direct evidence that he lived as tenant in a private house and that the burgh refused to pay his rent on the ground that it was not customary to do so.

Du Croc might be pardoned for not knowing this, for he had been sent to Scotland only the year before, and was of course concerned with the court rather than the burgh; yet he leaves us with the teasing question, 'What was it about the house that gave him this impression?' Were 'la principale maison' in any sense a physical description, it might point to the more prominent Preston's lodging at the Cross, rather than to Henderson's house; but such a reading is so doubtful that no conclusion may be safely drawn.

NOTES and REFERENCES

¹ For text, see APPENDIX I.

² Charles Boog Watson, 'The Black Turnpike', *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, LXXIV (1939–40), pp. 116–23.

³ In 1894 this plaque was erected on the west side of the entrance to the quadrangle, then in the central bay of the arcade (see Fig. 2). When the arcade was rebuilt in 1901, it was moved to its western end. In 1950, in deference to Boog Watson's study, it was transferred to the east gable of 199 High Street at the head of Cockburn Street (Lord Provost's Committee Minutes, 22 November, 1950). In 1980 it was taken down for safe keeping during the restoration of that building, but a routine check of the City Architect's file raised questions about its proper siting, and led to the present study, as a result of which it was returned to the site it occupied in 1901 at the City Chambers (General Purposes Committee Minutes, 26 November, 1982).

⁴ Sir Daniel Wilson, 'Queen Mary and the Legend of the Black Turnpike', *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, XXIV (1889–90), p. 435.

⁵ Boog Watson, *op. cit.*, p. 118 and footnotes.

⁶ Wilson, *op. cit.*, p. 428ff.

⁷ Boog Watson, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

⁸ For text, see APPENDIX II.

⁹ Miller ignores the *Diurnal*. Boog Watson, *op. cit.*, p. 120 makes nothing of Beaton's "forent the Cross". but his rather lame footnote on p. 122 admits some difficulty – possibly it was added after looking at Rothiemay's map.

¹⁰ See APPENDIX IV.

¹¹ See APPENDIX III.

¹² Sir James Melville, 'Memoirs of his own Life' (*Bannatyne and Maitland Clubs*, 1827), p. 134.

¹³ *A Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents* (*Bannatyne Club*, 1833), p. 115

¹⁴ See APPENDIX II.

¹⁵ His French reads with some difficulty – see APPENDIX IV.

¹⁶ See Fig. 3, adapted from Rothiemay to show the High Street as it was in 1567

¹⁷ It is true that Du Croc almost suggests that it was, but see APPENDIX IV.

¹⁸ See APPENDIX I, Sasine 12 August, 1550.

¹⁹ See APPENDIX I, Sasine 12 August, 1550 and resignation 1582.

²⁰ See Figs. 2 and 3.

²¹ See APPENDIX I, Sasines 8 April and 30 May, 1615.

²² See Fig. 3. Buildings on the south side of the street near the Tron were described as "anent [ie: beside] the salt trone" – Wilson, *op. cit.*, p. 433. Those facing it on the north side would be described as 'forent' it.

²³ The origin and early history of this compilation of diary notes covering the years 1513–75 are unrecorded. It is known only in the form of a transcription presented to Maxwell of Pollock in 1678 and still owned by that family when it was published by the Bannatyne Club in 1833.

²⁴ He gives a circumstantial and poignant account of Mary's appearances at the window of the house, but adds: "For my ain part I was satisfied to hear of it, and micht nocht suffer to see it" This would seem to imply that he was not generally prevented from going into the High Street to see the house, but was glad to have missed these particular incidents.

²⁵ Boog Watson, *op. cit.*, p. 121

THE FRENCH PRISONS IN EDINBURGH CASTLE

by N. G. ALLEN

The vaults, or casements, lying beneath the Great Hall and the Officers' Barracks (now the Scottish United Services Museum), which have come to be known commonly as the 'French Prisons', form part of one of the oldest structures within Edinburgh Castle. The Prisons consist of six vaults running north to south. The three westernmost are entered *via* a passageway situated at the same level and to the north of the vaults; the three eastern vaults are entered from the parapet walk known as the 'Devil's Elbow'. Immediately below lie a series of sub-vaults; four beneath the western vaults and three beneath the eastern. The vaults do not appear to have been built as a structure in their own right, but simply as a means of affording a base upon which the buildings on the south side of what is now Crown Square could be erected. This sense of expediency as the motivating force behind the building of the vaults is emphasised by their appearance, for the sub-vaults are built directly on to the Castle rock and the size of each varies according to the extent to which the rock intrudes.

The construction of the whole south side of Crown Square is unlikely to have been begun at the same time. Certainly it was the case in later years that, while the Great Hall permanently occupied much of the area, the south-west corner was occupied by various buildings of a more temporary kind until the erection of the Officers' Barracks on the site at the beginning of the eighteenth century. It is conceivable that if different buildings were erected on these sites at different times, the supporting vaults might also date from various periods. What militates against the acceptance of such a possibility, however, is the essentially unitary nature of the western vaults as a whole, regardless of the particular building under which they lie. It would therefore seem more likely that the whole series of vaults were built up simultaneously to provide a platform and that buildings in Crown Square might be erected or removed from this base as required. Certainly various seventeenth-century plans show the west side of Crown Square to have been partially or wholly occupied by different buildings at different times during the century, but to have rested on the same base¹ throughout the period. Thus it may be reasonably suggested that much of the work constructing the vaults was complete by the time, during the 1430's, when the first references occur to the 'great chamber' in the Castle, the predecessor of the present day Great Hall.²

At no time prior to the early eighteenth century does there appear to be any unequivocal reference to the vaults themselves. Suggestions regarding the uses to which they were put tend as a consequence to be conjectural, based for the most part on knowledge of the changing functions of the buildings to which they are physically related. These include all the buildings in Crown Square. Those on the west side of the Square, as has already been noted, are in part situated immediately above the western vaults. The buildings on the north side may have been linked to the Prisons *via* the stair which leads off to the north from the passageway within the vaults. The eastern vaults are in close proximity to the Palace Block. The closest link, however, is with the Great Hall which is situated immediately above the majority of the vaults and linked to them by a stair which leads down into one of the western vaults.

The Great Hall has had numerous uses in the past. An entry in the Exchequer Rolls for 1458 refers to repairs within "the hall of Edinburgh Castle" in preparation for a meeting of parliament.³ Just over a century later the Great Hall had acquired a more informal role

Visitors to it in 1571 reported: "At our entrie in the castell, we past to the great hall on the south side, where soon after Sir James Balfour came to us; and incontinent thereafter the lord duke, and at last the captain of the castell; who desired the lord duke and us also to enter in the chamber within the said hall, where the lord secretaire was sitting before his bed, in a chaire."⁴

If the Hall was being put to such uses, the vaults could well have been playing a subsidiary role. Certainly an inventory of the Castle made in 1567 refers to the contents not only of "the gret hall" and "the chalmer within the hall", but also of "the Kiching" and "the new baikhous".⁵ The bakehouse in question is probably the one constructed in 1515,⁶ and is perhaps identifiable as the oven room at the western end of the Prisons. Either simultaneously, or perhaps at a later period, the western vaults and sub-vaults may have been used for storing munitions; this would account for the stair leading north off the passageway in the direction of both the building on the north side of the Square (by the 1560's in use as a Munitions House) and, possibly, other munitions buildings to the west of the Square.⁷ From the later seventeenth century onwards, however, the stock of arms and ammunition in even the main magazine was not great,⁸ and it seems very doubtful whether there would have been much need for storage facilities within the vaults. Room was needed on the other hand to house troops, as during the winter season the Castle came to be used to accommodate soldiers otherwise engaged in road-building duties.⁹ As the extent of Highland road building rapidly increased from the 1720's onwards, so must the need for such accommodation. The Great Hall was being used as a barracks by the early eighteenth century¹⁰ and eventually at least two of the western vaults were likewise used to house soldiers.¹¹ What would appear to be the frames supporting their hammocks within these vaults are shown in Tarrant's plan of 1754.¹²

Reference has so far been made mainly to the western vaults and sub-vaults. The eastern vaults were more accessible from the Palace Block than from the Great Hall and this appears to have influenced their function. In 1719 the easternmost vault formed part of the Governor's apartments while the adjoining one housed the gunner. The third vault and the two sub-vaults apparently stood empty.¹³

It was during the course of the eighteenth century that the vaults under the south side of Crown Square were first used for the purpose for which they became most renowned – the incarceration of prisoners of war. The housing of prisoners had been one of the functions of the Castle since early times. From the thirteenth century onwards there is documentary evidence of the Castle's use as a place of captivity¹⁴ and it may well have been used for this purpose even earlier. The majority of prisoners (certainly in later times) appear to have been housed in the Palace Block which contained the 'State prison' referred to in eighteenth-century documents and plans.¹⁵

It was not only prisoners of importance who were kept in the Castle. In 1607 the Privy Council noted that hitherto the Castle had been "So pestered with multitudis of prisonairis being committit thairin for materis of debt and such lyke other caussis as no rowme is left to those who ought onlie to be committit to that prisone," and they decreed that in future only those guilty of "crymes of treasoun, lese majestie, and utheris grite offendissis" should be kept there.¹⁶ In the following century this order was ignored. The Deputy Governor of the Castle Richard Coren, gained little official sympathy when, in 1752, he complained that so much room was being taken up in the Castle by its use as a "common gaol" that "officers must lev two in a room"¹⁷ Such a situation was to exacerbate the strain on prison accommodation

already apparent in the wake of the 1745 Rebellion. In 1753 Coren reported that he was at a loss to know where he could put two Jacobite suspects, "having only two rooms really secure and fit to entertain such prisoners".¹⁸ Yet during and immediately after the Rebellion the Castle was housing between fifty and a hundred captives at any one time, as well as such short-term prisoners as the hundred and seventy or so Jacobite recruits captured off Montrose in December, 1745 and kept within the Castle until later in the month.¹⁹ With such pressure it is clear that prisoners were accommodated outside the usual places of confinement. Some were kept in the "Main Bridge and Sally Port Guards"; others were put into what was described as the "Black Hole".²⁰ This last reference could possibly indicate the use of part of the French Prisons as a place of confinement. It would certainly appear to be an appropriate description of any of the sub-vaults in the Prisons, and the garde-robe furnishings of the two easternmost sub-vaults would suggest their use as prisons at or before this period. What is quite clear from Tarrant's plan²¹ is that by 1754 these two cells were being used as "prisons for soldiers".

The first large scale use of the Castle to house prisoners of war (if we exclude the Jacobite captives) was to come three years later, early in the Seven Years War. In April, 1757 following a long chase off the east coast, HMS *Solebay* captured a French privateer, the *Chevalier Barte* of Dunkirk, and brought the ship and her crew of seventy-eight into Leith. The captured sailors were lodged in the Castle.²² It was probably coincidence that these first prisoners came to be in the Castle, for a man-of-war would gladly rid itself of the burden of carrying prisoners by discharging them at the nearest port. In the course of the next few years, however, prisoners of war were regularly held in Edinburgh. In July, 1757, for example, 108 privateers were lodged in the Castle,²³ and in October, 1759 several hundred prisoners were taken there from Dundee.²⁴ This last group were escorted along the High Street on their way to the Castle, and with winter approaching the sight of "many of them almost naked" apparently caused great concern among the people of Edinburgh who witnessed the procession. "Those citizens," wrote a correspondent in an Edinburgh newspaper, "need no description to move their compassion: their eyes beheld; their hearts asked and some, I am told, could not restrain tears."²⁵ The writer suggested that a fund should be established to provide the prisoners with clothes. Within a few days such a fund was set up by three city merchants²⁶ and donations flowed in. Such benevolence, however, was not to go unchallenged. A week later another writer in the same newspaper denied that the bulk of prisoners were poorly clothed, and added that the charity of the citizens was being abused by the captives, for "the suthers and servants in the Castle have detected them cutting their shoes, stockings and hammocks to pieces, since they were made giddy with the hopes of such large contributions from the town: one fellow got yesterday 20 bottles of ale for a suit of cloaths given him by the good people of the town in charity."²⁷

The suspicions of those who supported the appeal were alerted when, following this correspondence, public access to the prisoners was suddenly restricted. When, moreover, a statement concerning the condition of the prisoners (it noted that of the 362 captives within the Castle, 238 were without a shirt, 272 without breeches and 331 without shoes) was published on the same day as a notice reporting the escape of eleven well dressed prisoners, the author of a pro-appeal pamphlet hinted darkly that this seemed more than mere coincidence.²⁸ Coincidence or not, the *Caledonian Mercury* notice regarding the escape provides us with our first good description of the prisoners. The escapees were said to be "stout men, of a swarthy complexion, speak tolerable good English. The whole were well clothed in blue,

red and cloth coloured jackets, and some wore blue bonnets". Ten shillings was promised as a reward for the capture of each of them.²⁹

The Castle continued to be used for housing prisoners until the end of the Seven Years War in 1763. In May of that year it was announced that "this day the French prisoners confined in the Castle, to the number of 500, were carried to Leith, in two divisions, under strong guards, to be embarked there for France".³⁰

Alterations for the better accommodation of prisoners were carried out in the Castle during the Seven Years War, both fireplaces and ventilation shafts being put into the rooms of confinement.³¹ It was the prisoners themselves, however, who provided visible evidence of their occupation of the French Prisons on the next occasion when the Castle was used as a place of confinement for prisoners of war. Such evidence took the form of the graffiti still to be found on both walls and doors, indicating the presence in the vaults of prisoners captured during the American Wars.³² By 1779 there were some 12,000 prisoners of war incarcerated throughout the British Isles³³ and in that year John Howard, the prison reformer, alarmed by reports of poor living conditions, made a tour of the places in which captives were confined. He visited Edinburgh Castle in July and found 64 prisoners, all French, being kept there in two rooms. Between 1778 and 1782 some 990 prisoners of war of five nationalities – French, Spanish, American, Dutch and Irish – passed through the Prisons. They appear to have been predominantly sailors or privateers; a number landed in 1781 had been captured by the Jamaica Fleet and confined at sea for some fourteen weeks during the Fleet's homeward passage.³⁴

The vaults beneath the south side of Crown Square had thus become an established place of confinement for prisoners of war by the time the French Revolutionary Wars broke out, and as early as 1796 captives were once again being held in them.³⁵ The vaults were to be used as prisons throughout the wars of the Napoleonic era, holding particularly large numbers of prisoners until 1811. The substantial numbers resulted from both the scale and the length of the hostilities. By July, 1799 there were already nearly seven hundred and fifty prisoners of war within the Castle.³⁶ Pressure on the Prisons was to some extent relieved by the housing of prisoners in the vaults of the newly built barrack block (situated beyond and to the west of Crown Square) and at Fountainbridge on the outskirts of the city, but it remained great.³⁷ In these circumstances it is not surprising that differences of opinion arose between the Castle authorities, anxious both to prevent the overcrowding of prisoners and to avoid "deranging the present Garrison or causing danger to the Depot of Military Stores", and the Prisoner of War Commissioners in London, who needed to find suitable accommodation for captives.³⁸

Ultimately, it is ironic to note, the intensive use of the vaults at this time, the factor which allowed the French Prisons their brief period of prominence in the history of the Castle, was to be an important element in their abandonment as a place of confinement. By the second decade of the nineteenth century, as the number of prisoners of war in Scotland rose dramatically, the need for purpose-built accommodation became clear and 'depots' were soon being built at Penicuik and Perth. It was to these locations that the bulk of prisoners in the Castle were transferred in 1811.³⁹

It would seem unlikely that all the vaults and sub-vaults within the French Prisons accommodated captives at any one time. In 1779 only two rooms within the western vaults were occupied.⁴⁰ Even during the later wars, when pressure of numbers was at its greatest, there is no evidence to suggest that the two eastern sub-vaults were in use other than periodically

to house recalcitrant prisoners. By 1811, the eastern vaults held stores rather than captives.⁴¹ The western sub-vaults, unlike their counterparts to the east, do appear to have been in constant use. A description written in 1799 mentions prisoners being kept in cells which were "for the most part miserable Holes, fit only for the reception of the Worst malefactors, and are dark, long, and narrow, capable of admitting but little light and air".⁴² This must surely refer to the western sub-vaults, and the escape of prisoners in 1811 "from the south-west corner of their prison" through a hole cut in the wall below the "Devil's Elbow" suggests their continuing use.⁴³ The western vaults also were probably in constant use for the everyday housing of prisoners, with the exception of the 'oven-room'. Certainly by 1811 the south end of this room had been converted into a kitchen, with a storage area for provisions in the passageway behind. The north end had become a hospital for the prisoners.⁴⁴ (See Plate 1.)

Within the rigid physical confines imposed by the fabric of the Castle it was obviously difficult to undertake anything other than small-scale structural changes. Such alterations, for instance, took the form of the "new fire-places . . . struck out" and the "little ventilators fixed to extract the foul air" in 1759,⁴⁵ or the work begun in 1796 to improve the "airing ground" immediately to the west of the Prisons, which culminated in the erection of a palisade separating it from the rest of the Castle.⁴⁶ Such undertakings as these may have been small in scale but they were, in the opinion of the Commissioners at least, impressive in cost. The best that could be said of the Castle as a place of confinement, wrote their inspector in 1799, was "that Government pays no rent for it; though the Repairs and Alterations which have been made (chiefly under the Direction of the Military, who, I understand are not much pleased with our tenants) have rendered the place sufficiently expensive".⁴⁷ Indeed, by that date, despite a warning from the Commissioners that only small-scale repairs and alterations were to be carried out, payment of over £1,400 was due to John Young, the government contractor, for work at the Prisons. In the course of the following two years additional work to the value of £225 was undertaken by Young.⁴⁸

In addition to the sums required for structural alterations, the Commissioners also had to bear the expense of the prison establishment. During the American Wars the captives' needs were attended to by an agent and a surgeon.⁴⁹ An agent was again required when the Prisons reopened in the 1790's and Malcolm Wright, a city magistrate, was appointed to the post. While Wright was the general superintendent, however, the day-to-day running of the Prisons initially devolved on two brothers, Alexander and Angus Fraser, and their staff of three or four turnkeys.⁵⁰ The number of staff fluctuated over the years. In 1810, for instance, the agent had under him a clerk and two turnkeys. During 1811 both a surgeon and an interpreter were appointed.⁵¹ In addition several soldiers from the garrison stationed in the Castle were seconded to act as turnkeys.⁵² Amid these changes, Wright alone retained a permanent job. Despite threat of dismissal and even temporary removal, he remained as agent until the end of the Castle's use as a large-scale prisoner-of-war depot.

The prisoners in his charge were a heterogeneous collection. The vaults may have come to be known as the French Prisons, but men of five different nationalities were incarcerated in them during the American Wars, as has already been noted, and during the wars of the Napoleonic era, they held Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Spaniards, Danes, Germans, Italians and some Americans.⁵³ The prisoners must have been of a considerable age range as well, for in 1799 the Commissioners asked for a list to be compiled of both old and infirm prisoners and also of those under twelve years of age.⁵⁴ A captive might spend many of his growing

years in confinement, as must the "boy" captured at Trafalgar who was received into custody at the Castle in 1811.⁵⁵ One common feature, however, was that most of the prisoners had been seamen, either in national navies or as privateers. Only relatively late on in the Napoleonic Wars, with the victories of 1812 and 1813 in Spain, did the proportion of captured soldiers in the Castle increase significantly,⁵⁶ and by that date the Castle's role as a place of confinement had much diminished. The mixing of so many nationalities did not, it seems, make for harmonious relations. French and Spanish prisoners were "constantly engaged in feuds".⁵⁷ The Commissioners ordered that Spanish and later Dutch prisoners were to be kept apart from the French, but the additional directive that no further accommodation was to be rented must have made the order almost impossible to carry out within the limited confines of the Castle.⁵⁸ An attempt was also made to keep officers separate from other prisoners.⁵⁹ In this case the motive may have been the fear that the officers might organise disruptive activities. Certainly when trouble broke out at Eskmills depot, near Penicuik, in 1811 four officers were identified as the ringleaders.⁶⁰

Prison security was, of course, a matter of the greatest importance. The position of the vaults, high on the Castle rock and with a not inconsiderable body of soldiers garrisoned in their immediate vicinity, should by rights have made them a relatively secure place of confinement. The Commissioners appeared to have felt this was so, for in 1811 parts of the Prisons seem to have been set aside for holding recalcitrant or generally troublesome prisoners from other depots. In February of that year two prisoners who had escaped from Eskmills depot and had been recaptured in Kelso were sent to the Castle,⁶¹ and in the following month captives who had rioted at the same depot were similarly despatched there.⁶² In April two prisoners ordered to Edinburgh for having assaulted a turnkey at Valleyfield depot were found to have been sent to the Castle on a previous occasion for similarly discreditable behaviour.⁶³ It was for accommodating offenders such as these that the eastern sub-vaults, or 'cochets' as they were known, appear to have been set aside.⁶⁴

The Castle may have seemed a secure prison but a whole series of escapes indicated otherwise. The most dramatic of these took place in April, 1811 when 49 prisoners escaped through a hole cut in the parapet wall below the 'Devil's Elbow' and lowered themselves by rope down the south face of the Castle rock. One man lost his hold while descending, fell to the rocks below and was killed.⁶⁵ As a result of this incident Malcolm Wright was severely criticised for failing to comply with "Directions to take from the Prisoners every Evening, their fencing Foils, the various tools they are allowed to use, and the Lines for drying their Clothes, in consequence of which the Escape of the Prisoners . . . was facilitated".⁶⁶ Such a statement not only throws light on life in the Prisons and prompts speculation as to the methods used in the escape, but also illustrates the lax security within the Castle. This degree of laxity is not altogether surprising, however, for it must be remembered that at this date the incarceration of a large number of prisoners of war (or indeed any prisoners) in a single gaol over a long period was a relatively novel phenomenon, and as a result the organisation of such a prison was an unfamiliar process.

Unfamiliarity with the 'Prison System' is also evident in the degree of freedom with which the citizens of Edinburgh were initially allowed to visit prisoners during the Seven Years War.⁶⁷ By the end of the century such freedom was to some extent curtailed. The romantic image of visitors and prisoners freely mingling within the Castle conjured up by R. L. Stevenson in his novel *St Ives* is to be contrasted with the stark picture found in James Nasmyth's memoirs

when he recalls seeing the prisoners in the Castle "behind the palisades which separated them from their free customers outside. There was just room between the bars of the palisades for them to hand through their exquisite works, and to receive in return the modest prices which they charged".⁶⁸ Even such limitations did not stop outsiders aiding prisoners in their attempts to escape. In July, 1799, for instance, the Rev. William Fitzsimmons, an Episcopalian minister in Edinburgh, was brought before the High Court of Justiciary charged with harbouring four prisoners who had escaped from the Castle. Two of them had been "indulged with the liberty of going out of the Castle into the town of Edinburgh under the express promise and assurance of returning to the Castle that evening". The others, however, had "got over the wall by a rope, having cut a stanchion of a window where they were confined". All four eventually succeeded in boarding a ship in Leith and escaping to France.⁶⁹ In the same month in which Fitzsimmons was tried, so too was a young Edinburgh clerk, John Armour. Armour had been in the habit of visiting the prisoners in the Castle, and on one occasion smuggled in a small sword to an imprisoned French surgeon. The sword was used to cut through the bars of a prison window, enabling two prisoners to escape.⁷⁰

Living conditions within the confines of the cells and the small prison yard cannot have been too comfortable, but the prisoners at least enjoyed a fair degree of freedom within these bounds. During the American Wars one of the two vaults used was equipped with box beds for the prisoners.⁷¹ The other contained hammocks, which were to be used generally in both the Seven Years War and in the wars of the Napoleonic era.⁷² Coverlets were issued⁷³ and, in addition, captives could make themselves comfortable by lining the hammocks with straw or placing mattresses in them.⁷⁴ At least some of the hammocks may have been suspended within wooden frames.⁷⁵ The cleaning of both bedding and clothes was the responsibility of the prisoners themselves and the Commissioner's Inspector who visited the Castle in 1799 found the exercise yard crowded with washing hung out to dry.⁷⁶

In 1779 it was reported that the prisoners' "bread was excellent, and all other provisions good".⁷⁷ Twenty years later culinary standards appear to have declined. A "respectable gentleman" who visited the Prisons reported "that the soup was shockingly bad, apparently like water taken out of a Ditch, and no meat nor vegetables of any kind to be seen in it".⁷⁸ In earlier times prisoners needing medical attention were sent to a house in the city.⁷⁹ Later on, as we have seen, a surgeon was appointed and part of the oven-room was converted into a hospital for their use. This hospital appears to have continued to serve the need of the prisoners even after the bulk of them had been transferred from the Castle in December, 1811.⁸⁰

The captives passed their time in various ways. They were allowed to practise fencing, which is particularly surprising in view of the fact that the fencing foil of that period was a more lethal weapon than its present-day equivalent. Evidence of this being so is to be found not only in the use of foils during the mass escape of April, 1811, but also in the report of the same year that a prisoner at Valleyfield depot had died "in consequence of a wound received in fencing with another Prisoner".⁸¹ An indication of another pastime was "a most ingenious imitation of a draft-board" found cut into the floor of one of the larger vaults.⁸² A lucrative but painstaking occupation was the manufacture of baskets and of artifacts. In 1800 prisoners were allowed to work for a basket manufacturer provided that "no industrious British subjects be thereby deprived of the means of earning their Livelihood".⁸³ The making and selling of artifacts appears to have started early on. The Scottish United Services Museum in the Castle displays the model of a third rate man-of-war made by a prisoner of war in the Castle and

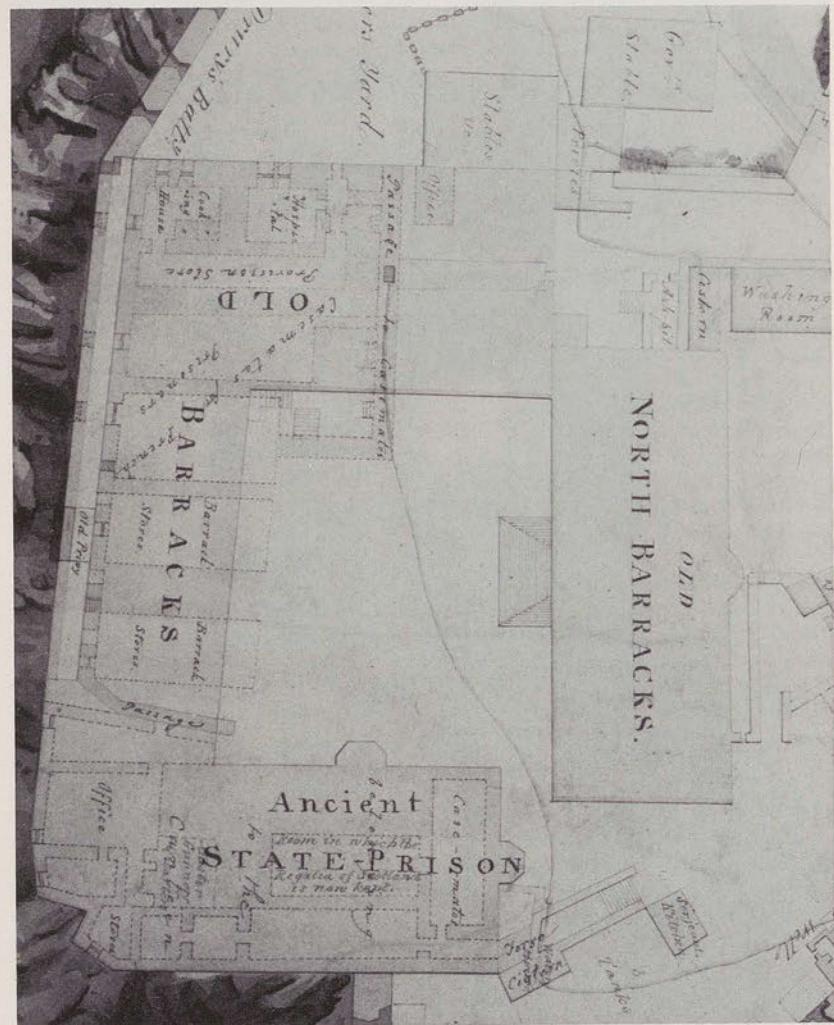


Plate 1 Part of plan of Edinburgh Castle, 1811. Note exercise yard to west of French Prisons
Photo by courtesy of Scottish records Office

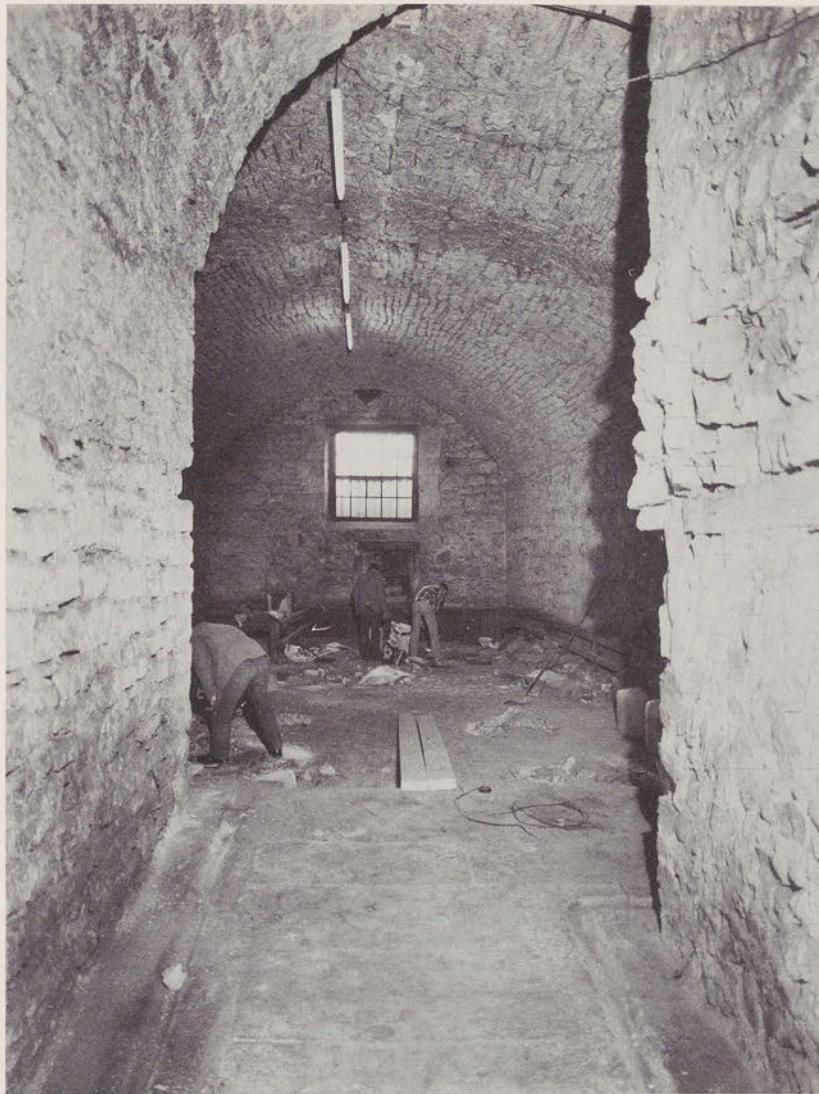


Plate 2 West Vaults of the French Prisons, Edinburgh Castle 1979
Photo by courtesy Scottish Development Department

sold in 1760. During the later wars small, temporary workshops were set up in the exercise yard and articles produced in these were sold to an eager public waiting on the other side of the palisade.⁸⁴ Despite the apparently modest prices charged, many prisoners were said to have earned considerable sums of money through this occupation.⁸⁵ In addition to model ships they produced workboxes, brooches, toys and snuffboxes from bone and wood, sometimes inlaid with coloured straw.⁸⁶

Prisoners were also to use the same skills of craftsmanship for yet more remunerative purposes, by indulging in banknote forgery. Just as artifacts were universally produced in prisoner-of-war depots throughout the British Isles, so too were banknotes. At Dartmoor, for instance, prisoners produced both notes and coins.⁸⁷ In 1811 a prisoner aboard a prison ship at Plymouth was found to be in possession of a forged note and the authorities in Scotland were immediately alerted as the culprit's cellmate had since been transferred to a ship at Leith.⁸⁸ In Scotland banknote forgery took place at all the major depots – Greenlaw, Valleyfield, Perth and Edinburgh Castle.⁸⁹ The first forgery discovered in the Castle, a Bank of Scotland note dated 1808, was found in July, 1811. Others came to light during the course of the next few weeks. The last was said to have been found in the mill lade at Stockbridge and was consequently named the "milldam forgery".⁹⁰ The banks, not unnaturally, were highly alarmed by these activities, and at the beginning of 1812 the Directors of the Bank of Scotland agreed to insert an advertisement in the Edinburgh and Border newspapers warning the public of the forgeries. In addition placards bearing this warning in both English and French were to be placed outside prisoner-of-war depots.⁹¹ In less than a fortnight following the appearance of the advertisements over fifty forged bank-notes had been handed in to the Bank.⁹²

The new, purpose-built depots were infinitely better adapted to the housing of prisoners of war than the cramped French Prisons. The one possible advantage the Castle could vaunt was its security, and with the mass escape of April, 1811 that boast lost much of its credibility. In December, 1811 Malcolm Wright was informed that "The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having in consequence of the Facility with which French Prisoners can Escape from Edinburgh Castle, been pleased to direct that this Depot be entirely abolished; we acquaint [you] therewith."⁹³ By this date, as we have seen, some of the vaults in the French Prisons were already being used for storage, and in the course of the next few years other cells came to be used for the same purpose. It is a usage which in the case of several vaults has continued up to the present time. Miscellaneous military stores took up most of the room,⁹⁴ one of the sub-vaults being used to house munitions. The historical associations of the vaults were to go unnoticed until the 1880's when Victorian antiquarianism came to their rescue. In 1883 a member of the Castle garrison, Major James Gore Booth, explored the Prisons as well as other older buildings in the Castle, and in the following year he published his findings in *The Scotsman*.⁹⁵ Gore Booth's explorations had already come to the attention of Lord Napier, who in December, 1883 issued an emotional appeal calling for attention to be paid to the state of the Great Hall, at that time "concealed, disfigured, and converted to an uncongenial use".⁹⁶ His appeal was taken up by William Nelson, the publisher, an enthusiastic architectural historian, who offered to bear the full cost of restoration. The War Office agreed to his request.⁹⁷ Work began in 1886, under the supervision of the Edinburgh architect, Hippolyte J. Blanc.⁹⁸ It was completed in 1891.⁹⁹ By comparison with the extensive restoration carried out in the Great Hall, work in the Prisons was minimal, consisting mainly of window

alterations in the eastern sub-vaults. The restoration work, however, ensured the place of the Prisons in the Castle's story, for those involved took a keen interest in the history of all the restored structures, and when parties began to visit these buildings the vaults were invariably included in their tour.¹⁰⁰

In this century the role of the Castle as a possible place of incarceration of prisoners of war has passed into history. Or at least almost so, for when, in the Second World War, the Government was once again searching for places to house prisoners of war, one location considered was Edinburgh Castle.¹⁰¹

REFERENCES

The following abbreviated titles are used:

- P.R.O. Public Record Office.
 P.R.O., A. Public Record Office, Admiralty.
 S.R.O. Scottish Record Office.
 N.L.S. National Library of Scotland.
 Howard J. Howard, "The State of the Prisons in England and Wales" (London, 3rd ed., 1784).

NOTES

- ¹ P.R.O., Plan MP F245, "Plan of Edinburgh" [c.1696]; Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland, *Inventory of the City of Edinburgh* (1951), plates 17 and 18.
² *The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, IV, p. 579; V, pp. 66 and 180.
³ *Ibid.*, VI, p. 385.
⁴ D. Calderwood, *The History of the Kirk of Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1843), III, p. 79.
⁵ S.R.O., E.69, "Inventorye of the Castel of Edynbrough" [1 September, 1567]; see also Thomson, T., *A Collection of Inventories* (Edinburgh, 1815), pp. 165–176.
⁶ *The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, XIV, p. 108.
⁷ S.R.O., E.69, see note 5.
⁸ S.R.O., E.69, "Inventar of the Magazin in Edenbough Castle" [1682].
⁹ N.L.S., MS.8027, f.12, Coren to Bland, 16 July, 1752 printed in T. I. Rae, "Edinburgh Castle, 1751–1753", *B.O.E.C.*, XXXII (1966), pp. 22–3.
¹⁰ N.L.S., MS.1645, Z.2/1a (Edinburgh Castle, 1719).
¹¹ Howard, p. 192.
¹² N.L.S., MS.1645, Z.2/14b (Edinburgh Castle, 1754); see *Inventory of the City of Edinburgh*, p. 19, fig. 93.
¹³ N.L.S., MS.1645, Z.2/1b (Edinburgh Castle, 1719).
¹⁴ J. Bain (ed.), *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, I, p.553; W. F. Gray, *A Short History of Edinburgh Castle, including Governors and State Prisoners* (Edinburgh, 1948).
¹⁵ N.L.S., MS.1645, Z.2/14c (Edinburgh Castle, 1754) and MS.8027, f.13, Coren to Bland, 18 August, 1752 (printed in *B.O.E.C.*, XXXII (1966), pp. 76–9).
¹⁶ *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, VII, p. 415.
¹⁷ As note 9.
¹⁸ N.L.S., MS.8027, f.23, Coren to Bland, 14 August, 1753 (printed in *B.O.E.C.*, XXXII (1966), pp. 98–9).
¹⁹ *Caledonian Mercury*, 2–10 December, 1745.
²⁰ G. B. Seton and J. G. Arnot (ed.), *The Prisoners of the '45* (Scottish History Society, 1928), I, p. 69.
²¹ As note 12.
²² *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 28 April, 1757.
²³ *Ibid.*, 21 July, 1757.
²⁴ (Anon), *A Letter from a Gentleman in Town to his Friend in the Country concerning the Cloathing of the French Prisoners now in the Castle of Edinburgh* (Edinburgh, 1759), p. 4; *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 11 October, 1759.
²⁵ *Ibid.*, 11 October, 1759.

- ²⁶ *Ibid.*, 13 October, 1759.
²⁷ *Ibid.*, 23 October, 1759.
²⁸ *Caledonian Mercury*, 14 November, 1759; *A Letter from a Gentleman . . .*, pp. 16–7.
²⁹ *Caledonian Mercury*, 14 November, 1759.
³⁰ *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 14 May, 1763.
³¹ *A Letter from a Gentleman . . .*, p. 13.
³² J. S. Richardson and M. Wood, *The Castle of Edinburgh* (H.M.S.O., 1935), p. 15.
³³ *Scots Magazine*, 1779, p. 570.
³⁴ Howard, p. 192.
³⁵ P.R.O., A., 98/274, to J. Craig, 29 March, 1796.
³⁶ P.R.O., A., 105/44, Report, 1799.
³⁷ *Ibid.*; also 98/274, to Malcolm Wright, 3 March, 1797 and 23 August, 1797.
³⁸ P.R.O., A., 105/44, Report, 1799 and 98/276 to M. Wright, 7 January, 1811.
³⁹ P.R.O., A., 98/276, *passim*; J. M. Forbes, "French Prisoners of War in Scotland", in *Bankers Magazine*, March, 1899.
⁴⁰ Howard, p. 192.
⁴¹ S.R.O., Register House Plan 35687, Edinburgh Castle, 1811.
⁴² As note 36.
⁴³ *Caledonian Mercury*, 13 April, 1811.
⁴⁴ As note 41.
⁴⁵ As note 31.
⁴⁶ P.R.O., A., 98/274, to James Craig, 28 May, 1796; as note 41; J. Nasmyth, *Autobiography* (ed. Smiles, S., London, 1883), pp. 68–69.
⁴⁷ As note 36.
⁴⁸ P.R.O., A., 98/274, to M. Wright, 23 August, 1797 and 20 September, 1797; as note 35; P.R.O., A., 98/275, to M. Wright, 10 February, 1801.
⁴⁹ Howard, p. 192.
⁵⁰ As note 35.
⁵¹ P.R.O., A., 98/276, to M. Wright, 29 December, 1810 and 15 February, 1811; 98/277, to M. Wright, 11 March, 1811.
⁵² As note 36.
⁵³ e.g. P.R.O., A., 98/274, to J. Craig, 7 June, 1796 (Dutch) and 8 November, 1796 (Spanish); 98/277, to M. Wright, 10 September, 1811 (Danish); 103/113, "General Entry Book" (German and Italian); 98/274, to M. Wright, 10 July, 1798 (American).
⁵⁴ P.R.O., A., 98/274 to M. Wright, 21 March, 1799.
⁵⁵ P.R.O., A., 103/113, "General Entry Book".
⁵⁶ *Ibid.*
⁵⁷ C. Mackie, *Historical Description of the Castle of Edinburgh* (Edinburgh, 1832), p. 36.
⁵⁸ P.R.O., A., 98/274, to M. Wright, 3 March, and 23 August, 1797.
⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, to M. Wright, 13 April, 1798.
⁶⁰ P.R.O., A., 98/277, to M. Wright, 14 March, 1811.
⁶¹ P.R.O., A., 98/276, to M. Wright, 27 February, 1811.
⁶² *Ibid.*, 14 March, 1811.
⁶³ *Ibid.*, 13 April, 1811.
⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, 16 April, 1811.
⁶⁵ As note 43.
⁶⁶ P.R.O., A., 98/277, to M. Wright, 17 April, 1811.
⁶⁷ *A Letter from a Gentleman . . .*, p. 14.
⁶⁸ Nasmyth, *op. cit.*, pp. 68–69.
⁶⁹ *Caledonian Mercury*, 13 July, 1799; *Scots Magazine*, 1799, pp. 279–280.
⁷⁰ *Caledonian Mercury*, 18 July, 1799.
⁷¹ Howard, p. 192.
⁷² *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 23 October, 1759; P.R.O., A., 98/275, to M. Wright, 4 December, 1800 and 12 December, 1800; 98/276, to M. Wright, 24 September, 1808.

- ⁷³ P.R.O., A., 98/274, to J. Craig, 20 September, 1797.
⁷⁴ Howard, p. 192; P.R.O., A., 98/275, to M. Wright, 4 December, 1800.
⁷⁵ Forbes, *op. cit.*, p. 400.
⁷⁶ P.R.O., A., 105/44, Report, 1799; *see also* 98/277, to M. Wright, 17 April, 1811.
⁷⁷ Howard, p. 192.
⁷⁸ P.R.O., A., 98/275, to M. Wright, 27 June, 1801; *see also* 98/277, to M. Wright, 21 March, 1811.
⁷⁹ Howard, p. 192.
⁸⁰ P.R.O., A., 103/117, Register of "Hospital Department - Edinr. Castle", July-December, 1813.
⁸¹ P.R.O., A., 99/208, Minutes of the Commissioners, 29 July, 1811.
⁸² Mackie, *op. cit.*, p. 36.
⁸³ P.R.O., A., 98/275, to M. Wright, 27 October, 1800.
⁸⁴ Nasmyth, *op. cit.*, pp. 68-9.
⁸⁵ Mackie, *op. cit.*, p. 36.
⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 36.
⁸⁷ Forbes, *op. cit.*, p. 400.
⁸⁸ P.R.O., A., 98/277, to M. Wright, 9 September, 1811.
⁸⁹ Forbes, *op. cit.*, *passim*.
⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 401.
⁹¹ Bank of Scotland Archives, Directors Minute Book, 10 February, 1812.
⁹² *Ibid.*, 24 February, 1812; *see also* Caledonian Mercury, 13 February, 1812.
⁹³ P.R.O., A., 98/278, to M. Wright, 28 December, 1811.
⁹⁴ The Scotsman, 19 March, 1888.
⁹⁵ The Scotsman, 7 June, 1884; The Times, 21 February, 1891.
⁹⁶ The Scotsman, 10 December, 1883. The Great Hall was at that time being used as a hospital.
⁹⁷ N.L.S., MS. 1734, f.4, R. Thompson to W. Nelson, 18 September, 1885.
⁹⁸ N.L.S., MS. 1734, f.14; The Scotsman, 19 March, 1886.
⁹⁹ The Times, 21 February, 1891.
¹⁰⁰ The Scotsman, 19 March, 1888.
¹⁰¹ S.R.O., RHP 35787, "A scheme to convert Edinburgh Castle to a prisoner of war camp", 1944.

INDEX

- Abbotsford, 72, 79.
Aberdeen, 38, 121n.
Achilli, Dr G., 29, 31, 118n.
Agenais, 143.
Agnew, Sir Andrew, of Lochnav, 50, 124n.
Aikman, Rev. J. L., 5, 113n.
Aitchison, Charles, student, 12, 24, 29, 38, 49, 53, 60, 87-90, 95, 112n.
_____, Christopher, 4, 6, 8, 12, 19, 24, 27, 29, 34, 41, 45, 47, 59, 60, 65-66, 68, 77, 82, 85, 87, 89, 91-92, 94, 105, 108, 112n.
_____, Miss, 47.
_____, Mrs, 12, 24, 45, 49, 55, 61, 89, 90, 92, 104, 112n.
Aitman, *see* Aikman, Rev. J. L.
Aiulf, dean of Lothian, 145n.
"Albania of the Scots", 141.
Albany Street Congregational Chapel, 50-51, 124n.
Albert, Prince Consort, 44, 76.
Ale Water, 77.
Alexander I, 142.
_____, Rev. Dr W. L., 18, 35, 116n.
_____, Mr, minister, 24, 31, 117n.
_____, Mrs, 106.
King's Close, 154-155.
Allan, Miss Nancy, retired milliner, 3, 12, 13, 18, 31, 59, 67, 85-86, 105, 112n, 135.
_____, Sir William, P.R.S.A., 18-19, 27, 116n.
_____, Miss, retired milliner, 4, 12, 13, 16, 17, 20-21, 23-24, 29, 33-37, 43-45, 52-54, 57, 59-61, 63, 65, 72-73, 77-79, 81, 89, 94, 100, 106, 111-112n, 135.
Almond, River, 142.
Anderson, Rev. James, 76, 128n.
_____, Rev. Dr William, 40-41, 85, 121-122n.
Andrew, dean of Lothian, 145n.
Angies, 144.
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 141.
Angus, Rev. Henry, Aberdeen, 39, 121n.
Annuity tax, 92-93, 96, 130-131n.
Anskeill, prepositus of Norham, 147n.
Anti-State Church Association, 107, 133ns; *and see* Papal Aggression.
Archer, Rev. Dr Thomas, London, 40, 121n.
Archibald, John, 155.
Argyll, George, 8th Duke of, 103, 108, 133n, 138.
_____, Square Congregational Chapel, 36, 120n.
Armour, John, clerk, 166.
Arthur, King, 143.
_____, Street U.P. Church, 69, 127n.
Arthur's Seat, 45, 123n, 146n.
Arthurian tales, 143, 147n.
Assembly Hall, 41, 122n.
Atholl, John Stewart, 4th Earl of, 157.
Auld Provost's Close, 149.
Aveling, Rev. T. W. B., London, 50-51, 124n.
Avon, River, 142.
Aytoun, Prof. W. E., 14, 116n.
bagatelle, 109.
Bagster's Polyglot Bible, 38, 120n.
Balfour, Sir James, 161.
Ballantyne, Rev. James, Earliston, 69, 71, 127n.
_____, John, 81, 128n.
Balmain, Messrs, 30.
_____, Miss, 44, 63.
_____, Misses, 30, 109.
_____, Mr, Leith, 3, 112n.
_____, Mrs, Leith, 16, 29, 47, 55, 62, 66, 92, 101, 112n.
Balmoral, 88.
Banffshire Journal, 49.
Bank of Scotland, forgery of notes of, 167.
Banks, *see* British Linen Company; National Security Savings Bank.
Banvard's Mississippi, 25, 118n, 139.
Barclay, Dr John, 140.
Barnard's Mississippi, *see* Banvard's Mississippi.
Barony Street, 113-114n, 138.
bath, plunge, 36, 49, 50, 54, 60, 120n, 139.
Beaton, Andrew, 152, 157.
_____, James, Archbishop of Glasgow, 152, 157.
_____, John, his letter of 1567, 150-155, 157-158, 159n.
Bede, The Venerable, 143.
Begg, Rev. Dr James, 31, 48, 119n.
Beith, Rev. Dr Alexander, Stirling, 35-36, 120n.
Belhaven, John Montgomerie, 8th Baron, 45, 123n.
Bell, Archibald, bookbinder, 107, 110, 133n, 135.
_____, G. W., M.D., 9, 114n.
_____, Rev. J. P. (George), Midmar, 39-42, 121n.
Belses, 77.
Benedict of Peterborough, 146n.
Bennison, William, murderer, 64, 71, 126n.
Bernicia, 142, 146n.
Berwick upon Tweed, 142.
Berwickshire, 141-142, 144.
Bible Society, 103, 133n.
Bickersteth, Rev. Edward, England, 20, 117n.
Binney, Rev. Dr Thomas, England, 35-36, 120n.
Birgham, 142.
Black, Adam, publisher, 82, 129n.
_____, teacher, 38, 120n.
_____, Turnpike, 149, 150, 153, 158-159ns.
Blacks, The, Melrose, 73.
Blair, Rev. Robert, Galashiels, 71, 127n.
Blanc, Hippolyte J., architect, 167.
Blyth, Rev. George, 40-41, 121n.
Bonar, Rev. Alexander, Collace, 8, 114n.
books and bookshops, 38, 47-48, 50, 67, 83-84, 87, 96-98, 102.
Booth, Major James Gore, 167.
Bordelais, 143.
Borthwick, 152.
Bosjesmans, 9, 114n.
Botanical Gardens, 52.
Bothans, 142.
Bowack, Nicol, bookseller and stationer, 107, 133n.
Bowden, 74, 85, 137.
_____, Parish Church, 72.
bowls, carpet, 3, 5, 11, 13, 83, 109.
Boyack, Miss, 20, 52, 103, 110, 117n, 132n.
Boyd family tree, *opp. p. 1*.
_____, Ebenezer, cabinetmaker, and family (Uncle and Aun "Eben" of the diarist and Robert, the "Cumberland Street friends"), 1, 12, 16, 20, 26, 34, 42, 45-46, 48, 50, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 78-79, 87, 90, 94, 103, 109, 111, 125n, 137-138.
_____, James, cabinetmaker, father of the diarist, 1-11 *passim*, 137; activities, 138; income, 139.
_____, James; diary, 1-140; family, 1; as seen in the diary, 135-136, 140; interests, 136; health, 136; schooling, 136-137; religious life, 137-138; use of language, 140; books read by, 140. *And see* clothes worn by.
_____, Dr James, Master at the High School, 1, 3, 5, 11, 27, 37, 40, 46, 51-53, 59, 62-64, 87, 94-95, 104, 107, 109; discipline, 136; income, 139.

—, Mrs. James, mother of the diarist, 1–111 *passim*, 138–140.
 —, Jane, aunt of the diarist, 1, 4, 5, 11, 16–18, 24–25, 34, 44–45, 47–53, 61, 63, 65, 67, 78–81, 87, 94–95, 101, 108, 138.
 —, John, brother of the diarist, 1–111 *passim*, 138.
 —, —, cabinetmaker and undertaker, uncle of the diarist, 1, 5, 41, 43, 49, 53, 55, 59, 63–65, 72, 74, 77–79, 81, 89–92, 95, 97–98, 100, 103–104, 123n, 133n, 137; position and family, 138; income, 139. *And see York Place people.*
 —, —, son of the above (later Sir John, of Max-poffle, L.P. of Edinburgh), 27, 30, 49, 63, 69–72, 77, 85, 87–88, 92, 109, 111, 138.
 —, Mrs. John, mother of the above and the diarist's "Aunt Boyd", 1, 6–8, 11, 14, 23, 27, 29, 33, 36, 43, 49, 55, 72, 74, 77, 82–83, 86, 104–106, 108, 135–136, 138.
 —, John Johnston, 1.
 —, Margaret, daughter of John Boyd, and cousin of the diarist, 1, 4, 11, 18, 24, 34, 42, 44–46, 48, 50, 61, 65–67, 87, 101–111, 136, 138.
 —, Margaret Ann, deceased sister of the diarist, 98, 132n.
 —, house (14 Scotland Street), arrangement of, 139–140.
 Braid, 42.
 —, Hills, 146n.
 Brewster, Sir David, 66, 126n.
 Bridewell, Edinburgh, 91.
 Bridges, North and South, 110; *and see North Bridge*.
 Brighton Place, number 26, Portobello, 43, 112n.
 British Association, Edinburgh meeting of, 66–67, 126n.
 Linen Company's Bank, 11, 24, 115n.
 Broughton Place U.P. Church, 6, 15, 64, 119n, 137.
 Brown, Thomas, 155.
 Brown, Rev. Dr John, 31, 64, 67, 119n.
 —, Rev. Dr Joseph, Dalkeith, 15, 40, 116n.
 —, Rev. Peter, Wishaw, 40, 121n.
 —, William, M.D., Melrose, 87, 129n.
 —, Dr, 19.
 Brunstane Burn, 144.
 Burdiehouse Burn, 144.
 Burns, Robert, 12, 106, 133ns.
 Byron, Lord, 13.
 Caffraria, *see Kaffraria*.
 Caird, Rev. John, Berwick upon Tweed, 137.
Caledonian Mercury, 162.
 Callendar, shire of, 144.
 Calton Burying Grounds, 1.
 —, Convening Rooms, *see Waterloo Rooms*.
 —, Hill, 51, 94, 106.
 —, Jail, 14, 31, 94.
 Cameron, Miss, 33.
 —, the Misses, 89.
 Campbell, Rev. Dr A. J., Melrose, 73, 78, 84, 86, 127n.
 Canada, 5, 113n.
 Canongate Free Church, 41, 122n.
 Carberry Hill, 149, 156.
 carriage, 103.
 Carruthers, Rt. Rev. Dr A., 101, 132n.
 Carson, Dr A. R., funeral of, 95–96, 109, 131n, 134n.
 carters, 18.
 Cartmel, 147n.
 Castlemel, 144.

Castle of Edinburgh, 41, 45, 47, 152–153, 157.
 —, as prison, 160–170; for civil prisoners, 161; for prisoners of war, 161–162; for Jacobite prisoners, 162; for Seven Years War prisoners, 162; for American War prisoners, 163–164; for French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars prisoners, 163–167.
 —, "French Prisons" in, 160–170; construction and uses of the "vaults" on S and W sides of Crown Square, the "French Prisons", 160–161; other parts used as prisons, 162; alterations to accommodate prisoners, 163–164; extent to which they were used, 163–164; security of, 165; escapes from, 162, 165; closure recommended, 1811, 167; restoration of, 167–168.
 —, barrack block, 163; "Black Hole", 162; Crown Square, 160–161; "Devil's Elbow", 160, 164–165; Great Hall, 160–161, 167, 170n; Munitions House, 161; Officers' Barracks, 160; Palace Block, 160–161; Scottish United Services Museum, 166; State Prison, 161.
 —, prisoners in, 160–170; condition of, 162–164, 166; number of, 162–163; nationality of, 163–165; agents for, 164; age range of, 164–165; escapes by, 165; relations with citizens, 165–166; recreations and employment of, 166–167; banknote forgery by, 167.
 —, Rock, 144; Tarrant's plan of (1754), 161–162.
 —, —, *and see Castellum Puellarum*, Maiden Castle.
 Chalmers, Rev. Dr Thomas, 25–26, 88, 130n, 137.
 Chambers brothers (Memoir of Robert and William), 136.
Chambers' Papers for the People, 12–13, 15–17, 21, 115n.
 —, *Tracts*, 34.
 Charles IX, of France, 158.
 Charlotte Square, 23.
 Cherchebi, 147n.
 Cheever, Rev. Dr G. B., America, 52, 124n.
Chevalier Barte, of Dunkirk, French privateer, 162.
 china balls, see bowls, carpet.
Christian Times, 67, 126n.
 Christmas, observance of in Edinburgh, 109, 138.
 City Chambers, 149, 158n.
 Clarke, C. Cowden, 21, 117n.
 Clarkson, Dr J. B., general practitioner, Melrose, 102, 132n.
 Clermont (Clermont) Crescent, 89.
 clothes worn by James Boyd: cap, military, 34; jacket, 61; pea coat, 18, 43, 52, 88, 116n; shoes, 61; trousers, 66; vest, 61.
 Clyde, River, 141.
 Clydesdale, 142.
 coach, 30, 79, 89, 103.
 —, hirers, strike by over new fares, 57, 124n.
 Cochran, Janet, 154.
 Cockburn, Janet, 47.
 —, Street, 151.
 Cockburnspath, 142.
 Cockpen, 142.
 Coldingham, monks of, 141.
 Combe, Andrew, M.D., 31, 119n.
 Commissioner's Walk, 41, 45, 123n.
 Common, Mr and Mrs, 99, 102, 104, 110.
 Congregational Union, 35, 120ns.
 Corn Exchange, New, 3, 112n.
 Corstorphine, 144.
 Cospatrick, Earl of Dunbar, 141.
 Coren, Richard, Lt. Gen., Deputy Governor of Edinburgh Castle, 161–162.

County Hall, 45.
 Cowan, Charles, of Valleyfield, M.P., 31, 119n.
 —, William, 44.
 — and Company, papermakers and stationers, 105, 133n.
 Cowgate, 152.
 Cowper, William, 30, 119n.
 Craiglockhart Hill, 146n.
 Craik, Charles, 19, 52, 104, 117n.
 Cramond, 146n.
 Cranfurd, James, Sheriff of Perth, 31, 119n.
 Croom, Rev. David M., Sanquhar, 9, 115n.
 Cross of Edinburgh, 149–155, 157.
 Crouch, Major, funeral of, 17, 116n.
 Crow, Mrs Catherine, 16, 116n.
 crows, black, 20, 117n.
 Culain, Captain (? Cullen, James), 158.
 Culross, 143.
 Cumbria, 143–144, 147n.
 Cunningham, Thomas, clothier, 34, 120n.
 —, Rev. Dr William, Principal of New College, 64, 125n.
 Dalkeith, 46, 50, 56, 81, 103, 123n, 142, 147n.
 Dargavel, William, 14, 115n.
 Darnick, 69, 77, (81), 82–83, 127n.
 —, Bridge, 70–71, 74, 85.
 Darnlee (house at Darnick), 69, 77, 81, 127n.
 Dartmoor, prison depot at, 166.
 Darwin, Charles, 137.
 David I, 141–142, 145n.
 Davidson, Alison, cousin of the diarist, 22, 87.
 —, Bett(s)y, as above, 14, 30, 57, 91, 93, 99.
 —, Miss Helen, 6.
 —, Jacobina, cousin of the diarist, 32, 43, 45, 55, 87–89, 97, 101.
 —, John, as above, house decorator, 6, 9, 11, 14, 20, 22, 26, 29, 33, 35–37, 42–43, 49, 51, 55–57, 63, 72, 92, 100, 103, 117n.
 —, Mary, as above, 1, 5, 9, 16, 22, 29, 30, 33–34, 44, 46, 51, 60, 66, 72, 74, 79, 85, 105, 109, (138 – wrongly as "Margaret").
 —, Thomas, uncle of the diarist, auctioneer and appraiser, 1, 3, 5, 22, 30, 32, 88, 138.
 —, Mrs Thomas, "Aunt Davidson", 1, 8, 15, 18, 22, 26, 31–32, 38, 49, 57, 65, 68, 87, 90, 98, 103, 107...
 —, Tom, cousin of the diarist, 32, 43, 89.
 —, Walter, as above, 19, 31, 33, 35, 44–45, 47, 49, 92, 109.
 —, Miss, 66.
 —, Peters & Bryden, house decorators, 43, 117n.
 de Rothschild, L. N., 66, 126n.
 Dean Bridge, 55.
 —, Terrace, 53, 124n.
 Deans, Rev. George and Mrs, 85, 129n.
 Denholm Cottage, Trinity, 30, 119n.
 diary, Letts, used by James Boyd, description of, 1, 135.
 Dick, William, councillor and veterinary surgeon, 65, 126n.
 —, Rev. Mr, *see Dickson, Rev. William*.
 Dickens, Charles, 13, 16, 21, 24, 27, 29, 31, 33, 36, 39, 40, 61, 70, 89, 95–96, 99, 103, 105, 115n, 118n, 132n, 135; *and see Household Words, Martin Chuzzlewit and Oliver Twist*.
 Dickson, Rev. William, Balerno, 36, 120n.
 —, Mr, clothier, 66, 88, 126n.
 —, Mrs, 48.

Din Eidyn, 143.
 Dinas Eidyn, 146n.
 Dingleton, 83.
 din pelydr, 146n.
Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents (cited also as "the Diurnalist"), 150–153, 159n.
 Dobbie, Rev. David, Makerstoun, 81, 128n.
 dog cart, 70.
 Donaldson's Hospital, 109, 134n.
 Dougal, John, 155.
 Douglas, Earl of, 146n.
 —, Sir James, "of Lothian", 142.
 —, J, teacher, 61, 125n.
 — and Watson's examination, 61, 125n.
 Douglasses, the, Melrose, 73.
 Dowell, Simon, 155.
 Dowells' Auction Rooms, 48, 123n.
 draughts, board for, 31; game of, 32–33.
 Drydon, 143–144, 147n.
 Drummond Cottage, *see Melrose*.
 Drumpellier, 146n.
 Dryburgh, 72, 79.
 —, Abbey, 79–80, 86, 129n.
 Dryden, 89, 130n.
 Du Croc, sieur Philibert, French Ambassador, 150, 152, 158.
 du Puiset, Hugh, Bishop of Durham, 146n.
 Duddingston Loch, 4, 103.
 — Mill, 90, 130n, 136.
 Dunbar, 142, 152.
 Duncan, Rev. Henry, Ruthwell, 108, 133n.
 —, William, S.S.C., 51, 72, 78, 80, 92–93, 104, 124n, 131n, 135–136.
 —, Miss, 51, 72, 124n.
 —, Mrs, 8, 24.
 — Street, 20, 97, 117n.
 Dundee, 162.
 Dunedene, 146n.
 Dundrenan, Thomas Maitland, Lord, 14, 115n.
 Dunfermline Abbey, 144.
 Dunkeld, lodging of 'Auld Bishop' of, 151.
 Dunn, Thomas, writer and bank agent, Melrose, 71–74, 77, 80–81, 85–87, 109, 127n, 135.
 —, Mrs. Melrose, 69, 71–74, 76, 79, 80, 86–87, 127n, 135.
 —, Mrs, junior, Melrose, 84.
 Dunoon, 15.
 Dunpelder, 143, 146n.
 Dunsapie Loch, 103.
 Durham, 141–142, 145n.
 —, Bishop of, 96, 131n.
 —, Bishop and Prior of, 147n.
 Eadie, Rev. Dr John, Glasgow, 26, 118n.
 East, Rev. Timothy, Birmingham, 96, 131n.
 —, Lothian, 142–143, 147n.
 Easter, observation in Edinburgh of, 27, 138.
 — Road, 24.
 Easton, Adam, Overhall Farm, nr. Hawick, 43, 112n, 128n.
 —, Andrew, Todrig Farm, nr. Hawick, 43, 111, 112n.
 —, Elizabeth, 155.
 —, Miss Margaret, dressmaker, 19, 29, 35, 42, 97, 102, 105–106, 135.
 —, Miss, dressmaker, 3, 9, 12, 19, 35, 42–44, 47, 49, 52–54, 57, 59, 79, 97, 102, 106–107, 112n, 135.
 —, Mr, Melrose, 69.

Edgerley, Rev. Mr and Mrs, missionaries, Calabar, 101, 132n.
 Eccles, Berwickshire, 144.
 —, Stirlingshire, 144.
 Edenesburg Sira, *see* Edinburgh Shire.
 Edenesburg, 146n.
 Edgar, King, 147n.
 Edgar's map of Edinburgh (1753), 155.
 Edinburgh, Bridewell of, 91.
 — Castle, *see* Castle of Edinburgh.
 — City Mission, 108, 134n.
 —, Constabulary of, 143.
 —, "Midlothian or the shire of Edinburgh?", 141–148.
 —, New and Old Towns of contrasted, 136.
 Police Court, 107.
 —, sheriff and sheriffdom of, 142–143, 145n, 147n.
 —, shire of, 141–148.
 —, shopkeepers, 110.
 —, Temperance Hotel and Reading Room, 41, 122n.
 —, Town Council, meeting of, 65, 103–104, 132n.
 —, Wynds and Closes of, 9, 10, 114n.
 —, Young Men's Union Society, 22, 102, 117n.
 —, *and see* Dùn Eidyn; Eidyn, fortress of; Giudi; Iudeu and Oppidum Eden.
Edinburgh Courant, 15, 116n.
 —, *Evening Courant*, 116n.
 —, *Review*, 97–99, 101–102, 105–107, 131n.
 Edmonstone, 142, 146r.
 Edward I, 145n.
 Edwards, Mr, 103, 133n.
 Edwin, King of Northumbria, 147n.
 Eildon Hills, 69, 70, 72, 80.
 Ekwall, Eilert, 144, 148n.
 Egglebree, 144.
 Eidyn, 143–144, 146n.
 Elgin, W., bookseller, 67, 127n.
Eliza Cook's Journal, 22, 117n.
 Elliott, Rev. Andrew, Ford, 9, 115n.
 Emily, Miss, servant, 16, 22.
 ensign, 157.
 Eskbank Cottage, 56, 58, 138.
 Eskmills, nr. Penicuik, prison depot at, 165.
 Evangelical Alliance, 29, 118n.
 Everett, Mr, 61, 125n.
 Everitt, Prof. Alan, 145.

Faed, Thomas, artist, 27, 109, 118n, 134n.
 Fairy Dean, nr. Melrose, 79, 84, 128–129ns.
 Falkirk, shire of, 144.
 Falkner, Andrew, junior, writing master, 16, 116n.
 Farquhar, Barbara H., authoress, 65, 126n.
 Farrer, W., 147n.
 Fast day, 35, 120n.
 Ferguson's, 58, 125n.
 Finlay, Mrs, 110.
 Finlayson, Simon, 155.
 —, Rev. Dr Thomas, 73, 127n.
 fireworks, 90, 130n.
 fishing, 33, 68, 70–72, 74, 76–85, 87, 138.
 — rod, 67, 81.
 Fitzsimmons, Rev. William, 166.
 Fletcher, Mr and Mrs, 42, 58, 122n.
 Forrest, Sir James, of Comiston, 48, 123n.
 Fogo, Dean of, 142, 145n.
 Forth, Firth of, 141, 143.
 —, River, 141–142.

Fountainbridge, 163.
 France, 141, 166.
 Franklin, Sir John, 21, 44, 117n, 122n.
 Fraser, Rev. Alexander, Glasgow, 60, 125n.
 —, Alexander, 164.
 —, Angus, 164.
 —, James, 125n.
 Frederick Street, 21, 38, 46–47, 51–52, 138.
 Free Church, 137.
 — Assembly, 44, 49.
Free Church Magazine, 14–15, 20.
 Free St Stephen's, *see* St Stephen's Free Church.
 Freeman, Mr, Newcastle, 72.
 Freer, Mr, writer, Melrose, and family, 71, 73–74, 76, 79, 80, 85–87, 135.
 French Prison in Edinburgh Castle, 160–170; *and see* Castle of Edinburgh.
 Frew, Rev. Dr Robert, Stirling, 92, 130n.
 Furness, 147n.
 furniture and furnishings of the Boyd house: bookcase, 43, 67, 83, 87, 129n; chiffonier, 19, 22; curtains, 17; desk, 4; mantelpiece, 6, 8, 51.

Galashiels, 78.
 Galbraith, Robert, rector of Spot, 154.
 Gamel, Dean of Fogo, 145n.
 Gardiner, Miss Alexandrina, 82–83, 85, 125n, 129n.
 —, Thomas, tea merchant, 85–86, 101, 125n.
 —, Miss, 61, 125n.
 —, Mrs, 63, 82–83, 85, 103, 125n.
 gaslight, 5, 107.
 Gattonside, 74, 76.
 — Bridge, 80.
 Gellatly, Mrs, 39, 91, 121n.
 Geoffrey, sheriff of Edinburgh, 147n.
 — of Monmouth, 143, 147n.
 George Square, 65.
 — Street, 49.
 Gibson, John, 11, 115n.
 Gibson-Craig, Sir James, 21, 117n.
 Gillespie's Hospital, James, 92, 130n.
 Gillies, Rev. Francis, 7, 13, 17, 19, 21, 35, 44, 54, 56, 60, 90, 94, 100, 102, 110, 114n, 137.
 —, Mrs, junior, 98, 132n.
 Gillis, Rt. Rev. Dr J., 101, 132n.
 Giudi, 143, 146n.
 Glasgow, 60, 143.
 —, diocese of, 141.
 Glencorse, 147n.
 Glengelt, 142.
 Glover, Rev. Dr William, Greenock, 94, 107, 131n.
 Gododdin, 143, 146n.
 Goldie, Mr, missionary, 40, 121n.
 Goldsmith, Oliver, 58.
 Gordon, John Thomas, Sheriff of Midlothian, 10, 98, 115n, 132n.
 —, Sir John Watson, 20, 38, 117n, 121n.
 —, Mrs, 70.
 Gosford, 10.
 Gough, Hugh, 1st Viscount, 56, 124n.
 Graham, William, teacher, 39, 46, 121n.
 Grahame, James, 23, 25, 27, 117n.
 Gray, James, ironmonger, 68–70, 72–76, 127n.
 —, John, 30, 119n.
 —, Councillor, 93.
 —, Dr, 20, 117n.

—, Miss, 87.
 —, Rev. Mr, 67, 126n.
 Greenlaw, prison depot at, 167.
 Gregory, Miss, 30.
Gregory's Mixture, 104, 133n.
 Greig (Grieg), —, editor, *The Scottish Press*, 66, 96.
 Grey, Rev. Dr Henry, 76, 128n.
 Greyfriars Church, 96; *and see* New Greyfriars Church.
 Grieve, Elizabeth, servant, 139.
 Griffith, —, 61, 125n.
 Gulland, John, diary of, 140.
 Gunn, Dr W. M., 22, 117n.
 Guthrie, A., notary, 154.
 —, Rev. Dr Thomas, 32, 119n.
 gwry gogledd (men of the north), 143.

hagbutts, 157.
 Haddington, constabulary of, 143.
 —, deanery of, 142.
 —, sheriff and sheriffdom of, 142, 145n.
 — Place, 30–31.
 Haddingtonshire, 147n.
 haircut, 34.
 Hamilton, Rev. Dr James, London, 48, 49, 90, 123n.
 Handyside, Alexander, foreman cabinetmaker, 4, 67, 113n, 139.
 Hanna, Rev. W., 25, 118n.
 Harper, Rev. Dr James, 6, 31, 113n.
 Hawickers, 66.
 Hay, J., notary, 154.
 —, Rev. Mr. Kinross, 62, 125n.
 Helensburgh, 96, 131n.
 Hemans, Mrs Felicia, 17, 116n.
 Henderson, George, of Fordell, 156.
 —, James, of Fordell, house in Edinburgh of, 150–152, 156.
 —, Rev. Dr James, Glasgow, 46, 123n.
 Henry I, 141.
 —, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, 141, 145n.
 — Street, 1, 5, 109, 138.
 Heriot Row, 25.
 Heriot's Hospital, George, 95.
 Hetherington, Rev. Dr W. M., 82, 129n.
 Heugh, Rev. Dr Hugh, 42, 122n.
 Hewat, Mrs, 104.
 High Court of Justiciary, 166.
 — School, 1, 3–27, 29–64, 87–101, 103–104, 106–109, 112–118n, 121–122ns, 125n, 130–132ns, 136–137, 140.
 — Club, 59, 125n.
 — Street, 24, 136, 149–152, 154–155, 158–159ns, 162.
 Highland and Agricultural Society's Museum, 3, 112n.
 Highlanders, 3rd Regt., 41.
 —, 93rd, 45, 123n.
History of the Dukes of Normandy, 141.
 Hogg, Mr, 72, 127n.
 Hogue, Miss, *see* Hogue, Miss.
 Hogue, Miss, 27, 118n.
 —, Mr, 29, 118n.
 Holyrood Abbey, 149, 151, 156–157.
 — Palace, 43, 45.
Household Words, 29–32, 34, 36, 39, 40, 42, 44, 46–47, 49, 51–52, 54, 61, 63, 65, 67, 70–71, 74, 78, 81, 84–85, 88, 90–92, 95–99, 101, 104, 106, 108–110, 118n.
 Howard, John, prison reformer, 163.
 Howden, 145n.
 Hume, Lord, lodging in Edinburgh of, 151.

Hunter, Miss, 36–37, 92.
 — Square, 149.
 hunt the gauk day, 29, 118n.

Imrie, Dr D. S. M., 1.
 incomes in 1850, 139.
 Independents, *see* Congregational Union.
 India Street, 10.
 Inveresk, 142, 147n.
 Inverleith Row, 89.
 Ireland, Mr, 34.
 Irvine, Mr, 62, 89.
 Iudeu, 143, 146n.

Jackson, Prof. K. H., 146–147.
 Jamaica, 5, 14, 18, 35, 40, 113n, 120–121ns.
 Jamiesons, family of, 85.
 jasper, found in Fairy Dean, 85.
 Jeffrey, Francis, Lord, 10, 14–15, 115n.
 —, Tom, 13, 17, 115n.
 Jewish meeting, 95, 131n.
 John, Bishop of Glasgow, 141.
 Johnston, Rev. George, 11, 115n.
 Johnstone, Alison, *see* Boyd, Mrs James.
 —, Jacobina, *see* Boyd, Mrs John.
 —, Mary, *see* Davidson, Mrs Thomas.
 —, Rev. Dr William, Limekilns, 107, 133n.
 Johnstone's Coffee House, *see* Edinburgh Temperance Hotel and Reading Room.
 Juniper Green, 24, 43, 117n.
 Justiciar of Lothian, 141–142, 146n.
 Justiciars, 141–142.

Kaffraria, 5, 113n.
 Keith, James, printseller, 109, 134n.
 Kelso, 141–142, 165.
 Kenneth, King, 147n.
 Kentdale, 144.
 Kerr, Rev. Dr John, Alnwick, 32, 53, 119n.
 —, Miss, 47.
 King, Alexander, notary, 154.
 —, Rev. Dr David, Glasgow, 40, 121n.
 Kirkby, 144.
 — Kendall, 144.
 — Lonsdale, 144.
 Kirkliston, 147n.
 Kirton in Lindsey, 144.
 Knowles, J. Sheridan, 35, 120n.
 Knox, Gilbert, 155.
 —, John, 4.
 —, Mr, 24.

Laing, Malcolm, historian, 155, 157.
 Lammerlaw, 142.
 Lammermuir, 142.
 Lanarkshire, 142.
 Landseer, Sir Edwin, 20, 38, 117n, 121n.
 Lang, Miss Janet, 45.
 —, Miss, 47.
 Lasswade, 103, 147n.
 Latta, Walter B., 59.
 Lauder, Sir John Dick, 27, 118n.
 —, Mr, 60.
 Lawrence, Mr, missionary, 78.
 —, —, Canada, 84.

Lawson, Rev. John, Selkirk, 84, 129n.
 Leaderfoot, 81, 87.
 Leadon, Rivers, Gloucestershire and Herefordshire, 144–145, 148n.
 Lear, King, 143.
 Lees, George, 29, 119n.
 Leith, 16, 18, 29, 55, 66, 163, 166.
 — Street, 20.
 — Walk, 17, 116n.
 Leswalt, 147n.
 Leudonus, 143, 147n.
 Leyde(o)n, John, 11, 115n.
 Liberton, 144.
 Lidden, 148n.
 Lincolnshire, 144.
 Linlithgow, 142.
 — constabulary of, 143.
 — deanery of, 142.
 — sheriff and sheriffdom of, 142, 145n.
 Linlithgowshire, 147n.
 Lion Queen, *see* Wombwell's Menagerie.
 Litell, Symon, 154.
Lloyd's Weekly Miscellany, 14.
 Loch Leven Castle, 149, 156–157.
 Lochaber axes, fake, 34.
 Lockhart, J. G., 71, 127n.
 Loddon, River, Berkshire, 144–145, 148n.
 — Dorset, 144.
 — Norfolk, 144–145, 148n.
 Logan, Sir John, of Restalrig, 143.
 London Road, 90.
 Lord Provost's Committee, 149, 154.
 Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, 167.
 — of the Congregation (should be Confederate Lords), 149, 156.
 Lorimer, Rev. Archibald, Cockenzie, 88, 130n.
 Loth, Duke, 143.
 Lothian, 141–148; extent of in English and French sources before 1200, 141; in Scottish sources, 141–142, name of used in restricted sense by Scots, 142; extent of deanery, sheriffdom and justiciarship of, 142; places identified with, to 15C, 142; meaning of, 142–143; in O. Welsh, in Geoffrey of Monmouth, in French and in the speech of the people, 143; distinction between parts of, to 1500, 143; a true watercourse name, 144; concentration of the name in Midlothian and Edinburghshire, 144–145.
 — archdeaconry of, 142.
 — Bishop of, 141.
 — Burn, 144.
 — Dean of, 142.
 — forms of the name: Laodonia, 143; Latonia, 145n; Laudian, 147n; Laudonia, 143; Leoneis, 143, 147n; Leonidia, 143; Lleuddiniaw, 143; Lodoneum, 143, 146n; Lodonesia, 143; Loeneis, 143, 147n; Loneix, 147n; Loonaïs, 143, 147n; Lothene, 143; Lothonium, 145n; Loudy, 143; Louenyn, 144, 148n; Louthenic, 147n; Louthian, 147n; Louthiane, 147n; Louthyan, 144, 148n; Louthiane, 147n; Loven, 143; Lowthian, 143; Lyonesse, 143, 147n.
 — justiciar of, (141), 142.
 — Region, 142.
 — sheriffdom of, 142–143.
 — 'upland of, 144.
 — a watercourse name, 144, 148n.
 Loveyn, Cornwall, 148n.
 Lowthiane Est, *see* East Lothian.

Luffness, 142.
 Lungair, Rev. David, Newton St Boswells, 33, 41, 70, 76, 80, 85, 87, 119n.
 — the Misses, 70–71, 92.
 Lune valley, 144.
 Lyall, James, junior, 107, 133n.
 Lyddon, River, Dorset, 144, 148n.
 Yell, Sir Charles, 137.
 Macallum, Miss Agnes, 67, 78, 126n.
 Macaulay, Dr Alexander, general practitioner, 104–105, 133n, 136.
 Macdonald, Dr Angus, 143.
 — Rev. Dr Robert, Blairgowrie, 48, 123n.
 McGilchrist, Rev. John, 72–73, 127n.
 McGregor, Rev. Dr Duncan, Stormoway, 44–49, 122n, 135.
 — Miss, 46–47.
 — Misses, 97.
 Maclare, Lockhart, watchmaker, 17, 20, 116n.
 McLaren, Miss Eliza, 82, 114n.
 — Mr, 85, 114n.
 — Mrs Jean, 6, 20, 29, 81–83, 96, 114n.
 Macleod, Mr, 26, 118n.
 McPhail, Mr, 102, 132n.
 Macpherson, Mr, 98.
 magic lantern, 11.
 Maiden Castle, (144), 147n.
 Maitland, William, of Lethington, 153, 157.
 — historian of Edinburgh, 153–154.
 Makgill, David, advocate, 156.
 Marriage Affinity Bill, meeting concerning, 31–32, 119n.
 Marshall, D. W. Hunter, 145n.
 Martin Chuzzelin, 13, 14, 16, 17, 21, 24, 26–27, 30–32, 36, 39, 43–44, 49, 51, 53, 55, 59, 61–62, 132n.
 Martineau, Harriet, 7, 16, 114n.
 Mary King's Close, 154.
 — Queen of Scots, 4, 33–34; last lodging in Edinburgh of, 149–159.
 Mather, Rev. James, 50, 123n.
 Matheson, Peter, coachman to Sir W. Scott, 79, 128n.
 Mauchan, Alexander, advocate, 155.
 — John, 155.
 Maxpoffle, nr. Bowden, Roxburghshire, 5, 17–19, 22, 26, 32–33, 43, 49, 50, 55–56, 59–61, 63–64, 66, 68, 70–74, 76–81, 83, 85–86, 91, 97–98, 100, 103–104, 109, 113n, 137–139.
 Meadows, 39.
 Meikle, Rev. James, Beith, 39, 121n.
 Melrose, 5, 55–56, 68–87, 89, 135, 138.
 — Abbey, 69, 70, 72–73, 77, 86–87, 127n.
 — Churchyard, 65.
 — Inn, 79.
 — Chain Bridge, 74; *and see* Gattonside.
 — Curle's Park, 78, 128n.
 — Drummond Cottage, 56, 64, 124n, 136.
 — Episcopal Church, 72, 127n.
 — Free Church, 73, 76, 78, 82, 84, 86.
 — Independent Chapel (Congregational), 69, 127n.
 — Lammas Fair, 69, 127n.
 — Parish Church, 72, 82.
 — the Quarry, 81, 128n.
 — St Helens, 76, 83, 85.
 — the Scar, 76, 80, 81.
 — United Presbyterian Church, 69, 71, 73, 76, 78, 80, 84, 86, 137.

Melville, Sir James, 150.
 — Castle, 144.
 men of the north, 143.
 Menzies, John, bookseller and publisher, 29, 31, 118n.
 Merse, 141–142.
 Middleton, Rev. G. M., Kinross, 62, 125n.
 Midlothian, or the shire of Edinburgh?, 141–148; *and see* Lothian.
 Miles, Pliny, 6–8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 24, 114n.
 Millan, Robert, 107, 133n.
 — Mr, clothier, 61, 63, 125n.
 Milla(e)r, James, solicitor, 72, 80, 104, 117n.
 — Mrs, 23, 67, 72, 94, 117n.
 Millar's, St Andrews Square, 101, 132n.
 milldam forgery, 167.
 Miller, Peter, his investigation of Sir S. Preston's house, 149–152, 154, 159n.
 — Rev. Dr Samuel, Glasgow, 36, 120n.
 — Rev. Mr, 40, 122n.
 Minit Eidy, 146n.
 — Lothen, 144.
 Missionary Meeting, 40.
 — Record of the United Presbyterian Church, 57, 124n.
 Mississippi, 25, 118n.
 Mnemotechny, 6–8, 12, 13, 14, 16, 114n, 135.
 Modern Athens, 59, 67, 125n.
 monith-Lothen, 144.
 Monksford, 80.
 Monod, Rev. Frederic, 40–41, 48, 121n.
 Mons Meg, 41.
 Montrose, 162.
 Moray Place, 23, 75.
 More, Graham, hairdresser and perfumer, 61, 125n.
 Morningside, 3, 17, 23, 33–34, 36–37, 136.
 — Asylum, 24, 117n.
 Morton, James Douglas, 4th Earl of, 157.
 Mound, 27.
 Mount Lothian, estate of, Penicuik parish, 144.
 — form of the name, 147n.
 Moxey, R. J., Supt. of Police, 31, 52, 119n, 124n.
 Muir, William J. W., 62, 125n.
 murders, 35, 120n.
 Murray, John, merchant burgess, 155.
 — Rev. William, Melrose, 65, 70, 77, 82–83, 126n.
 — Rev. Mr, 40, 122n.
 Museum, Highland and Agricultural Society's, 3, 112n.
 Music Hall, George Street, 5, 16, 31, 62, 110, 113n, 116n.
 music in the home, 3, 5, 15, 47, 62, 90.
 Napier of Magdala, F.M. Sir Robert C., 167.
 Nasmyth, James, engineer, 165–166.
 National Education, 31, 119n, 137.
 — Gallery of Scotland, 74, 76.
 — Security Savings Bank, 7, 19, 23, 32, 66, 92, 105, 114n.
 Nelson, William, publisher, 167.
 Nelson's Monument, 90, 130n.
 Nennius, 143.
 New Cranstoun, 142.
 — Greyfriars Church, 29.
 — Year's Day, observance of, 1, 138.
 Newbattle, 142.
 Newtonton, 19.
 Newlands, Rev. Dr John, Perth, 37, 120n.
 Newstead, 68, 76, 80–81, 127n.
 — Road, 79, 128n.

Newton, Sir Isaac, 29, 86.
 Newto(w)n St Boswells, 33, 68, 70, 72, 76–80, 86, 119n.
 Nichol, Rev. R. B., Galashiels, 78, 128n.
 Nicolson Street U.P. Church, 11, 115n.
 Niddrie Burn, 144, 148n.
 Nile Street Chapel, Glasgow, 60, 125n.
 Nimmo, Mr, 103.
 Noble, Miss, 66.
 Norhamshire, 147n.
 North, Christopher, 15, 116n.
 — Bridge, 5, 34.
 — Esk River, 144.
 — Loch, 154.
North British Advertiser, 5, 30, 50, 113n, 119n.
 Northern Lights, 85.
 Northumberland, 141.
 Northumbria, 141, 144.
 "Numbers, the", 43, 122n.

Offler, Prof., 147n.
 Old Melrose, 76, 80.
 — Monkland, parish of, 146n.
Oliver Twist, 88–91, 93–96.
 omnibus, 34, 43, 60.
Oppidum Eden, 143, 146n.
 Ordnance Survey map, Edinburgh, 1859, 155.
Orion, steamer, wreck of, 53–54, 124n.
 Orkney, James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell, Duke of, 157.
 Oswy, King, 143.
 Otterburn, Adam, of Reidhall, 154.
 — Robert, 154.
 Overhall Farm, nr. Hawick, 79, 128n.
 Owen, Rev. Dr John, 110, 134n.

Padon, the Misses, 68–69, 96, 127n.
 Pages, Bastien, "the Frenchman", 157–158.
 Paley, William, 67, 126n, 137.
 Papal (Popish) Aggression, 96–104, 107–108, 131–133n, 135, 137.
 Papedi, vicecomes of Norham, 147n.
 Paton, Sir J. Noel, 38, 121n.
 Pattison, Mr and Mrs, 72, 127n.
 Pearson, Alexander, advocate, 155.
 — Peter, merchant, 155.
 — Peter, 43.
 Pearson's Close, 154–155.
 Peebles High School, 136.
 Peel, Sir Robert, 57–58, 124n, 135.
 Penda of Mercia, 143.
 Penicuik, 165; prison depot built at, 163.
 — parish of, 144.
 Pennington, Dr James C., 10, 11, 15, 40, 53, 115n, 121n.
 Perth, prison depot built at, 163, 167.
 — Penitentiary, 43.
 Peterborough, monk of, 141.
 Philosophical Institution, Reading Room of, 17, 98, 101–102, 116n, 132n.
 phrenology, 60.
 Pius IX, Pope, 98, 132n, 135.
 plaid, Indian, 44.
 Plymouth, 166.
 Pollock, Robert, 19, 117n.
 Pontefract, lordship of, 144.
 Pontons, the, Melrose, 73.

Portobello, 12, 13, 20, 37, 42–43, 52–54, 57, 60, 67, 90, 106.
 — Road, 32.
 Portsburgh District Prayer Meeting, 27.
 — U.P. Church, The Vennel, 3, 4, 9, 17, 19, 24–25, 28, 32, 34, 36–37, 39, 41, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 58–60, 62, 64, 88, 90–92, 94, 98, 100, 103–104, 108, 112n, 137.
 — Young Men's Sabbath Meeting, 107.
 Preston, David, of Craigmillar, 154.
 — John, 154.
 — Sir Simon, of Craigmillar, his house in the High Street, 149–150.
 — Symon, 154–155.
 Preston's Close, 149, 154–155.
 Princes Street, 27, 30–31, 42, 59, 104, 138.
 Prior, Mathew, poet, 88, 129n.
 Priorbank, 72, 81, 129n.
 Prisoner of War Commissioners, London, 163–164.
 Privy Council, 161.
 Provost's house, status of, 158.
 Purdie, Tom, Sir W. Scott's "retainer", 77, 128n.

Queen Street Gardens, 38, 49.
 — Hall, the U.P. Synod Hall, 6–8, 11, 15, 27, 29, 38, 41, 48, 56, 58, 60–61, 95–96, 107, 114n.
 — Victoria, 38, 44, 53, 56, 66, 74–77, 82, 84, 87–88.
 Queen's Birthday, 41–42, 45.
 — Park, 56, 74.
 Queensferry, 141.

Rae, Miss and Mrs, 63, 111.
 railway accident on Edinburgh–Glasgow line, at Carstairs, 66, 126n.
 — terminus, stationer's shop at, 33.
 —, and see trains.
 Raimes & Co., Messrs J. & R., wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists, first at premises of, 17, 116n.

Ramsay, William, of Barnton, 23, 117n.

Rannald, Robert, 154.
 reading of sermons, 43.
 Regent Road, 1.
 — Terrace, 94, 106.
 Register Office, 31, 36.
 Reid, William, 154.
 Relief Synod, 137.
 Renton, Rev. Henry, Kelso, 41, 122n.
 Residuaries, 45, 123n.
 Review, 45, 56, 123n.
 Rhetorical Entertainment, see Black, Adam, teacher.
 Rigg, Christina, 155.
 —, William, merchant.
 Rintoul, Mr, 107, 133n.
 Robert (son of Guy?), sheriff of Edinburgh, 147n.
 Robertson, Rev. Andrew, Stow, 41, 122n.
 — James, Duncan Street U.P. Church, 41, 53, 58, 122n.
 —, Portsburgh U.P. Church, 4, 5, 7, 13, 15, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 30, 34, 36–37, 41, 44, 46, 48, 52, 54, 56, 58–60, 64, 80, 88, 90, 92, 94, 98–100, 103, 107, 113n, 137.
 — W., 29, 119n.
 — Miss, 9, 10, 93, 131n.
 — Mr, probationer, 17.
 — Mr, death of, 9, 10.

—, Mr, 24.
 —, Mrs, wife of Rev. James, of Portsburgh Church, 14.
 —, Mrs, Scotland Street, 15, 25, 116n.
 Roger, Master, parson of Howden, 146n.
 Rolph Niger, Dean of Lothian, 145n.
 Romaines, Rev. Mr, Canada, 82.
 Rose Street, 24.
 — U.P. Church, 67, 126n.
 Roslin, 147n.
 Roxburgh, 141.
 Roxburghshire, 141.
 Royal Exchange, 154–156.
 — Family, 43.
 — Scottish Academy, 27, 38, 118n, 121n, 139.
 Russell, Lord John, 96, 131n.
 —, Thomas, baillie, 31–32, 119n.
 Rutherford, Miss, 71.

St Andrew Street, 11.
 St Andrew's Church, 18, 22, 26, 116n.
 St Andrews, archdeaconry of, 142.
 —, bishop of, 141.
 —, diocese of, 142.
 St Bernard of Tiron, 141, 145n.
 St Cuthbert, church of, 144, 147n.
 —, Kirkton of, 144.
 St Enoch, 143.
 St Giles, High Kirk of, 45.
 St Helen's, near Melrose, 70, 127n.
 St James' Chapel, 110.
 — Place U.P. Church, 93, 131n.
 St Kentigern, 143.
 St Leonard's Street, 1.
 St Luke's Free Church, Young Street, 37, 120n.
 St Margaret, 141, 145n.
 St Michael, 146n.
 St Monenna, 146n.
 St Mungo, 143.
 St Ninian's, Kirkton of, 144.
 Stephen's Free Church, Wemyss Place, 7, 11, 23, 26, 28, 31, 35–36, 39, 44, 48, 50, 54, 67, 88, 90, 94, 102, 109–110, 114n.
 Sabbath Movement (Post Office closure), 16, 49, 116n, 123n.
 Salmon, Rev. Alexander, Sydney, N.S.W., 47, 64, 76, 123n.
 —, Mr, son of above, 64, 76–77.
 Scotia, 141.
 Scotland Street, 1, 2, 15, 25, 138–140.
 Scots of Argyll, 144.
Scotsman, The, 135, 167.
 Scott, Archibald, architect, 89, 130n.
 —, Peter, clothier and shirt merchant, 24, 117n.
 —, Sir Walter, 5, 9, 11, 33, 62, 79, 86, 109, 113n, 134n, 137.
 —, Mr, missionary in Demerara, 11, 79, 115n.
 —, Mr, 28, 118n.
Scottish Christian Journal, 80, 128n.
 — Press, 3, 5, 9, 10, 12, 31, 66, 96, 100, 112–113n.
 Selkirk, 84.
 sermons, summaries of, by James Boyd, 4–110 *passim*, 137.
 sewed screen, 110, 134n.
 Shaw, Euphemia, 53.
 —, Miss, 100.
 —, Mrs, 18, 53.

Sheriffs of Scotland, list of, 145n.
 Sherman, Rev. James, 41, 122n.
 Simeon, monk of Durham, 141, 145n.
 Simpson, Rev. Dr A. L., Kirknewton, 45, 123n.
 Sinclair, Miss Catherine, novelist, 17, 116n, 125.
 —, Donald, janitor at High School, 12, 115n.
 Sleigh, W. C., 31–33, 52, 119n, 124n.
 Smart, John, bootmaker, 61, 125n.
 Smith, Mr, "from Ireland", 51, 124n.
 "Society, the", attended by the Boyd brothers, 8, 19, 23, 25, 27, 30, 32, 34, 43, 45, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54, 58, 60, 86, 88, 91, 94, 96–97, 101, 104, 138.
 Society for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, 62.
 Soiree, Portsburgh Church, 103.
Solebay, H.M.S., 162.
 Somerville, Rev. Dr Andrew, Dumbarton, 5, 11, 40, 83, 113n.
 — — A. N., Glasgow, 37, 120n.
 Southey, Robert, 9, 114n.
 Soutra, 142.
 Spence, Mr, 48, 123n.
 —, Mr, Melrose, 85.
 —, Mrs, 47.
 Steedman, Rev. John, Stirling, 41, 122n.
 Stenhouse, Miss, 36–37, 92.
 Stephenson, Rev. Mr, 80, 128n.
 Stevenson, R. L., his image of French prisoners in *St Ives*, 165.
 Stewart, Walter, writer, of Ballachtoul, 155.
 —, Mrs, 96.
 Stewart's Close, 149, 154–155.
 Stichill, 145n.
 Stillie, James, bookseller, 102, 132n.
 Stirling, 142–143, 146n.
 Stirlingshire, 147n.
 Stockbridge, 55, 167.
 Strathclyde Region, 142.
 Struthers, Rev. Thomas, Hamilton, 64, 126n.
 Stuart, Rev. Dr A. M., 108, 134n.
 subscription lists, 3, 4, 112n.
 Synod Hall, see Queen Street Hall.

Tait, William, 81, 129n.
 — and Nisbet, auctioneers and appraisers, 97–98, 131n.
 Tanfield Hall, 46.
 Tanshelf, lordship of, 144.
 Taylor, Lady Jane, 49, 123n.
 Temperance, 45.
 Teulet, A., 158.
 Teviotdale, 141.
 Thenew, 143.
 Thomson, Rev. Dr Andrew, 5, 96, 108, 110, 133n, 134n.
 —, George, 55, 124n.
 —, Robert, 55.
 —, William, 38, 56, 60–61, 121n.
 —, Mr, Hawick, 69, 127n.
 Thorald (Durandus), 145n.
 Thorlothane, 144.
 Thurgot, Prior of Durham, 141, 145n.
 Tod, James G., 38, 45, 49, 51, 59, 63, 65, 67, 121n.
 —, John, engraver, 96, 131n.
 —, Mrs, 16; and see 65, 116n.
 tor of Lothian, 144.
 Torigni, Robert de, abbot of Le Mont Saint-Michel, 141.
 Town Council, minutes of, 149, 150.
 Trafalgar, boy captured at battle of, 165.
 trains, 26, 54–55, 60, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76–81, 83, 85–87, 90, 106, 118n, 127n.
 Traprain Law, see Dunpelder.
 Trinity, 26, 30.
 Tron, 149–150, 152–153, 159n.
 — Kirk, 152.
 Turnbull, Rev. Walter, U.P. missionary, Jamaica, 14, 18, 20, 35, 40, 53, 57, 115–116ns, 120–121ns, 124n.
 —, Mrs, 35, 53, 57, 66, 124n.
 Tweed, River, 68–72, 74, 76–77, 80–81, 83, 86–87, 141, 144.
 Tynningham, church of, 142.
 Tytler, Patrick Fraser, historian, 3, 113n.
 —, William, 3, 4, 113n.

United Presbyterian Church, 135, 137.
United Presbyterian Magazine, 80, 86, 94, 103, 128n.
 United Presbyterian Missions, 4, 5, 113n.
 — Synod Hall, see Queen Street Hall.
 United Secession Church, 137.
 Upledon, 148n.

Valleyfield, prison depot at, 165–167.
 visiting cards, 3, 112n.
Vita Kentigerni, 143.
 Voluntaries, 108, 133n.
 Votadini, 143, 146n.

Waddell, the Misses, 38.
 Wallace, Sir William, statue of, at Dryburgh, 80, 86, 128n.
 Wallace's Tower, Dryburgh, 80, 86.
 wallpaper, 6.
 Wardlaw, Rev. Dr Ralph, Glasgow, 35, 107, 120n.
 Warriston, 61.
 Waterloo, battle of, 53.
 — Newsroom, Waterloo Place, 108, 134n.
 — Rooms, 25, 118n.
 Watson, Charles Boog, his investigation of the Black Turnpike, 149, 150–152, 156, 158–159ns.
 —, George, 106–107.
 —, J., teacher, 61, 125n.
 Watts, Dr Isaac, 41, 122n.
 weather in Edinburgh in 1850, 1–111 *passim*, 135.
 Webster, Dr, American murderer, 62, 82, 125n.
 Weir, Mrs, 110.
 Wemyss, Margaret Campbell, Countess of, 10, 115n.
 West End, 23, 109.
 — Lothian, 142–143.
 White, Henry Kirk, 13, 89, 115n.
 Whitemlee, 78.
 Wilkie, Sir David, 20, 117n.
 Williamson, Rev. Thomas, Melrose, 69, 73, 80–87, 127n.
 Wilson, Sir Daniel, 149, 159n.
 —, Prof. John, 15, 116n.
 —, Dr, 2, 4, 43, 117n.
 —, Mr, 24.
 —, Mrs, Melrose, 82–83, 86, 135–136, 138.
 Windsor Street, 67.
 Wiseman, Cardinal, 98, 132n, 135.
 Wolff(e), Rev. Dr Joseph, 110, 134n.
 Wombwell's Menagerie, 6, 114n.
 Wood, Dr Marguerite, 156.
 Wordsworth, William, 36, 120n, 135.
 Wright, Malcolm, agent in charge of Edinburgh Castle prisons, 164–165, 167.
 —, Mr, 11.
 Wyntoun, Andrew, 43.

Yester, 142.
 York, 141, 145n.
 —Place, 1, 6, 15, 22, 25, 27, 32–33, 35, 38, 47, 50–53,
 55, 59, 88, 90–91, 103–104, 107, 111, 138.
 —people, 3, 5, 14, 17, 26, 30, 32, 41, 43, 49,
 51, 107, 109.
 Yorkshire, 144.
 Young, Rev. Dr David, Perth, 107, 133n.
 —, Edward, 48, 123n.

—, Rev. James, Dunfermline, 91, 130n.
 —, John, 5, 113n.
 —, —, govt. contractor for Edinburgh Castle
 prisons, 164.
 Young Men's Meeting, 99.
Youth's Magazine, article by James Boyd in, 50, 80, 128n.
 Zoological Gardens, E. Claremont Street, 90, 130n.

ANNUAL REPORT, 1982

The Seventy-Fourth Annual General Meeting of the Old Edinburgh Club was held in the City Chambers on the afternoon of Wednesday, 24th March 1982.

The Right Hon. Tom Morgan, Lord Provost, presided.

An address was given by Professor R. H. Girdwood on "Edinburgh's Contribution to Medicine Overseas".

During the year six lecture meetings were held in Room 8, William Robertson Building, George Square, and three summer excursions were arranged.

On 14th January, Dr H. H. Speitel of the Department of Linguistics, University of Edinburgh, spoke to members on "The Dialect of Edinburgh in the Lothians". During this entertaining and instructive evening, Dr Speitel illustrated on the blackboard the number of different words used in the local dialect for the same objects. His audience responded audibly to his requests to identify and translate lists of words, and offered their own versions, sometimes unknown to Dr Speitel.

On 11th February, Mr M. A. Scott-Dodd of Lothian Region Water Supplies Services, gave a talk on "Water Supplies in Lothian Region". Water is a necessity to sustain life and until Peter Bruschi, a Dutch engineer, completed his contract in 1681 to bring the waters of Comiston to the City, Edinburgh had little water to fight fires and keep the streets and inhabitants clean. Water was piped from Comiston Springs to the reservoir tank at Castlehill. In time this supply, together with the Swanston Springs, was increased by the addition of the Crawley Springs at Glencorse in 1822. The further addition of the Alnwickhill Filter Station and the supplies from the reservoirs at Talla, Fruid and Megget, means the area should have no water shortages in the future.

"The Story of Arthur's Seat" was the subject of a combined lecture on 18th March. Dr J. G. N. Ritchie of the Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments, Scotland, drew a picture of the wild and empty grandeur of Arthur's Seat, Edinburgh's most dramatic feature. Flint and bronze objects, spear blades, a sword and a Roman ring have been found on several occasions, and show a lot of activity has taken place in the past. No excavation has been allowed in this area and it is hoped that some small-scale excavations may be permitted to determine the type of sites and possible dates. Mr J. G. Gifford, Buildings of Scotland Research Unit, took us from the Middle Ages when the park was first exploited, and enlarged and enclosed for hunting, to the major improvements in 1846 with the construction of the Queen's Drive. Miss Liz Filor, Ancient Monuments Branch, Scottish Development Department, spoke of the management problems encountered in the middle of a city. Conservation of rock and soil erosion featured prominently in her Department's future activities.

On 21st October, Professor David Daiches of the Institute of Advanced Studies in Humanities, University of Edinburgh, vividly related in "Reminiscences of Edinburgh in the 1920's" tales of his boyhood days south of Melville Drive. He and his friends played football on the Meadows and were chased for misdemeanours by the park keepers. He gave us a glimpse of the social life of a rabbi's family in Edinburgh's Jewish community.

Professor Gordon Donaldson, H.M. Historiographer in Scotland, illustrated his talk on "Leith Shipping from the beginning of Steam" with a series of evocative photographs of steamships in Leith Docks or beating up the Forth towards home. His tape of the sounds of the last Leith to Orkney steamer leaving on its last voyage produced the desired auditory effect as a background to his history of the growth of the docks and shipping companies in the 19th century.

"A Victorian Family" was the subject of Mrs E. C. Wilsher's talk on 2nd December. Her enjoyable and sometimes moving family adventure began with her great-grandfather, Alexander Russell, founder of the *Elgin Courant* and later Provost of Elgin. Mrs Wilsher has been able to trace his career from letters and diaries in the possession of her family. The tragic death of his young first wife had a lasting effect and it was a long time before he married again. Her grandmother, a daughter of the second marriage, left a lively sketch book of her schooldays in Edinburgh, and Mrs Wilsher displayed some period costume which she had worn.

The summer excursions began on 3rd June with a visit to the Astley Ainslie Hospital, Grange Loan. Members were provided with tapes relating the history of the site on which stood the ancient Chapel of St Rogue, and of the villas which comprised the original hospital founded by David Ainslie of Costerton and opened in 1923. The tapes were made to assist the rehabilitation of patients by encouraging them to explore the magnificent grounds.

On 17th June, Mr Ian Gow of the Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments, Scotland, led a "Walk round Historic Trinity" to show members the development of Trinity as a villadom, where urban dwellers built their simple houses in the country. Commencing with the small classic house of Bangholm Bower still surviving intact in its own garden, the tour continued with a visit to the garden of Trinity Grove, home of Sir William Creech and later Sir Walter Scott's publisher, John Ballantyne. We finished at Chancellor Lodge, formerly Wardie Lodge, the home of Miss Frances Hope, the 19th-century pioneer natural gardener. Mr Gow's vivid descriptions of the houses and the social activities of their owners complemented the fine weather.

On 6th July, Mr R. B. K. Stevenson took members on a tour of sites of interest on Arthur's Seat. We started at the enclosures on the east side of Dunsapie Crags, and then retraced our steps and climbed to view the defensive ramparts easily seen beside the path to the summit. We descended again to the homesteads and enclosures by the Queen's Drive where Mr Stevenson described the grassy remains and their possible relationship to the cultivation terraces. We finished by Samson's Ribs where he pointed out later homesteads with stone foundations, and finally the site of the dramatic discovery of the Roman ring mentioned in Dr Ritchie's talk on 18th March.

On 17th December, to mark the beginning of the 1983 events to celebrate the 75th anniversary of the founding of the Club, The Right Hon. The Earl of Wemyss and March opened an exhibition on topographical views of Edinburgh in the Canongate Tolbooth, to run until the end of February 1983. The task of arranging the exhibition was undertaken by the City Curator, Mr Herbert Coutts, and his staff, and the historical information in the catalogue was supplied by the Club.

Volume XXXV, Part 1, of the Book of the Club was distributed to members in March.

The Seventy-Fifth Annual General Meeting of the Old Edinburgh Club was held in the City Chambers on the afternoon of Wednesday, 16th March 1983.

The Right Hon. Tom Morgan, Lord Provost, presided.

An address was given by Professor G. W. S. Barrow on "Midlothian – or the Shire of Edinburgh?".

During the year six lecture meetings were held in Room 8, William Robertson Building, George Square, two summer walks and a visit to an Edinburgh New Town house were arranged.

On 13th January, Mr R. Paxton of Lothian Region Highways Department, spoke on "Civil Engineering in Edinburgh 1750–1850". Mr Paxton began with Edinburgh's poor roads in 1750. Although the city already had a piped water supply, there was no drainage or sewage, but the advent of the New Town and other developments accelerated engineering projects. Mr Paxton illustrated all aspects of engineering and finished inside the Dean Bridge with dramatic photographs taken during a routine inspection of the fabric.

Mr Brian McKenna, Secretary of the Institute of Bankers in Scotland, began his talk on 10th February on "Scottish Banking" with the founding of the Bank of Scotland in 1695, followed in 1727 by the Royal Bank, and in 1746 by the British Linen Bank. Besides these chartered banks, a host of small local banks came into existence. Scottish banks have always had a high reputation, and two particular features of the past ten years are a large input of foreign money into Scottish Banks and the use of new technology.

On 10th March, Mr Eric Robson of the National Trust for Scotland, guided us on a tour of the "Gardens of the National Trust for Scotland". With a series of beautiful slides, Mr Robson vividly brought to the lecture theatre the Spring and Summer delights of the parterre garden at Pitmedden, Aberdeenshire, the rhododendron and primula woodland garden at Brodick Castle, Arran, and one of the finest small alpine gardens, at Branklyn, Perth.

"Tapestries and Textiles at the Palace of Holyroodhouse" were the subject of Mrs Margaret Swain's talk on 13th October. Mrs Swain's detective work made a fascinating evening's listening. Her unique knowledge of the history of Scottish textiles enabled her to piece together parts of a number of tapestries which had been cut and dispersed, and to identify 17th-century chairs, still in Holyroodhouse, with their original chair coverings intact.

On 10th November, Mr James Brown of the Department of Scottish History, University of Edinburgh, spoke on "The Role of Edinburgh and its Merchants in the Scottish Economy 1600–1638". Mr Brown made us aware of the powerful influence of the Edinburgh merchants, not only on trade, but on the running of the city through their roles as members of the Town Council.

"Memories of the 1960s in the South Side" was the subject of Mr Noel Anderson's talk on 8th December. In his capacity as Buildings Officer for the University of Edinburgh, Mr Anderson is well acquainted with the buildings owned by the University in the south of Edinburgh. His slides of photographs and ink sketches evoked many memories of familiar townscape views and buildings which have disappeared.

Summer excursions began on 27th May with a walk from Colinton to Slateford under the enthusiastic guidance of Mr Stanley Jamieson. Our journey took us from Colinton village round the loops of the Water of Leith, with pauses at the sites of mills which once lined the banks, past the grottos of Redhall House, 1758, and finishing in the much altered village of Slateford.

On 28th June, a "Walk about Cramond" was led by Mr Barclay Fraser. We started in the car park by the partially excavated remains of the Roman Bath House, now looking very forlorn. Respite from the constant rain was appreciated in the small exhibition mounted by the Cramond Heritage Trust in the Old Maltings. Mr Fraser's enthusiasm kept us going up the course of the River Almond to the remains of the Cramond Iron Mill at Fair-a-Far. Thereafter, we retraced our steps to the old Schoolhouse where the walk was terminated with an invitation from Mr Fraser to return and visit the church and Cramond House in better weather.

By permission of the Secretary of the Hope Trust, a visit was made to 31 Moray Place on 28th September. The house has been in continuous ownership since it was built by John Hope in 1825-26, and survives as a single unit as the offices of the Hope Trust. A very large attendance of members heard Mr Ian Gow of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, speak about the building of the house and its decoration and furnishing. The notes provided by Mr Gow were much appreciated during our exploration of the house.

Volume XXXIV, Part 3, of the Book of the Club was distributed to members during the year.

The Seventy-Sixth Annual General Meeting of the Old Edinburgh Club was held in the City Chambers on the afternoon of Wednesday, 21st March 1984.

The Right Hon. Tom Morgan, Lord Provost, presided.

An address was given by Mr Charles McKean, B.A., F.R.S.A., Secretary of the Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland, on "The Aims of the Festival of Architecture".

During the year six lecture meetings, two summer excursions and a social evening were arranged.

On 12th January, Mr Patrick Cadell, Keeper, Department of Manuscripts, National Library of Scotland, spoke to members on "The Abbey Court of Holyrood". A measure of sanctuary was assumed to belong to all churches, but that of Holyrood was probably the most important. The frontier of the sanctuary is marked by a line of stones in the causeway at the foot of the Canongate. The Court kept order and administered justice, but because of its success the privilege of sanctuary led to abuses. Mr Cadell's talk, based on original material, well illustrated the stratagems of these escapees from the law.

A fascinating evening was spent on 9th February in the company of Mr W. S. McKelvie studying the existing "Royal Heraldry in Edinburgh" and the strange inaccuracies which occurred. The English garter encircling the Scottish shield, the English lion atop the Scottish Royal Arms, and unicorns with or without crowns, were a few of the mistakes which kept us enthralled. His observations were supported by an excellent series of colour slides.

On 8th March, the President, Dr John B. Barclay, gave the first of the Boog Watson Memorial Lectures, to be given in future years by the retiring President. Dr Barclay's subject was "Unbuilt Edinburgh". He outlined some of the schemes for Edinburgh which came to nothing. The canal through Princes Street Gardens to Leith, the alternative James Craig plans for the New Town, the buildings designed for the Mound and the Calton Hill, and finally the Abercrombie and Plumstead Civic Plan for Edinburgh, 1949, with the controversial scheme for a tunnel under Princes Street. Slides illustrated the various proposals.

On 18th October, Mr Graeme Cruickshank, Local History Officer, Edinburgh City Museums, spoke on "Scottish East Coast Potteries". Mr Cruickshank's story began in Aberdeen with the pottery at Seaton, and ranged down the east coast by Montrose to Kirkcaldy, where the famous Wemyss ware was made. The concentrated area of pottery production on the Forth estuary stretched from the Dunmore pottery, the precursor of the craft pottery, to Alloa and the major centres at Musselburgh and Prestonpans. Mr Cruickshank's evocative slides perfectly illustrated the shape and colours of the various wares.

On 8th November, Dr Iain Donnachie, The Open University, related the history of "Brewing: a Leading Edinburgh Industry". Dr Donnachie showed what an important primary processing industry brewing had become. Edinburgh maintained its important position in the industry since the 16th century, having the assets for good brewing of a good water supply and sea-borne transport. Breweries extended after the Industrial Revolution, but although large premises were required, labour was relatively limited. Customers were loyal to their beer, and by the 1850s the Victorian giants, Jeffrey, McEwan and Younger, were leading the industry in Scotland. A hundred years later these companies had been rationalised into the major companies we know today.

Mr Malcolm Cant, author of "Marchmont in Edinburgh", spoke to members on 6th December about his research for his book. He began with the background to the area, illustrating the houses involved with the Warrenders of Marchmont, with the names of the

streets reflecting the estates associated with the family: Spottiswoode, Roseneath, Thirlestane and Marchmont itself. His slides showed typical Scottish-Baronial terraces, and early and contemporary photographs illustrated the changes in the social scene.

On 20th December, a combined social evening and visit was paid to the exhibition "Edinburgh Images and Reflections: Treasures of the Edinburgh Room" in the City Art Centre, Market Street. Every facet of the city's life was illustrated from the unique collection of records held in the Edinburgh Room. Representatives of the library staff conducted members round, pointing out the major exhibits, and the stories behind their acquisition. Members were pleased to have this opportunity to view the exhibition.

The summer excursions began with a visit to Ravelston House and its environs (Mary Erskine School) on 24th May. By kind permission of the Merchant Company of Edinburgh we were permitted to visit the interior of this late 18th-century villa. Mr Ian Gow spoke about the re-decoration of the house in 1915–16 for the Clark family, and the Secretary outlined the background history of Old Ravelston House and, with the permission of Mr T. Boland, we were able to see the door surround and dormer pediments from the old house built into the garden wall of his house.

On 26th June, the Rev. A. Ian Dunlop welcomed members to St Stephen's Church, St Vincent Street. The church was designed by William Henry Playfair and built between 1827–28. It is situated diagonally across its site and is powerfully related to its setting at the foot of Howe Street and Frederick Street. Mr Dunlop related the history of the church, its ministers and congregation, and led a tour of the building. He gave the energetic the opportunity to climb the tower and walk round the roof, giving splendid views of the surrounding neighbourhood. Tea and biscuits were much appreciated after the tour finished.

On 8th June, the Club was represented by the President, Mr E. F. Catford, and the Past-President, Dr J. B. Barclay, at the unveiling by the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State, Mrs L. Chalker, M.P., of a plaque at the west end of the street commemorating the completion of the Grassmarket environmental scheme.

On 8th September, Dr J. B. Barclay represented the Club at the Scottish Local History Forum.

MISS CATHERINE H. CRUFT – *Honorary Secretary*

During this year, Miss Catherine Cruft, our Honorary Secretary, intimated that, owing to increasing professional commitments, she would be unable to continue in that post after the Annual General Meeting in 1985, though she would continue to be a Member. The Council of the Club received her decision with regret, for they had only praise for the way in which she had carried out the duties of the office since her first appointment in 1966. They recognised, however, that nineteen years was a long period for which to have served and fully understood why she had decided not to allow her name to go forward again for re-appointment.

There will be opportunity at the A.G.M. to thank Miss Cruft for her loyal and efficient service, but it is fitting to record here our appreciation of all the work she has undertaken on the Club's behalf and to wish her well.

LIST OF MEMBERS

as at March 1985

(All addresses are in Edinburgh unless otherwise shown)

- ABEL, Mrs MARGARET, 19 East Trinity Road, EH5 3DZ.
- Adam, Dr H. M., 20 Mayfield Terrace, EH9 1SA.
- Adams, Mr W. S., 80 South Trinity Road, EH5 3PW.
- Ainslie, Mr and Mrs F. A., 16 Campbell Park Crescent, EH13 0HT.
- Aitken, Mr and Mrs James T., 75 Whitehouse Road, EH4 6PE.
- Alexander, Dr Isobel A. C., 19 Great Stuart Street, EH3 7TP.
- Allan, Mr Eric, 40 Park Road, EH6 4LD.
- Allan, Mr John R., 12 Wardie Avenue, EH5 2AB.
- Amos, Miss Margaret J., 13 Dean Park Street, EH4 1JR.
- Amos, Mrs Margaret T., Tyneholm, 6 Viewforth, Dunbar, EH42 1AX.
- Anderson, Lilian M., 30 Colinton Grove, Craiglockhart, EH14 1DB.
- Anderson, Mr and Mrs Noel, 22 St Leonard's Bank, EH8 9SQ.
- Anderson, Miss Ruth D., 457 Lawnmarket, EH1 2NT.
- Appleton, Miss Margaret M., 18 Alnwickhill Terrace, EH16 6YD.
- Archer, Mr Gilbert B., Drumelzier Haugh, Broughton, Peeblesshire.
- Armstrong, Mrs Norma, 7 Willowbrae Gardens, EH8 7EW.
- Ashford, Mrs Z. M., 5 Lutton Place, EH8 9PD.
- BALLANTYNE, Mr JOHN H., 6 Mansfield Place, EH3 6NB.
- Barclay, Dr J. B., 25 Gardiner Road, EH4 3RP.
- Barnett, Mr and Mrs Wm., 1 Ormelie Terrace, Joppa, EH15 2EX.
- Bartlett, Mrs Morag C., 22 Colinton Cottages, Thorburn Road, EH13 0BJ.
- Beattie, Miss E. P., 47 McDonald Road, EH7 4LY.
- Bell, Mrs Mary M., 89 Bellevue Road, EH7 4DH.
- Berrie, Miss Joan E., 49 Greenbank Crescent, EH10 5TD.
- Bird, G., 40 Saughton Road, EH11 3QN.
- Birrell, Dr and Mrs J. F., 9 Campbell Avenue, EH12 6DS.
- Bishop, Sheila F. P., 22 Alderbank Terrace, EH11 1TA.
- Black, Mr W. W., 18 Park Road, Trinity, EH6 4LP.
- Bogie, Mr David W., 53 Frederick Street, EH2 1LH.
- Bolam, Mrs Sylvia, 8 Barnton Park View, EH4 6HJ.
- Bowes, Mr P. Edwin, 1 Windsor Crescent, Berwick-upon-Tweed, Northumberland, TD15 1NT.
- Boyd, Mr S. and Mrs C. M., 2 Parker Terrace, EH7 6SQ.
- Boyd, Mrs Sheila M., 7 St Vincent Street, EH3 6SW.
- Boyes, Prof. John, 12 Kingsburgh Road, EH12 6DZ.
- Boyes, Mr John, 6 Greenbank Row, EH10 5SY.
- Boyne, Mrs Margaret R., 203 Drum Brae Drive, EH4 7SW.
- Brebner, Miss A. J., 4 Ainslie Place, EH3 6AR.
- Brighton, Mrs Helen M. G., 26 Burndene Drive, Straiton, EH20 9NR.
- Brockie, Miss Ruby, 16 Craigleith Crescent, EH4 3JL.
- Brown, Dr Bernard J., 507 Lanark Road West, Balerno, Midlothian, EH14 7AJ.
- Brown, Fergus J. M., The Elms, Eshiels, Peebles, EH45 8NA.
- Brown, Harry, and Family, 28 Craighouse Avenue, EH10 5LN.

Brown, Mrs Jean H., 32 Drumsheugh Gardens, EH3 7RN.
 Bruce, Miss Ellen R., 19 West Craigs Avenue, EH12 8LZ.
 Bruce, Iain, 2A Charles Street, Oxford, OX4 3AS.
 Buchanan, Mr W. K., and Family, 7 Bonaly Crescent, EH13 0NE.
 Butchart, Miss Jean, "The Barn", Horse Lane Orchard, Ledbury, HR8 1PP.
 Byrom, Mrs C. M., 2 Spring Gardens, EH8 8HX.

CADELL, Mr and Mrs P. M., 11A Tipperlinn Road, EH10 5ET.
 Cameron, The Hon. Lord and Lady, 28 Moray Place, EH3 6BX.
 Cameron, Miss Margaret R., 7 Traquair Park West, EH12 7AN.
 Cameron, W. B., 4 Grosvenor Street, EH12 5EG.
 Campbell, Mr A. D., and Mrs M. Gordon, 22 Rothesay Terrace, EH3 7RY.
 Campbell, Mr D. A., 1 Granton Grove, EH5 1AU.
 Campbell, Mrs Evelyn M., Meadowfield Cottage, Cluny Place, EH10 4RJ.
 Campbell, Mrs M. J. M., 4 Dovecot Loan, EH14 2LT.
 Campbell, Mrs N. H., 38b High Street, Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, EH44 6HF.
 Cant, Mr Malcolm, 13 Greenbank Row, EH10 5SY.
 Carnie, Miss Joan, 3/1 Brown's Close, 65 Canongate, EH8 8BY.
 Catford, Mr and Mrs E. F., 59 Learmonth Grove, EH4 1BL.
 Cavaye, Miss Cecilia C., 40 Durham Terrace, EH15 1QJ.
 Cavaye, Mr and Mrs J. Stanley, 40 Durham Terrace, EH15 1QJ.
 Cavers, Mrs H. M., 8 St John's Crescent, EH12 6NX.
 Chandler, Ms Lynn, 13 Drummond Street, EH8 9TU.
 Clark, Dr F. R., 10 Lomond Road, EH5 3JR.
 Clifford, Mr and Mrs James, 24/10 Caledonian Crescent, EH11 2AJ.
 Cochran, Prof. W., 71 Clermiston Road, EH12 6UY.
 Cochrane, J. Douglas, and Family, 76 Newbattle Terrace, EH10 4SA.
 Colthart, Miss J. C., 8 Ivanhoe Crescent, EH16 6AU.
 Cooper, Mr and Mrs G. A., 12 Brunstane Road, EH15 2EY.
 Cormack, Dr E. A., 199 St John's Road, Corstorphine, EH12 7SL.
 Cormack, Dr Jack, 2 Manse Road, Corstorphine, EH12 7SN.
 Cory, Mrs Kathleen B., 4 Brunstane Road, Joppa, EH15 2EY.
 Coutts, Thomas G., 6 Heriot Row, EH3 6HU.
 Coventry, Mr C. S., Flat 3, 3 James's Court, Lawnmarket.
 Cowper, Miss Alexandrina, 32 Balgreen Avenue, EH12 5SU.
 Craik, Mr and Mrs R. G., 9 York Road, Trinity, EH5 3EJ.
 Cramond, R. D., 13 Braid Hills Avenue, EH10 6LH.
 Cruft, Miss Catherine H., 15 Morningside Place, EH10 5ER.
 Cruikshank, Miss I., 8 St John's Crescent, EH12 6NX.
 Cunningham, Mrs Agnes M., 137 Morrison Street, EH3 8AJ.
 Cunningham, Ian R., 11 Blinkbonny Road, EH4 3NY.

DALE, Mr and Mrs JOHN, 4 Shore Road, Kirk Michael, Isle of Man.
 Davenport, Mr Iain Wm., 3 Riselaw Crescent, EH10 6HJ.
 Davidson, Miss E. H. S., 30 Coillesdene Crescent, EH15 2SS.

Davidson, S., 19 Silverknowes Place, EH4 5LP.
 Deane, Mr E. W., 306 Gilmerton Road, EH17 7PR.
 de Grouchy, Mr Philip M., 24 Burlington Road, The Polygon, Southampton.
 de Jean, Miss Lesley, 18 Fettes Row, EH3 6RH.
 Dey, William G., 17 Craigmount View, EH12 8BS.
 Dickson, William, 13 Moray Place, EH3 6DT.
 Dimelow, Mr Drummond N., and Mrs Jessie Dimelow, 33 Northfield Farm Avenue, EH8 7QY.
 Dingwall, Mrs E. C., 6 Kew Terrace, EH12 5JE.
 Docherty, Mrs L., 14 Joppa Road, EH15 2EU.
 Donaldson, Mrs., 23 Torphichen Street, EH3 8HX.
 Donaldson, Prof. Gordon, 6 Pan Ha', Dysart, Fife, KY1 2TL.
 Duff, Miss E. M. W., Flat 2, Deborah House, 2 Mansionhouse Road, EH9 1TZ.
 Dunbar, J. G., Patie's Mill, Carlops, by Penicuik, Midlothian, EH26 9ND.
 Duncan, Prof., and Mrs A. S., 1 Walker Street, EH3 7JY.
 Duncan, Mrs Elizabeth S., 30 Bonaly Drive, EH13 0HB.
 Dunlop, Rev. Dr A. Ian, 11 Bellevue Place, EH7 4BS.
 Dunn, Mr Arthur, 2 Marionville Avenue, EH7 6AS.

EASTWOOD, Dr and Mrs M., and Family, Hill House, North Queensferry, Fife.
 Elliot, Mrs Margaret, 39 Inverleith Place, EH3 5QD.
 Evans, Mr and Mrs C. D., 1 Netherby Road, EH5 3LW.
 Evans, Mrs Lesley J. K., 20 Gilmour Road, EH16 5NT.

FAIRLEY, Miss JEAN G., Tyne Lodge, 131 Grange Loan, EH9 2HP.
 Farquharson, Miss Nora H., 55 Learmonth Court, EH4 1PD.
 Farr, Miss Vera M., 44 Balcarres Street, EH10 5JG.
 Ferguson, Mrs Millicent M., 6 St Andrew's Drive, Uphall, West Lothian, EH52 6BX.
 Ferguson, Mr Neil A., 6 St Andrew's Drive, Uphall, West Lothian, EH52 6BX.
 Fiddes, Mrs Delys V., 9 Braid Mount, EH10 6JP.
 Field, Mr John, and Mrs Betty, 33 Dundas Street, EH3 6QQ.
 Finlayson, Mr and Mrs John K., 9 Hill Street, EH2 3JP.
 Fisher, Ian, 33 Bellfield Street, EH15 2BR.
 Flemington, Mr and Mrs Robert R., 3 Merchiston Bank Gardens, EH10 5EB.
 Fletcher, Miss Sheila, University of Edinburgh, Old College, South Bridge, EH8 9YL.
 Ford, Mr David, 6 Clerwood Bank, EH12 8PZ.
 Fordyce, Mr and Mrs William, 309 Mountcastle Drive North, EH15 1NN.
 Fox, R. A., 137 Whitson Road, EH11 3BP.
 Fraser, Dr Andrew, 21 Warriston Crescent, EH3 5LB.
 Fraser, Mr and Mrs Barclay S., 59 Cramond Glebe Road, EH4 6NT.

GADDIE, Miss MARY BELL, 10/31 Argyle Park Terrace, EH9 1JY.
 Gall, Miss Mary R., 4 Allan Park Loan, EH14 1LG.
 Galloway, Mr Charles N., and Mrs Olivia H. Galloway, 14 Hawkhead Crescent, EH16 6LR.
 Gauld, Mr I. K., and Mrs J., 57 Newington Road, EH9 1QW.
 Gavine, Dr David M., 29 Coillesdene Crescent, EH15 2JJ.

Gibb, Miss Hilda M., 76 Great King Street, EH3 6QU.
 Gibbins, Ms Helen, 2 Douglas Crescent, EH12 5BB.
 Gibbs, Mr and Mrs Ronald P., 13 Inveralmond Drive, EH4 6JX.
 Gillanders, Mr Richard J., 6 Craigmorook Terrace, EH4 3QN.
 Gillon, Mrs Phyllis, 1 Queen's Road, EH4 2BY.
 Gilmour, Mrs Marguerite M., 205 Baberton Mains Drive, EH14 3EL.
 Glass, Douglas A., 23 Blinkbonny Road, EH4 3HY.
 Glass, Mrs Isobel L., 114 Saughton Road North, EH12 7DR.
 Gordon, Dr Nicholas H., 4 Laverockbank Terrace, EH5 3BJ.
 Gordon, Mr William M., 57 Captain's Road, EH17 8HP.
 Gordon, Dr Peter, Curriebank, 105 Lanark Road West, Currie, EH14 5LB.
 Govan, Mr J., and Mrs M., 19 Park Avenue, EH15 1JT.
 Gove, Mr Alexander, 153 Morningside Drive, EH10 5LG.
 Grant, Mr Douglas, 2 Pentland Road, EH13 0JA.
 Grant, Miss J., 48 Hillpark Wood, EH4 7SZ.
 Grant, Mrs Mary, 11 Corslet Road, Currie, EH14 5LZ.
 Grant, Mr R., and Mrs E. M., "Craig Elachaidh", 53 The Hennings, New Sauchie, nr. Alloa.
 Gray, Mrs Eleanor A. O., 13 Eildon Street, EH3 5JU.
 Gray, Mr John G., 7 Kilgraston Road, EH9 2DW.
 Gray, Dr Wm., and Mrs C. E., 4 Argyle Crescent, EH15 2QD.
 Green, A. McWatt, 7 Craiglockhart Park, EH14 1ER.
 Greig, Miss C. Ena, 7 Cramond Terrace, EH4 6PW.
 Guild, Miss Jean R., 20 Grange Crescent, EH9 2EH.
 HARE, Mr S. J., 18 Broombank Terrace, EH12 7NY.
 Harkins, Miss Hannah, 11 Craigmorook Terrace, EH4 3GN.
 Hart, Mrs Katherine R., 3 Belgrave Gardens, EH12 6NE.
 Hart, Mrs B. S., and Family, 15 Dean Terrace, EH4 1PL.
 Hay, Dr George, 29 Moray Place, EH3 6BT.
 Hedderwick, Mrs Ruth, 40/41 Drummond Place, EH3 6NR.
 Heddle, R. G., and Family, 9 Moston Terrace, EH9 2DE.
 Henderson, Miss Moira C., 24 Bellevue Road, Banff, AB4 1BJ.
 Henderson, Mr Richard S., 10/33 Cameron Crescent, Dalkeith Road, EH16 5LB.
 Henshall, Miss A. S., 46 Findhorn Place, EH9 2NS.
 Honywill, Mrs Elizabeth, 26 Burndene Drive, Straiton, Midlothian, EH20 9NR.
 Horn, Miss Barbara L. H., 8 Great Stuart Street, EH3 7TN.
 Hume, J. B., 24 Cherry Tree Gardens, Balerno, Midlothian, EH14 5SP.
 Humphrey, Mrs E. I., 2 Grierson Square, EH5 2AS.
 Hunter, Mrs Margaret S., 51 Learmonth Avenue, EH4 1BT.
 Hurley, Mr and Mrs R., 1A Douglas Gardens, EH4 3DA.
 Husband, Mrs Lorna, 7 Charterhall Grove, EH9 3HU.
 Hynd, Miss E., 30 Eldin Dean Road, Bonnyrigg, Midlothian, EH19 2HJ.
 IRVINE, IAN R., 8 Bangholm Avenue, EH5 3AS.

JACK, Mrs ANNIE, 26 Bryce Crescent, Currie, EH14 5LL.
 Jamieson, Dr Alexander, 24 Swanston Gardens, EH10 7DL.
 Jamieson, Miss G. G. D., 27 Merchiston Crescent, EH10 5AJ.
 Jamieson, Miss Menie M., 18 Napier Road, EH10 5AY.
 Johnston, Miss M. E. B., 6/3 Hermiston Court, Sighthill Bank, EH11 4AZ.
 Jones, J. A., and A. L. P., 34 Blinkbonny Road, EH4 3HX.
 KERR, Mr W., and Mrs E., 3 Learmonth Park, EH4 1BY.
 Kidd, Miss Jane, 17 Coates Crescent, EH3 7AF.
 Kinnear, Robert Ian, 18 Dovecot Park, EH14 2IN.
 Kirk, Miss Grace M., 15 Strathearn Road, EH9 2AE.
 LAMOND, JESSIE B., 26 Howdenhall Loan, EH16 6UY.
 Latto, Mrs, 52 Falcon Court, EH10 4AF.
 Law, Alex., 20 Seton Place, EH9 2JT.
 Law, T. S., 1 Westgarth Avenue, EH13 0BB.
 Lawrie, W. P., 1 Corstorphine Hill Road, EH12 6JZ.
 Lee, Mrs Margaret, 20 Greenbank Drive, EH10 5RE.
 Leitch, Mr and Mrs R., 4B Belford Park, EH4 3DP.
 Lennie, Mrs Isabella, 11 Clarence Street, EH3 5AE.
 Liddle, Miss Helen, 3 Corstorphine House Terrace, EH12 7AE.
 Lowther, C. P., 15 Lennox Street, EH4 1QB.
 Lumsden, Mr and Mrs D. W., 32 Buckstone Loan East, Fairmilehead, EH10 6XD.
 Lyburn, Mrs Joan, 4 Cumlodden Avenue, EH12 6DR.
 MACALPINE, Dr and Mrs J. H., 68 St John's Road, EH12 8AT.
 MacAskill, Mr Iain R., Plovers, Cockle Square, Aberlady, East Lothian.
 MacDiarmid, Miss I., 140 Rose Street, EH2 3JD.
 MacDonald, Mrs H., c/o Heron, 6 Tay Street, EH11 1EA.
 MacDonald, Mr and Mrs John, 34 Ferniehill Road, EH17 7AF.
 MacDonald, Mr Norman, 91 Netherby Road, EH5 3LR.
 McDougall, Miss Sheena M., 47 Kingsknowe Drive, EH14 2JY.
 McFadd, Mr Eric, 13 Barnton Park Place, EH4 6ET.
 MacFarlane, Mrs M., South Melville, Lasswade, EH18 1AN.
 McGechie, Miss Madeline, 12 Western Gardens, EH12 5QD.
 McGregor, Mr and Mrs K. G., 16 Burdiehouse Road, EH17 8AF.
 McGregor, Margaret J., 23 Groathill Avenue, EH4 2LZ.
 McIlroy, Mrs Pamela, 25 Corslet Crescent, Currie, EH14 5HR.
 McIsaac, Mr Nigel, 4 Dundonald Street, EH3 6RY.
 McIver, Eileen, and Family, 23 Colinton Grove, EH14 1DB.
 Mackail, Dr and Mrs Alan, 10 Allermuir Road, EH13 0HE.
 MacKay, Mr A. D., 21 Primrose Bank Road, EH5 3JQ.
 McKelvie, Mr W. S., 21 Denham Green Terrace, EH5 3PE.
 MacKenzie, Mrs C., 6 Craigleath Hill Gardens, EH4 2JJ.
 MacKenzie, Mr David T., 16 Craigmount Grove North, EH12 8BX.

MacKenzie, Miss Margaret A., 2 Viewforth Square, EH10 4LP.
 MacKenzie, Miss M. E., 51 Lauderdale Street, EH9 1DE.
 McKiernan, Miss M., 19/47 Gillespie Crescent, EH10 4JB.
 McKinnon, Mr John A. W., Appin Lodge, 6 Newbattle Road, Eskbank, Dalkeith, EH22 3DB.
 MacKnight, Mrs Jean C., 103 Cluny Gardens, EH17 6BP.
 MacLean, Mrs Isobel C. J., 6 Craigmount Grove North, EH12 8BX.
 McLellan, Mr Kenneth A., c/o Dundas & Wilson, C.S., 25 Charlotte Square, EH2 4EZ.
 MacLeod, Donald and Frances, 31 West Craigs Crescent, EH12 8NA.
 McLeod, Mr and Mrs R. G., 10 Park Crescent, EH16 6JD.
 McLintock, Mr John T., 10 Broomhall Loan, EH12 7PY.
 MacMillan, Mrs L. M., 7 Almond Court East, Barnton, EH4 6AZ.
 McPhee, C. M. and M. B., 6 Murieston Terrace, EH11 2LH.
 McQuillan, Miss Elaine M., 7 Greenhill Place, EH10 4BR.
 McQuillan, Mrs S. D., 17 St Clair Terrace, EH10 5NW.
 McRae, Mr Donald, 32 West Croft, Ratho, Newbridge, Midlothian, EH28 8PB.
 McTaggart, Effie, 120 Inveresk Road, Musselburgh, EH21 7AY.
 McWhirter, Mary Ann, 3/3 Hyvot Avenue, EH17 8NT.
 McWilliam, Mr C. E., 27 Warriston Crescent, EH3 5LB.
 Main, Miss J., 169 Dalry Road, EH11 2EB.
 Mainland, Mrs Norma A. J., 18 St Bernard's Crescent, EH4 1NS.
 Makey, Dr W., and Mrs, 3/2 Chessel's Court, EH8 8AD.
 Maltman, Mr and Mrs D., 174 Craigcrook Road, EH4 3PP.
 Marshall, Mr and Mrs David B., 49 Balgreen Road, EH12 5TY.
 Marshall, Rev. and Mrs J. Scott, 4 Claremont Park, EH6 7PH.
 Marshall, Mr and Mrs R. H. C. O., 36 Belgrave Road, EH12 6NQ.
 Marshall, Mr Robert A., 22 Corbiehill Avenue, EH4 5DR.
 Marshall, Dr Rosalind K., 11 St Clair Terrace, EH10 5NW.
 Marshall, Mrs Sheila M., 14 Suffolk Road, EH16 5NR.
 Martin, Miss Katherine, 15 Coates Gardens, EH12 5LG.
 Mason, Miss Morag, 56 Hazelbank Terrace, EH11 1SL.
 Masson, Dr Alastair H. B., 13 Osborne Terrace, EH12 5HG.
 Mathieson, Miss Anne, 13/4 Forteviot House, Moredunvale Bank, EH17 7JZ.
 Mathieson, Miss Hetty, 33 St Bernard's Crescent, EH14 1NR.
 Matthew, Mr John and Mrs Susan, Top Flat, 52 Haymarket Terrace, EH12 5LA.
 Maxwell, Stuart, 16 Dick Place, EH9 2JL.
 Mearns, James T., and Mrs A. H., 5 Lauder Road, EH9 2EL.
 Menzies, Mr Ian F., and Mrs Mary, 29 Drylaw Crescent, EH4 2AU.
 Michaelson, Mrs Katherine, 10 Salisbury Road, EH16 5AB.
 Millar, Peter C., Barriedale, 25 Cramond Road North, EH4 6LY.
 Miller, James, 12 Barntongate Drive, EH4 8BE.
 Miller, Miss M. E., 11 Polwarth Terrace, EH11 1NG.
 Milne, Mrs Anne Mavor, Straiton Farm, Straiton, Loanhead, Midlothian.
 Milne, Dr John Stewart, 8 Macnair Avenue, North Berwick, East Lothian.
 Milne, Mrs Pearl, 100 Lower Granton Road, EH5 1ER.
 Milns, Mr and Mrs Frank, 48 Pentland View, EH10 6PS.

Minto, Mr Charles S., 43 Almond Green, EH12 8UA.
 Mitchell, Mr John Murray, 50 Balgreen Avenue, EH12 5SU.
 Morris, Miss E. M., 8 Westhall Gardens, EH10 4JQ.
 Morrison, Flora M., 21 Thirlstane Road, EH9 1AL.
 Morrison, Mr and Mrs W. A., 12 Viewfield Road, Juniper Green, EH14 5BE.
 Mort, Mr J. W., Lynnlea, Ettrick Road, Selkirk, TD7 5HQ.
 Mowat, Mr Robert J. G., 30 Millhill Street, Dunfermline, Fife, KY11 4TG.
 Muir, Mrs M. J., The Cottage, Dryden Gardens, Roslin, Midlothian, EH25 9SX.
 Munro, Mr Alexander S., The Cedar House, 59 Penicuik Road, Roslin, Midlothian.
 Munro, Miss Margaret S. Y., 42 Lothian Street, Bonnyrigg, Midlothian, EH19 3AA.
 Munro, Ms Shona, 22 Blackwood Crescent, EH9 1QX.
 Murphy, Mr James M., Flat 1, Rutland House, 40 Colney Hatch Lane, Muswell Hill, London, N10 1DU.
 NAIRN, Miss MARGARET H., 65 Meggetland Terrace, EH14 1AP.
 Naysmith, Mrs Mary G., 7 Baillie Terrace, EH15 3BT.
 Neilson, Mr George, 12 Great King Street, EH3 6QL.
 Nelson, Miss Jessie M., 32A Warrender Park Terrace, EH9 1ED.
 Nelson, Mrs Mary G., and Family, 7 Grosvenor Crescent, EH12 5EB.
 Nicoll, Mr and Mrs D. R., 72 Clermiston Road, EH12 6UZ.
 Nimmo, Mr and Mrs J. A. D., 3 Essex Road, EH4 6LF.
 OGDEN, Mrs MARGARET H., and Family, The Cuillins, 13 North Gyle Drive, EH12 8JW.
 Ogilvie, Mr Charles, and Family, 91 Clermiston Road, EH12 6UU.
 PATERSON, Dr AUDREY, 32 Erskine Road, Gullane, East Lothian.
 Patten, Prof. Tom, and Mrs., 15 Frogston Road West, EH10 7AB.
 Pawlowski, Mr Lech, 10A West Castle Road, EH10 5AD.
 Pearson, Mrs Violet M. W., 11 Bangholm Bower Avenue, EH5 3NS.
 Perry, Dilys S. P., 121 Lothian Road, EH3 9DM.
 Philip, Miss J. D., 14 Greenhill Gardens, EH10 4BW.
 Phillipps, Mrs E. S., Merchiston Cottage, 16 Colinton Road, EH10 5EL.
 Phillips, N. W., 9 Saughtonhall Crescent, EH12 5RF.
 Punton, Mrs Joan, 23 Darnell Road, EH5 3PQ.
 RAE, Mrs KATHLEEN M., 22 Barrack Street, Perth, PH1 5RD.
 Rae, William J. S., and Gwendolen M., 5 Upper Cramond Court, EH4 6RQ.
 Ramage, Mrs A. S., 78 Lanark Road West, Currie, EH14 5JZ.
 Reid, Miss A. G., 15 Belgrave Place, EH4 3AW.
 Reid, C. T., Rudha Begs, Appin, Argyll.
 Reid, Mr David, 16 Baird Grove, EH12 5RP.
 Reid, Mr John H., Slateford House, Lanark Road, EH14 1TL.
 Reid, Miss Marion K., 7 Craigcrook Place, EH4 3NG.
 Reid, Mr Neil McL., 1 Craigmount Loan, EH12 8QJ.
 Richardson, Mr Andrew and Mrs Lorraine, 37 Eastfield, EH15 2PN.

Richmond, Mrs Johnston, 1 Hillpark Loan, EH4 7BH.
 Riddell, P. F., 2 Cluny Drive, EH10 6DN.
 Robertson, Miss Annie, 20 Orchard Drive, EH4 2DY.
 Robertson, Mr Eric C. M., 24 Drumbrae Walk, EH4 8DQ.
 Robertson, Prof. Giles Henry, 4 Saxe-Coburg Place, EH3 5BN.
 Robertson, Mr John L., Westerlea, 11 Deronan Place, Torbrex, Stirling FK8 2PG.
 Robertson, Mrs J. M. M., Rose Lynn, 80 Lanark Road West, Currie, Midlothian.
 Robertson, Mr Kenneth G., 17 Springwood Park, Kirk Brae, Liberton, EH16 6JL.
 Robertson, Mrs Una, North Trinity House, 114 Trinity Road, EH5 3TZ.
 Robertson, W. J., 105 Buccleuch Street, EH8 9NG.
 Robson, William I. S., 4/11 Succoth Court, EH12 6BZ.
 Rogan, Mr Patrick, 22 Dundas Street, EH3 6JN.
 Rogerson, Miss J. and Miss M., 2 Saughtonhall Gardens, EH12 5RD.
 Ross, Mr D., 25/5 Clovenstone Park, EH14 3BJ.
 Ross, Mrs Mary B. S., Larglea, Polton Road, Loanhead.
 Russell, Mr Peter, 32 Gardiner Road, EH4 3RN.

 SANDERSON, ELIZABETH M., 8 East Fettes Avenue, EH4 1DN.
 Sandford, Elizabeth, 39g St Bernard's Crescent, EH4 1NR.
 Savage, Miss Cynthia H., 2 Trinity Court, Wardie Road, EH5 3LE.
 Savage, Mr P. D., 5 John Street, Joppa, EH15 2ED.
 Sawyers, Rev. E. A. H., The Manse, Ford, Pathhead, Midlothian, EH37 5RE.
 Scott, Mr and Mrs Ian G., 3 Saxe-Coburg Street, EH3 5BN.
 Scott, Miss J. D., 12 Lynedoch Place, EH3 7PX.
 Scott-Dodd, Mr Maurice A., 64 Swan Spring Avenue, EH10 6NG.
 Selkirk, Mr William and Mrs Violet, 14 Craigmount Place, EH12 8DE.
 Sengers, Ms P. W. M., 121 Lothian Road, EH3 9AN.
 Sharp, Mrs Isabella U., 1 Viewforth Square, EH10 4LP.
 Shaw, Rev. Duncan, 4 Sydney Terrace, EH7 6SL.
 Shepherd, Mr Gerald A. A., 31 Learmonth Crescent, EH4 1DD.
 Shepherd, Mr and Mrs J. P., 14 East Fettes Avenue, EH4 1AN.
 Sibbit, Mr and Mrs T. E., 4 Newbattle Abbey Crescent, Dalkeith, Midlothian, EH22 3LN.
 Simpson, Prof. David C., 2 Dalrymple Crescent, EH9 2NU.
 Simpson, J. W. T., and A. M., 40 Raeburn Place, EH4 1HL.
 Skinner, Mr J. G., and Mrs J. M. B., 61 Whitehouse Road, EH4 6PE.
 Skinner, Basil C., Southfield Farm House, 17 Southfield Farm Grove, EH15 1SR.
 Smail, Mrs James E., 2 Bright's Crescent, EH9 2DA.
 Small, Mr and Mrs D., Marchgate, Easter Pencaitland, East Lothian, EH34 5DN.
 Small, Prof. and Mrs, 39 Caiystane Terrace, EH10 6ST.
 Smith, Mr Charles J., 17b Jordan Lane, EH10 4RA.
 Smith, Mr Ian M., 54 Melville Street, EH3 7HF.
 Speitel, Dr Hans H., and Family, 14 Thirlestane Road, EH9 1AN.
 Spray, Mr Alan John, 10 Springvalley Terrace, EH10 4QA.
 Stalker, Rev. David M. G., "Dunraven", Johnsburn Road, Balerno.
 Stanesby, Mr Arthur Owen, 77 Great King Street, EH3 6RN.

Stephenson, Mr Peter M., Chapel View, Old Bolingbroke, Spilsby, Lincs., PE23 4ES.
 Stevenson, Miss A. R. R., 2 Randolph Cliff, EH3 7TZ.
 Stevenson, Mrs D. M., 17 Saughton Gardens, EH12 5TF.
 Steward, Mrs Isabella, 34 Kingsknowe Gardens, EH14 2JH.
 Stewart, Miss Adele M., 16 Coltbridge Terrace, EH12 6AE.
 Stewart, Mrs Barbara, 1 Viewforth Square, EH10 4LP.
 Stewart, Mr and Mrs James, 39 Baillie Terrace, EH15 3BT.
 Strongman, Mr James D., 9 Viewforth Road, Juniper Green, EH14 5BE.
 Stubbs, P. A., Wardie House, Wardie House Lane, EH5 3RL.
 Sutherland, Mrs Ethel B., 551/6 Lanark Road, EH14 2LW.
 Sutherland, Miss J. Margaret, 6 Cameron Park, EH16 5JY.
 Swan, Mrs Alison, 39A Polwarth Terrace, EH11 1NL.

 TAIT, Mrs I. A., 27 Salisbury Road, Cressington Park, Liverpool, 19.
 Tait, Mr James S., 30 Barnton Park Crescent, EH4 6EP.
 Tait, Miss Margaret, 7 Howard Place, St Andrews, Fife, KY16 9HL.
 Tait, Dr and Mrs P. Haldane, 59 Woodhall Road, EH13 0HF.
 Taylor, Miss H. M., 10/22 Argyle Park Terrace, EH9 1JY.
 Thompson, Miss Ruth D'Arcy, 18 Frederick Street, EH2 2HB.
 Thomson, A. M., 10 Cumin Place, EH9 2JX.
 Thomson, Mrs L. H., 1 Tyler's Acre Avenue, EH12 7JD.
 Thomson, Mr Norman P., 62 Caiystane Terrace, EH10 6SW.
 Thomson, R. M., 21 Maryfield Place, Bonnyrigg, Midlothian, EH19 3PG.
 Thomson, Mr Robert, 24 Glenlee Gardens, EH8 7HG.
 Thomson, Mrs Helen, 21 Gillespie Crescent, EH10 4RU.
 Thomson, Mr Thomas D., 5 Hyvots Court, Gilmerton, EH17 8QZ.
 Thorburn, Miss M., 60 Bruntsfield Gardens, EH10 4DY.
 Touche, Mr John E. D., Thistle Cottage, 29 Blackford Road, EH9 2DT.
 Tulloch, Mr R. G., and Mrs M., 10 East Camus Road, EH10 6RE.
 Tulloch, Mr Robert B. R., 44 Murrayfield Gardens, EH12 6DF.
 Turcan, Mr Patrick W., Inchrye, Lindores, Cupar, Fife, KY14 6JD.
 Turner, Mr Hamish S., 17/3 Bughtlin Loan, East Craigs, EH12 8UZ.

 VEITCH, Miss DOROTHY M. A., 12/21 Ethel Terrace, EH10 5NA.

 WALKER, Miss ANNIE B., 29 Market Street, Musselburgh, Midlothian, EH21 6PS.
 Wallace, Miss Joyce M., 31 Great King Street, EH3 6QR.
 Watson, Miss Margot N., 41 Falcon Avenue, EH10 4AL.
 Weber, Miss Flora M., 242/4 Canongate, EH8 8AB.
 Wedderburn, Miss M. M., 13 Murrayfield Place, EH12 6AA.
 Weir, Miss C. S. G., 2 Macdowall Road, EH9 3EF.
 Welch, Miss F. C., 26 Lennel Avenue, EH12 6DW.
 West, Rosemary, 95 Bellevue Road, EH7 4DG.
 Whamond, Miss Christine C., 10 Murrayfield Court, Western Gardens, EH12 2QD.
 Whitby, Prof. L. G., and Family, 51 Dick Place, EH9 2JA.

White, Mr Ian B., 46 Ravelston Dykes, EH4 3JB.
 Wightman, Mrs Helen M., 8 Ainslie Place, EH3 6AS.
 Wilkie, Dr Kenneth C. B., 2 Brunton Place, EH7 5EG.
 Williamson, Mr and Mrs James P., 11 Laverockdale Loan, EH13 0EZ.
 Williamson, Mr J., and Family, 14 Gillespie Road, EH13 0LL.
 Wilson, Mr A. A., 30 Penny Stone Road, Halton, Lancaster.
 Wilson, Mr Alan Robert, 8 Anchorfield, Newhaven, EH6 4JG.
 Wilson, Miss Nancy B., 33 Plewlands Avenue, EH10 5Y.
 Wilson, Mr John H. N., 13 West Savile Road, EH16 5NQ.
 Winchester, Miss Vera H., 28A Inverleith Place, EH3 5QB.
 Witcomb, Mr James, 5 Bangholm Grove, EH5 3AQ.
 Wood, G. G., 27 Learmonth Grove, EH4 1BR.
 Woodburn, Mrs Jean, 22 Dovecot Park, EH14 2LN.
 Wood-Gush, Dr D. G. M., 26 Nelson Street, EH3 6LJ.
 Wright, Dr David and Mrs Bronwen, 20 Lennox Row, EH5 3JW.
 Wright, Mr Gordon, 55 Marchmont Road, EH9 1HT.
 Wright, J. B., 47 Netherby Road, EH5 3LP.
 Wright, The Very Rev. R. Selby, The Queen's House, 36 Moray Place, EH3 6BX.

YOUNG, Miss DOROTHY S., 12 Clark Road, EH5 3BG.
 Young, Miss F. M., 127 Bruntsfield Place, EH10 4EQ.
 Young, Mr John, 45 Greenbank Road, EH10 5RX.

*Aberdeen Public Library
 Edinburgh City Libraries
 George Watson's College, Edinburgh
 Heriot-Watt University, Edinburgh
 Mitchell Library, Glasgow
 Napier College, Edinburgh
 National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh
 National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland, Edinburgh
 Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh
 Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, Edinburgh
 Royal Scottish Geographical Society, Edinburgh
 St Andrews University
 Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh
 Signet Library, Edinburgh
 University of Edinburgh
 University of Edinburgh Speculative Society
 Birmingham Public Library
 Bodleian Library, Oxford
 London Library
 University of Cambridge
 University of London
 University of Manchester
 University of Dublin, Trinity College
 National Library of Wales, Aberystwyth
 Public Library of Victoria, Melbourne
 McGill University, Montreal
 Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library
 Universitets Biblioteket, Uppsala
 Boston Athenaeum Library, Massachusetts
 Cleveland Public Library, Ohio
 Cornell University, New York
 Duke University, Durham, North Carolina
 Fort Wayne and Allen County Public Library, Indiana
 Henry E. Huntington Library, California
 Illinois University, Urbana
 Michigan University, Ann Arbor
 Missouri University, Columbia
 New York Public Library
 Princeton University, New Jersey
 South Carolina University
 Texas University, Austin
 Yale University, Connecticut*

CONTENTS OF PREVIOUS VOLUMES

Under the above heading the titles of all previous papers, with their authors, were listed in each volume of the *Book* arranged in the volume order. This was discontinued as an economy measure after volume XXX. Council has decided that a new list, in an extended form but without authors' names, would be of value.

The list which follows is in the form of an index. In some cases it has been possible to retain the original title for one entry, while multiple entries make subject reference easier. The word "Edinburgh" has been omitted where deemed unnecessary. The volume number is in Roman numerals, followed by the page number in Arabic. The shorter, *Miscellany* papers are denoted by an asterisk.

David C. Simpson

- Adams, John, debtor. XXXIV, 93.
- *Adam's Hut. XXXI, 178.
- Aitken, Rev. David, his diary 1864–1875. XXXIII, 61.
- Allan, Jessie, her journal 1801–1811. XXX, 60.
- Anderson, I., an appreciation. XXXIII, 183.
- *Apprenticeship agreement of two girls, 1638. XXXI, 176.
- Armorial bearings of the City. III, 1.
- Arthur's Seat, Treverlen and Duddingston. XXX, 1.
- Assemblies, social, of the 18th century. XIX, 31.
- *Bailies, sentence by, 1738. XXIX, 187.
- Baillie, Peter. XXVII, 181.
- Balfour, Marie, an appreciation. XXXI, 194.
- Balm-well St Catherine, Liberton. XXXIII, 137.
- Bannatyne Club publications, extracts from. XVI, 3.
- Barony of Calton, Pt1. XVIII, 33; Pt2. XIX, 92.
- Baths and bagnios in Edinburgh, early. XXXIV, 57.
- Bearford's Parks. XIII, 79.
- Beaton, Cardinal, palace of, Blackfriars Wynd. XXIV, 239.
- Bible Land manuscript. XXXIII, 45.
- Bishop of Dunkeld's "great lodging". XXXIV, 68.
- Black Friars of Edinburgh. III, 13.
- Blackfriars Monastery, site of. V, 67.
- Blackfriars Wynd, Cardinal Beaton's palace in. XXIV, 239.
- Bonaly Friday Club. III, 131.
- Bonar, John, letters to William Creech *re* Speculative Society. V, 163.
- Bonnington: Its Lands and Mansions. XIX, 142.
- Bore Stone. XXIV, 108.
- Boswell's Court, Castlehill. XXXIV, 91.
- *Bowlers, Society of, 1768. XXIX, 185.
- Boyd, James, schoolboy, his diary for 1850. XXXV, 1.
- Braid, Hermitage of. XXVII, 25.
- Bristo, the Easter and Wester Crofts of. XXII, 56.
- *— House. XXIV, 248.
- Broughton, characters and personalities, 1592–1600. XXXIV, 1.
- Bruntsfield, early golf at. XVIII, 1.
- *Burgess, disgraceful conduct of a, 1604. XXXI, 176.
- Burgh Muir of Edinburgh. X, 1.
- Burial place, Society of Friends, Pleasance. XXVII, 172.
- Burlaw Court of Leith. XV, 165.
- Cabinet and Chair makers, Edinburgh, union of, 1833–7. XXXIII, 17.
- Calton, Barony of, Pt1. XVIII, 33; Pt2. XIX, 92.
- Candlemakers, Edinburgh Incorporation of, 1517–1884. XVII, 91.
- Cannonball House. II, 117.
- *Cannongate Church. XXIV, 251.
- Crafts, an agreement of 1610. XIV, 25.
- , the Grammar School of. XX, 1.
- , Hammermen of the, Pt1. XIX, 1; Pt2. XX, 78.
- , Incorporation of Cordners, 1538–1773. XVIII, 100.
- , Incorporation of the Tailors of. XXII, 91.
- , old houses remaining. I, 1.
- Cape Club. III, 154.
- Castle of Edinburgh, 1751–53. XXXII, 54.
- , David's Tower. VI, 1.
- , French prisons in. XXXV, 160.
- , gardens of. XIV, 101.
- , Journal of the siege, 1573. XVI, 9.
- , St Margaret's Chapel. V, 1.
- , siege of, in 1689. XVI, 171.
- , three little known drawings. XXXIII, 10.
- Castlehill, Allan Ramsay of Kinkell's property. XXX, 19.
- , Boswell's Court. XXXIV, 91.
- , Cockpen House. XVII, 17.
- , measured drawings of. XII, 249.
- Chair and Cabinet makers, Edinburgh Branch of Scottish National Union of, 1833–7. XXXIII, 17.
- Chapel of St Mary and St James, Newhaven, excavation of. XXXIV, 73.
- *Characters, two old Edinburgh, Peter Nimmo, and Peter Baillie. XXVII, 181.
- Charity Workhouse, 1740–1845. XXII, 38.
- Charles II statue, Parliament Square. XVII, 82.
- . XXVIII, 171.
- Chrochallan Fencibles. III, 163.
- Clark, John, microscope maker. XXXIII, 165.
- Cleland's Yards or Gardens. II, 167.
- Closes and Wynds, Notes on the names of. XII, 1.
- , Streets, Wynds and Squares, 1783. XXII, 261.
- *Clothing as a pledge, 1583. XXXI, 174.
- Clubs, Bonaly Friday Club. III, 131.
- , Cape Club. III, 154.
- , Chrochallan Fencibles. III, 163.
- , Edinburgh Skating Club. XXXIII, 96.
- , Friday Club. III, 105.
- , Gowks Club. III, 168.
- , Luggy Club. XXXI, 43.
- , Marrow-bone Club. III, 174.
- , Mirror Club. III, 142.
- , miscellaneous. III, 177.
- , Oyster Club. III, 173.
- , Poker Club. III, 145.
- , Right and Wrong Club. III, 166.
- , Wagering Club. II, 149.
- , Wig Club. III, 135.
- Cockburn, Henry, Lord, his ms. on the Friday Club. III, 105.

CONTENTS OF PREVIOUS VOLUMES

199

- Cockpen House, Castlehill. XVII, 17.
- *Colinton, a visit in 1778. XXV, 211.
- College of Edinburgh, visitation of. VIII, 79.
- Justice, antecedents of. XI, 87.
- Combe, George, election for chair of Logic. 1836. XXXII, 174.
- *Comedy Hut. XXXI, 178.
- Convoy to the trade on the east coast, early 18th Century. XXVIII, 76.
- Cordiners of the Canongate, Incorporation of 1538–1773. XVIII, 100.
- Covenanter's prison in Greyfriars Yard. II, 81.
- Cowgate, Magdalen Chapel. VIII, 1.
- , Tailors' Hall. XI, 125.
- Crafts, Canongate, an agreement of 1610. XIV, 25.
- Craigentiny, Story of. XXII, 201.
- Creech, William, letters from John Bonar *re* Speculative Society. V, 163.
- Dalry House: Its Lands and Owners. XX, 26.
- Dalry sculptured stones. II, 121.
- David's Tower at Edinburgh Castle. VI, 1.
- *Dean Bridge Project, origins of. XXX, 166.
- Gardens. XXXII, 185.
- Orphan Hospital, some notes on the early history. XXVII, 155.
- sculptured stones. I, 77.
- *Debt, seizure for, 1591. XXXI, 175.
- Design, Edinburgh School of. XXVII, 67.
- Development of Edinburgh, a survey. XXXIV, 23.
- Diary of John Nicoll, 1650–67*. XVI, 33.
- Diary of Rev. David Aitken, 1864–1875. XXXIII, 61.
- , an Edinburgh, 1687–1688. XXVII, 111.
- , schoolboy's, for 1850. XXXV, 1.
- Diary — and see Journal.
- Diurnal of occurrences, 1513–75*. XVI, 3.
- Domestic affairs of the Burgh, 1554–89. XV, 1.
- Dovecots, Old, in and around Edinburgh. XXV, 146; *XXVII, 169.
- Drawings of Old Edinburgh, by James Skene. XXV, 127.
- Drumdryan, notes on lands of. XVIII, 151.
- Drummond, George, an 18th century Lord Provost. IV, 1.
- Drummond, Lord Provost, Edinburgh in his time (c. 1688–1760). XXVII, 1.
- Drumsheugh, Lands and Houses of. XXV, 71.
- *Drylaw, Lochs of. XXVII, 175.
- Duddingston, Treverlen and Arthur's Seat. XXX, 1.
- Duddingston Mills Lawsuit. XXIII, 101.
- Edinburgh in L. Provost Drummond's time, c. 1688–1760. XXVII, 1.
- 1745. II, 1.
- 1768. XXVIII, 189.
- 1823–28. XXIX, 143; 1829–33. XXX, 56.
- , Armorial bearings of. III, 1.
- , development since 1329. XXXIV, 23.
- , engravers in. IX, 79.
- , furniture makers in. XXXII, 32.
- , house numbers. XXVII, 60.
- , improvements. XXII, 1; XXVIII, 59.
- , inns, 18th century. XIV, 121.
- , Literary Institute. XXXIII, 42.
- , lost opportunities and unrealised projects. XXX, 36.
- maps, 1544–1851. XII, 209; mid-18th century. IX, 1.
- MSS in Public Library. XXX, 160.
- University of Edinburgh Library. XXXI, 168.
- , medical quacks in. XXII, 132.
- , municipal politics, Victorian. XXXIII, 31.
- *— in the Pitcalnie papers. XXXII, 221; XXXIII, 59.
- Poll Tax returns, 1694–99. XXV, 90.
- , property owners, 1635. XIII, 93.
- , rebuilding, end 17th century. XXIX, 111.
- School of Design. XXVII, 67.
- shawls. XXXI, 52.
- Shire — or Midlothian? XXXV, 141.
- shops, 18th and 19th centuries. XXX, 160.
- , state ceremonials in. XVIII, 11.
- street traders and their cries. II, 177.
- teachers in the 18th century. XXXII, 108.
- village suburbs, 1800–1939. XXXIV, 188.
- and Leith, cholera in, 1851–2. XXXIII, 143.
- *Election, an echo of an Edinburgh, 1835. XXVIII, 188.
- Embalming of Montrose. I, 31.
- Engravers, Edinburgh. IX, 79.
- Epidemics in Edinburgh and Leith, two notable. XXXII, 8.
- , cholera 1831–2. XXXIII, 143.
- Excavations, cellars beside St Giles. II, 225.
- , at Holyrood. IV, 191.
- , Chapel of St Mary and St James, Newhaven. XXXIV, 73.
- Exchequer Reports, Gleanings from Scottish. XXIII, 38.
- Fettes, Sir William, the notebook of. XXVIII, 152.
- Finlayson, John, microscope maker. XXXIII, 165.
- Flanders, shipping and the Staple. 1515–31. IX, 49.
- Flodden Wall. II, 61.
- *Footpath, a servitude. XXVII, 171.
- French Emigré in Edinburgh in 1797. XXVIII, 191.
- French prisons in Edinburgh Castle. XXXV, 160.
- Friday Club. III, 105.
- *Friends, Society of, burial place, Pleasance. XXVII, 172.
- Furniture-makers, some Edinburgh. XXXII, 32.
- Gabriel's and other old roads. XVII, 76.
- Gardens of the Castle. XIV, 101.
- , Dean. XXXII, 185.
- *Gayfield Square. XXIV, 250.
- General Register House. XVII, 147; *XXIV, 252.
- George IV Bridge and the West Approach. XVIII, 79.
- Square. XXVI (entire volume).
- , early inhabitants. XXXII, 223.
- *Gild brothers, a dispute, 1636. XXXII, 218.
- *Goldsmiths, a dispute between, 1636. XXXII, 218.
- Golf, early, at Bruntsfield and Leith. XVIII, 1.
- Gowks Club. III, 168.
- Grammar School of the Canongate. XX, 1.
- Grant, Jane, her letters on the 1822 royal visit. XXXI, 65.
- *Grave, a forgotten. XXVII, 174.
- Gray, W. Forbes, an appreciation. XXVIII, 180.
- *Gregory, Dr James, letter from. XXXI, 171.
- Greyfriars Yard, Covenanter's prison in. II, 81.
- Guild Court, Neighbourhood book. XXIII, 82.

- Hamilton Place Academy, 1859. XXXIII, 177.
 ——, Thomas, Measured drawings of Lawnmarket and Castlehill by. XII, 249.
 Hammermen of the Canongate, Pt1. XIX, 1; Pt2. XX, 78.
 Harden, John, his wife's journal 1801–1811. XXX, 60.
 Heriot's Hospital, George. XXXI, 33.
 Hermitage of Braid. XXVII, 25.
 High Riggs, notes on lands of. XVIII, 151.
 High Street, old houses remaining. I, 1.
Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, 1661–88. XVI, 79.
 Holyrood Ordinale. VII, 1.
 ——, excavations and researches at. IV, 191.
 ——, sanctuary of. XV, 55.
 Hopetoun Monument, a note. XXII, 28.
 Hospitals, the Old Infirmary and earlier. XV, 135.
 Hossack, James, an appreciation. XXXIII, 1.
 House numbers, Edinburgh. XXVII, 60.
 Huntly House, A note on. XIV, 1.
 Hut, William's. XXX, 31.
 *Huts, Adam's, Comedy, Portobello. XXXI, 178.
 Ice houses of the 18th and 19th centuries. XXVIII, 112.
 Improvement, St John Street. XXVIII, 59.
 Improvements, Royal Exchange and other city. XXII, 1.
 Incidents and documents, 1513–23. IX, 1.
 Incorporation of Candlemakers of Edinburgh, 1517–1884. XVII, 91.
 ——, of Cordwainers of the Canongate, 1538–1773. XVIII, 100.
 ——, of Skinners, extracts from minutes of, 1549–1603 VI, 11.
 Index, general, vols I–XX. XXI (entire volume).
 Infirmary, The Old, and earlier hospitals. XV, 135.
 Inns, some 18th century. XIV, 121.
 *Inventory of 1709. XXX, 165.
 *Inveresk, a visit in 1778. XXV, 211.
James the Sixth, 1566–1596, historie and life of. XVI, 17.
 Journal of Jessie Allan, wife of J. Harden 1801–1811. XXX, 60.
 ——, extracts from an Edinburgh, Pt1, 1823–1828. XXIX, 143; Pt2, 1829–1833. XXX, 142.
Journal of the Seige of the Castle of Edinburgh, 1573. XVI, 9.
 Kames, Lord, and the North Bridge. XXXIII, 147.
 Kincaid, Thomas, his diary (1687–1688). XXVII, 111.
 Knox, John, in Bishop of Dunkeld's "great lodging". XXXIV, 68.
 Lady Stair's House. III, 243.
 Laing's chartulary of St Giles, an addition to. XXVIII, 51.
 Latta, Dr Thomas. XXXIII, 143.
 Lawnmarket, measured drawings of. XII, 249.
 Lawrie, James, reminiscences of. XIV, 147.
 Leith, cholera in, 1831–2. XXXIII, 143.
 ——, early golf at. XVIII, 1.
 ——, Magistrates and Masters. XX, 61.
 ——, Map of siege of, 1560. XXXII, 1.
 ——, Burlaw Court. XV, 165.
 ——, Two notable epidemics in Edinburgh and. XXXII, 8.
 ——, and Newhaven Railway, Edinburgh. XXXIII, 159.
 Liberton, balm-well of St Catherine. XXXIII, 137.

- *Licence to travel of 1679. XXIV, 247.
 Literary Institute, Edinburgh. XXXIII, 42.
 *Lochs of Drylaw. XXVII, 175.
 *Lockhart House. XXIV, 248.
 Logic, chair of and George Combe, 1836. XXXII, 174.
 *Lost opportunities, the Nor' Loch. XXXI, 177.
 ——, unrealized projects. XXX, 36.
 Loyal Edinburgh Spearmen. "XXXIX, 188; XXXII, 158.
 Luggy Club. XXXI, 43.
 Magdalene Chapel, Cowgate. VIII, 1.
 Magistrates and Masters of Leith. XX, 61.
 Malcolm, Charles A., an appreciation. XXXI, 196.
 Manuscripts, Edinburgh, in Edinburgh Public Libraries. XXX, 160.
 ——, in Edinburgh University Library. XXXI, 168.
 Map of Edinburgh in the mid-18th Century (map in pocket). XI, 1.
 Maps of Edinburgh, 1544–1851. XII, 209.
 Marine Station, the Scottish. 1884–1903. XXXIII, 50.
 Marrow-bone Club. III, 174.
 Mary, Queen of Scots, and Sir Simon Preston's house. XXXV, 149.
 McLaren, James, schoolmaster. XXXIII, 27.
 Medical Quacks in Edinburgh, 18th and 19th centuries. XXII, 132.
 Medical School, University. 1874. XXXIV, 95.
 Melville monument. XV, 207.
 Mercat Cross of Edinburgh. XXXIII, 150.
 Merchant Maiden Hospital, minutes of. XXIX, 1.
 Merchiston, Tower of, history and architecture. XXXI, 1.
 ——, ——, supplementary report. XXXIII, 2.
 Microscope makers. XXXIII, 165.
 Midlothian—or the Shire of Edinburgh? XXXV, 141.
 ——, early 18th century road administration. XXXIV, 105.
 *Mill-bank, a visit in 1778. XXV, 211.
 Mills, lawsuit about Duddingston. XXIII, 101.
 Mirror Club. III, 142.
 Montrose, embalming of. I, 31.
 Monument, Old Edinburgh, now in Perthshire. IV, 145.
 *Morningside, memories of. XXV, 204.
 ——, lands, mansions, and celebrities. XXIV, 70.
 ——, to Tollcross in the olden days. XXXII, 189.
 Moubray House. V, 157.
 *Mound. XXIV, 248.
 Musical Society of Edinburgh and St Cecilia's Hall. XIX, 189.
 Mylne Square. XIV, 45.
 Neighbourhood book (Guild Court). XXIII, 82.
 New Town, early history of. I, 137.
 ——, of Edinburgh, Pt1. XXII, 167; Pt2. XXIII, 1.
 Newhaven Railways, Edinburgh, Leith and. XXXIII, 159.
 ——, chapel of St Mary and St James, excavation. XXXIV, 73.
 Newington, lands of and their owners. XXIV, 152.
 Nicoll, John, diary of, 1650–67. XVI, 33.
 *Nimmo, Peter. XXVII, 181.
 *Nor' Loch, lost opportunities. XXXI, 177.
 North Bridge, Lord Kames and the. XXIII, 147.
 Orphan Hospital, Dean—its early history. XXVII, 155.
 Oyster Club. III, 173.

- Pantheon, The, an old Edinburgh debating society. I, 47.
 Paper making near Edinburgh, early. XXV, 46; XXVII, 40; *XXVIII, 190.
 Parliament House, Old, statues of Justice and Mercy from. II, 231.
 ——, the building of. XIII, 1.
 —— Square and S. precincts of St Giles. III, 207.
 ——, Charles II statue. XVII, 82; XXVIII, 171.
 Picardy, Weavers of. XXV, 1.
 Piershill, Story of. XXIII, 63.
 *Pilrig, a visit in 1778. XXV, 211.
 ——, House, builder of. XXII, 160.
 Pilton, notes on the history of. XXV, 34.
 *Pitcalnie Papers, Edinburgh in the, 1770's. XXXII, 221; XXXIII, 59.
 *Pleasance, Society of Friends burial place. XXVII, 172.
 *Pledge, clothing as a. 1583. XXXI, 174.
 Poker Club. III, 145.
 Politics, municipal, in Victorian Edinburgh. XXXIII, 31.
 Poll Tax returns, Edinburgh, 1694–1699. XXV, 90.
 *Porters and tronmen, 1694. XXV, 214.
 *Portobello Hut. XXXI, 178.
 Preston, Sir Simon — Mary, Queen of Scots, and his house. XXXV, 149.
 Princes Street, buildings at east end. I, 137.
 Projects, unrealised. XXX, 36.
 Property in Edinburgh, list of owners. 1635. XIII, 93.
 Rae, Lindsay, bowmaker, recollections. XXXIII, 13.
 *Raeburn, Sir Henry, letter from. XXXI, 171.
 Railway, The Edinburgh, Leith and Newhaven. XXXIII, 159.
 Ramsay, Allan, of Kinkell, his property on Castlehill. XXX, 19.
 Rebuilding in Edinburgh, end of 17th Century. XXIX, 111.
 Regalia of Scotland, The ancient. VIII, 205.
 Register House, The General. XVII, 147; *XXIV, 252.
 Reminiscences of a Town Clerk. XIV, 147.
 Restalrig, Society of Friendly Contributors of. IV, 153.
 Richardson, Dr J. S., an appreciation. XXXIII, 183.
 Riding School, an eighteenth century. XX, 111.
 Right and Wrong Club. III, 166.
 Road administration, Midlothian, early 18th century. XXXIV, 105.
 Roads, Gabriel's and other old. XVII, 76.
 Robertson, Thomas, 17th Century buildings of. XXIV, 126.
 ——, William, microscope maker. XXXIII, 165.
 Ronaldson, James, baker, typefounder, philanthropist. XXVIII, 44.
 *Ross House. XXIV, 248.
 Royal Company of Archers, recollections of Lindsay Rae. XXXIII, 13.
 Royal Exchange and other city improvements. XXII, 1.
 Royal Mile, the sculptured stones of. Pt1. XIV, 49; Pt2. XV, 99; Pt3. XVII, 22.
 Royal visit, 1822, contemporary account. XXXI, 65.
 St Catherine's balm-well. XXXIII, 137.
 St Cecilia's Hall and the Musical Society of Edinburgh. XIX, 189.
 St Giles, an addition to Laing's chartulary of. XXVIII, 51.
 ——, cellars and reliques excavated beside. II, 225.
 —— and Parliament Square. III, 207.
 St James' Square. II, 167.
 St John Street, an early civic improvement. XXVIII, 59.
 St Leonard's, Lands of: southern section. XXIV, 198; *XXV, 252.
 *——— and Hospital. XXIII, 111.
 St Margaret and her Chapel in the Castle of Edinburgh. V, 1.
 St Paul's Work. XVII, 49.
 Salisbury Crags, quarrying of. XVIII, 181.
 Sanctuary of Holyrood. XV, 55.
 Sandy, George, apprentice W.S., diary of. XXIV, 1.
 Schoolboy's diary for 1850. XXXV, 1.
 Scottish Marine Station. 1884–1903. XXXIII, 50.
 Scottish National Union of Cabinet and Chair makers, 1833–7. XXXIII, 17.
 *Sculptured stone, unrecorded. XXV, 214.
 ——stones, Edinburgh: the Dean group. I, 77.
 ——, : Miscellaneous. III, 179.
 ——, : West-end and Dalry. II, 121.
 ——, : Wrychtis-housis. IV, 55.
 ——, of the Royal Mile. Pt1. XIV, 49; Pt2. XV, 99; Pt3. XVII, 22.
 Sedan chair in Edinburgh. IX, 177.
 Shawls, Edinburgh. XXXI, 52.
 Shelley in Edinburgh. XI, 75.
 Shipping and the Staple, 1515–31. IX, 49.
 Shops in 18th and 19th Century Edinburgh. XXX, 119.
 Siege of Leith, map 1560. XXXII, 1.
 Siege of the Castle of Edinburgh, 1573. XVI, 9.
 Siege of the Castle of Edinburgh, 1689. XVI, 171.
 Skating Club, Edinburgh. XXXIII, 96.
 Skene, James, drawings of Old Edinburgh by. XXV, 127.
 Skinners, Incorporation of, extracts from minutes of, 1549–1603. VI, 11.
 Social assemblies of the 18th century. XIX, 31.
 *Society of Bowlers, 1768. XXIX, 185.
 *——— Friendly Contributors of Restalrig. IV, 153.
 ——, Friends, burial place, Pleasance. XXVII, 172.
 ——, Speculative, its formation. V, 163.
 ——, The Musical, and St Cecilia's Hall. XIX, 189.
 ——, The Pantheon debating. I, 47.
 Somervell, Bartholomew, his monument. IV, 145.
 Spearmen, The Loyal Edinburgh. *XXIX, 188; XXXII, 158.
 Speculative Society, letters concerning its formation. V, 163.
 Squares, Closes, Streets and Wynds, 1783. XXII, 261.
 Staple, shipping and the, 1515–31. IX, 49.
 State ceremonials in Edinburgh in the olden time. XVIII, 11.
 Statues of Justice and Mercy from old Parliament House. II, 231.
 Street traders and their cries. II, 177.
 Streets, Wynds, Squares and Closes, 1783. XXII, 261.
 Suburbs, village, 1800–1939. XXXIV, 78.
 Sundials, in and near Edinburgh. XXVII, 97.
 Tailors of the Canongate, The Incorporation of. XXII, 91.
 Tailors' Hall, Cowgate. XI, 125.
 Teachers, 18th Century Edinburgh. XXXII, 108.
 *Tennis, 16th–17th century. XXIV, 251.
 Tolbooth of Edinburgh, The Old. XIV, 7.
 Tolbooth, Old, extracts from records of. IV, 75; V, 95; VI, 107; VIII, 101; IX, 115; XI, 21; XII, 157.

Tollcross, notes on lands. XVIII, 151.
Tollcross to Morningside in the olden days. XXXII, 189.
*Tombstones, contracts, 1688 and 1704. XXV, 209.
Trade, convoys to the, on the east coast, early 18th
Century. XXVIII, 76.
Trades Maiden Hospital, minutes of. XXVIII, 1.
*Travel, 1679 licence to. XXIV, 247.
Treverlen, Duddingston and Arthur's Seat. XXX, 1
Tron Church. XXIX, 93.
*Tronmen and porters, 1694. XXV, 214.
University of Edinburgh, extension scheme 1874.
XXXIV, 95.
—, Edinburgh mss. in library of. XXXI,
168.
—, visitation of. VIII, 79
Unrealised projects. XXX, 36.

Village suburbs, 1800–1939. XXXIV, 78.

Wagering Club. II, 149.
Water of Leith village, topography of. XXX, 10.
Weavers of Picardy. XXV, 1.
Wesley, John, in Edinburgh. VIII, 159.
West Approach and George IV Bridge. XVIII, 79.
West-end sculptured stones. II, 121.
Wig Club. III, 135.
William's Hut. XXX, 31.
Williamson, Peter, Broadside of. XXII, 261.
Wilson, Sir Daniel, the man and his work. XVII, 1
Wrychtis-housis, sculptured stones. IV, 55.
Wynds and Closes, Notes on the names of. XII, 1.
Wynds, Squares, Closes and Streets, 1783. XXII, 261

